

# THE ST. PETERSBURG DIARIES OF ANNA MCNEILL WHISTLER

## PART II: 1845–1848

St Petersburg. March 1845 Ash Wednesday – Old Style – <sup>1</sup>

Something occasionally has whispered me since hearing of the comfort my dear Mother takes in reading my last years journal that I ought for her sake to note down whatever interests me during my absence, to transmit to her, & altho my life yeilds little variety & therefore self & my own thoughts must oftenest be the theme I shall not fear her criticism will be harsh or that one so indulgent, will turn away from my egotism. Perhaps I may revert to a few striking events during the past Winter on another page, but today shall begin my remarking upon the delightful length of day light, which induces me to rise early & to leave my room in good time to see that my darling boys are at their scripture lessons & hymns, to attend somewhat to the preparations for breakfast, to order up the “Sumavaa”<sup>2</sup> & to ring the prayer bell for my family devotions before eight oclock when we seat ourselves at table, after the blessing Jemie gives us a verse from the psalms, Willie another & I who wish to encourage them in the practise am ready with my response, thanks to our dear friends the Nichols<sup>3</sup> for the sweet example! One to look out upon the bright sun shine these days & very clear sky might be tempted to hope a balmy spring temparature, but Winter still has his severe grasp firm as it has been these three months, the Thermometer still testifies to 22 deg Ro-<sup>4</sup> & really returning from Church this noon as we met the sharp wind I feared little Willies cheeks would be frost bitten. We find our rooms fronting the Neva penetrated by it thro the double sashes & I am at this moment wrapped in my grey Duffle Cloak<sup>5</sup> with feet upon a heated stool, with the desk dear Mr Winstanley presented me drawn to the warmest corner of my room- close by the Peach, which communicates heat to the drawing room. I try to think more of my comforts than of the extreme cold, but Oh how thankful I shall be when

the weather moderates so that Jemmies long imprisonment may end & Willie can have double enjoyment in having this dear brother with him on the skating ground, or at the ice hills. Whistler would go to Alexandrofsky after our two o'clock dinner, tho it is so terrible to meet the icy breeze, wrapped in a Shube with a seal skin cap & fur boots he looks defiance, & business admits of no holidays to him but the blessed Sabbath, when he shuts his Chancelery to all & we feel more than ever did before that it is our Heavenly Fathers next best provision to us poor mortals to the Bible. Last week was the beginning of festivities in the Square called Marcelaneetza, or butter week —<sup>6</sup> it is a sort of reconciliation to the severe fast upon which the poor Russians have entered *this*, now of course all trace of amusement has disappeared until Easter, the food of the poorer classes will now be brown bread & oil or salt for six weeks, ah how lamentable that those who ought to be their spiritual guides should not understand our Saviours words “not to appear unto men to fast.”<sup>7</sup> This morning we read the [58th] Chap of Isaiah<sup>8</sup> instead of continuing our course of the Acts of the Apostles<sup>9</sup> & afterwards as I listened to the gospel appointed for Ash Wednesday,<sup>10</sup> it struck me how exactly they accorded, in the first we are told to deal out bread to the hungry, & in the other not to lay up treasures upon earth, evidently shewing that self denial & a readiness to contribute of our abundance is the acceptable *fast* in the sight of Him who knows our besetting sin to be selfishness. Yet far be it from me to condemn restraint upon personal indulgence of our appetites at this especial season which the fathers of our church have recommended by their example, but individual conviction must make it beneficial, & it should be improved for self examination & the study of Gods word to advance us in our course heavenward, where the worst of us *hope* to arrive after the trials of this life are over, therefore I would that all who belonged to me would make this distinction between Lent & other seasons, that they would withdraw more from the world, to prevent any dissipation of thought or time, which properly observed year by year would be a source of thankfulness throughout all Eternity. These anniversaries always carry my reflections to the rest prepared for the people of God. My little darling niece Looly<sup>11</sup> has been much in my thoughts today, if memory serves me right it is five years today since her Saviour took her back to

His own bosom, & propably now her dear mothers thoughts mingle with mine – How consoling that hearts can sympathise tho Russia & America are in opposite hemispheres! Last week how favored I was by letters from Maria & Kate, but above all my own gentle Mothers was full of love, I considered these as New Years presents from home, the most acceptable I could have received! What a contrast their open winter is to ours here, Kate gathered violets in her parterre on the 1<sup>st</sup> of Jan! she gratifies me by remarking that her little fair haired Georgy<sup>12</sup> reminds every body continually of my heaven born baby Charlie! ah how thankful I am when any of those who loved that gentle one, write me of him, for he is not dead to me! he is always upon his bereaved mothers pillow & his fond tones mingled with Kirbies & all “who have gone before” sound in memory when all other voices are hushed in sleep. – But here comes my good boy Jemmie with his history in hand to read to me as he does every afternoon= previous to coursing his German with Mademoiselle<sup>13</sup> before tea= we were fearful the boys should lose their own language, in other tongues, & thus I gain a half hours enjoyment from hearing each of them read daily. May God answer my prayers for their happiness

Tuesday March 25<sup>th</sup> <sup>14</sup> Every week I feel how swiftly time flies yet can scarcely realize that it will be a fortnight tomorrow since I began what was intended as a journal But there is so little variety in my domestic life that nothing has offered worthy of record. I sent off letters to my dear mother & Kate by the last Courier, & began to write M<sup>rs</sup> Lee<sup>15</sup> of Springfield in anticipation of the next opp for Liverpool. On Wednesday Whistler left us early in the morning & took a charming sledge ride to Cronstadt with M<sup>r</sup> Ropes a distance of 29 versts on the Neva, they described it as something like old times in America, with their bells & wishing we had been with them, the road was so smooth & the weather so bright, with no wind they were sure we should have enjoyed it, but as they had gone purposely to dine with Capt Kruger<sup>16</sup> of course we had not thought of it, he is an uncommonly interesting sailor to me, for his manners are softened by his deep religious feelings, & Whistler as much as myself is glad to welcome this Englishman to our parlor circle when he can spend an evening in town. he treated them to “Sea pie” an excellent dish, from their description must be like a hodge podge from its variety of meat, vegetables & pasty stewed in a pot. Debo to beguile

the tedium of her fathers absence had invited the Misses Wilkes<sup>17</sup> to tea, & Mrs Ropes being deserted came in to join our ladies party, but it damped all our spirits that Aunt Alicia was taken ill & obliged to keep her bed, she suffered several days from a cold she had taken, I was not aware how unwell she felt when I went the same day with our dear boys in Col Todds chariot & *four* to the ice hills, they have been thronged lately as it not probable the season can last cold enough for them much longer. The Rizzleys<sup>18</sup> were there, as it was my first rencontre I was rather astonished at M<sup>r</sup> R seizing me by the hand as an old friend, but probably he was thus eager to meet me only as a countrywoman, his little boys of five & seven years old were steering themselves alone as if accustomed to the steep hills all their days. of course my James felt impatient to try his skill, but as there was a shower of snow while we remained I feared their taking additional colds, & they always find gentlemen glad to afford them protection & a kneeling place behind their sledges. I was very much mortified at witnessing the capsize of our Ambassador while he condescended to go down hill with one of the young Englishmen, it is an amusement only suited to Col Todds grand children! but he is not easily discouraged by failures in foreign languages or customs & since then has had several tumbles, for the ice hills are the rage & he has his own little sledge there & is learning to pilot himself. Last thursday evening instead of Debo going to the German Singing Society<sup>19</sup> she was taken ill as my sister had been, with chill, fever & nausea, an epidemic it seems, I dont think she has suffered as much in many years, she is not yet able to leave her room, tho this afternoon she is enjoying M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes cheerful chat. what a dear kind neighbour this little lady is to us, when she came in with her work just now I thought “she finds time for every thing” for tho kept awake last night three hours by her Loulou<sup>20</sup> who is teething, I found her gay as a lark & busy as a bee when I went to enquire after baby this morning, then she went to drive all the way to M<sup>rs</sup> Woods<sup>21</sup> thro sleet & wind (for that friend is ill) after which I heard her practising singing (my room is between her drawing room & ours & I can hear all her high notes her voice is so powerful) soon her good little husband will be returning from Change & then she will go in to cheer him at dinner & devote her evening to him, for when not engaged in his Counting house they are inseparable, she really is a pattern of a Christian,

wife & young mother & I have never known her fine temper ruffled. Last Sunday according to a previous notice D<sup>r</sup> Law preached a most admirable charity sermon for the poor funds of the British Factory, bringing before us our debt to them individually, that thro their supporting the Chapel we were all enjoying the blessed privilege of hearing the word of God in our native tongue in a strange land, & proving to us how many were the demands upon the munificence from British emigrants & poor,<sup>22</sup> my good husband said if his purse had been full he should have willingly emptied it in so right a cause. little Willie tho not at all well had gone to church purposely to give his mite, one of the large vases at the door was opened for the offerings of the congregation & as the attendance was very general I hope a handsome sum was collected. But my wish is soon to take to M<sup>rs</sup> Law a contribution for the private charities of herself & our pastor, the world knows not how many apply to them of the humblest, poorest class of British poor, they have lately taken rooms over on Vasili Ostrow to give an Asylum to some houseless, aged wanderers<sup>23</sup> & the Sacrament offerings aid in supporting them, but of course it is not sufficient. M<sup>rs</sup> Law made great efforts to establish a Hospital to which was to have been attached a poors school, she held a Bazaar at the Parsonage in the Christmas holidays for it, but the factory opposed it<sup>24</sup> & as they called D<sup>r</sup> Law twenty four years ago, he is still their servant. but he prays that God in his own good time will enlarge their views, that he may be allowed to do more for the cause of Christ in this land. Whistler described to me what a pretty neat Chapel & parsonage is the English one at Cronstadt,<sup>25</sup> (M<sup>r</sup> Williams is still preaching there)<sup>26</sup> ah how much I wish I could worship once in that sanctuary where the body of my baby Charlie was placed until it was sent to its narrow bed across the Atlantic! But now I must summon my James to read, it is nearly six oclock & I would not in sad sweet reveries of the dead, neglect my duty as a mother to the dear boys God still spares to us. As we were walking from Church on Sunday, our Ambassador overtook Whistler & I, he seemed very eager to report to us what had occupied him all the day previous, three hours he had been among the Diplomatic Corps at the Kazan Church attending the funeral of the Countess Straughaunoff,<sup>27</sup> the patroness of every benevolent & charitable institution she had been & she was universally beloved, as her

death is now lamented. Then the Col told us of the English Club<sup>28</sup> dinner he had attended where he made a speech in Russ. comparing queen Victoria to the Queen of Sheba, but reversing the rule, by alluding to the Emperor Nicholas' visit (as king Solomon) to her court.<sup>29</sup> the col was quite satisfied as his fancies amused the Russians as much as English present.

Tuesday. April 1<sup>st</sup> <sup>30</sup> Having just despatched my letters by the English Courier for the Boston Steamer (to Mother Maria & M<sup>rs</sup> Lee I will record the delight I experienced last evening when my young countryman George Prince came in with his hands full of American letters<sup>31</sup> for us. We had expected them all last week, but as they were directed via Hamburg they were so delayed, that harbour being closed by ice. Whistler had stepped out I sent the Dvancic to Col Todds<sup>32</sup> but he was not there. so I could wait no longer & had read our dear Georges letter to him, & was reading Marias ere my husband came to enjoy the same glad surprise. George wrote us from Brooklyn ere we supposed he had embarked from China! & reported himself in perfect health & now our hopes are excited that he will make a Summer voyage to see us.<sup>33</sup> But how seldom in this world of trial can joy be unalloyed – if we feel for others woes as our blessed Saviours example should teach us to do – the second page of Marias letter was filled with the sad particulars of the sudden death of Debos school mate Charlotte Canda.<sup>34</sup> what a warning to us all but to the young especially! that “in the midst of life we are in death”<sup>35</sup> Whistler wept as he listened to the mournful but too true statement, for he remembered her as a child of most bright promise & knew she was the idol as the only child of her Parents. She had attained her 17<sup>th</sup> birth day on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of last Feb & having been invited to celebrate it at a friends house her father attended her thither to pass the evening taking a friend of hers in the Cab with them, at about eleven clock they bade adieu, after having probably had the usual resources of music & dancing for Charlotte was a fine performer, the driver was ordered to stop at the door of Miss L. B.....<sup>36</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Canda handed her up the steps, which while he was doing a gentleman in another carriage called out in joke “you had better mind your own fair daughter, she is worth all others put together” then drove on- When poor M<sup>r</sup> C flew back to his charge the Cab was no where to be seen, he thought as the

night was so cold they had driven home, thither he ran, but no tidings from his servant at his own door of his daughters return, drove him half distracted to the stable calling aloud her name as he went- there he found the Cab empty! by the time he had regained his house again he met a summons to proceed with his distracted wife to a hotel where he understood Charlotte was ill! in truth she had been thrown out of the Cab by the horses taking fright while the driver had left his box to endeavour to warm his hands & had been picked up by two gentlemen, her skull fractured by striking against the stone pavement, they carried the senseless sufferer into the hotel where she was recognized & her parents sent for only in time to hear her last sigh! thus in a short half hour from her fathers leaving her, (- that brief moment -) he found only the senseless body of his Charlotte, who had been the delight of his eyes, the pride of his heart. It will be long ere that bereaved mothers shriek of anguish will be forgotten by those who heard it as she exclaimed "Wherein have I failed in my duty as a mother that God has taken my child from me?" Ah it is a fearful thing to *idolize* what death must touch! to appropriate (what is only lent us to train for Heaven) to our own purposes. God had endowed this only daughter with much that might win hearts, & if her Parents led her affections to her Saviour we must trust He has taken her to lead theirs to Himself. God does not willingly afflict, we poor blind mortals cannot see His purposes of Mercy thro the clouds & darkness which surround His throne,<sup>37</sup> but if we kiss the rod He will give us also the staff to support us. However sure seem earthly promises to us, they are deceitful, this world is not our home & we must enter Heaven thro much tribulation! God called that beautiful young flower (we trust to bloom in Paradise) *early* because He knew it best. Her parents position among the rich in a gay city, had placed her in the unsafe path leading to Fashion & Folly and severe as they feel the wrench to them, she was taken from temptations & trials which might have entailed everlasting woe. Debo remarks what a dutiful, affectionate daughter Charlotte was! her parents had toiled in their school, to make her rich & accomplished - all their plans for this life were for Charlottes elevation. Where is she now? Oh may all parents profit by the lesson! Debo has lost in these two past winters two intimate associates younger than herself Fanny Peabody<sup>38</sup> & now C. C. Oh may the still small voice

continually remind her of the frail tenure of all earthly friendship, that she may strive to make Jesus the bond of union between herself & all she loves, may she exert her influence with her companions & with her brothers to lead them to Jesus. Many warnings have been sent us all within this last twelve month, those in the most elevated rank have not been exempt. Where are the two young brides of the Imperial family who previous to the Last Lent caused such festivities in St Petersburg<sup>239</sup> the fair forms of each mouldering in the dust. And it was at the funeral of the G<sup>t</sup> Admiral Gregg<sup>40</sup> the tidings of the death of the Grand Duke Michels daughter overtook him,<sup>41</sup> that very day was the anniversary of the Grand Duchess Helens<sup>42</sup> masquerade in honor of her nuptials! the news came that the young Duchess of Nassau had died on the anniversary of marriage, she had only been a few days ill. The Imperial family have appeared sincere mourners for the Emperors youngest daughter the favorite Alexandrine, until last evening I have not heard of their having been at any place of amusement, then as the annual charity concert was given for the sufferers in the Russian Army<sup>43</sup> it was indispensable. Debo wished much to attend it, but not a ticket was to be obtained. No doubt all her delight would have been changed into sorrow - if she had listened to the hundreds of instrumental & vocal performers - the tidings of Charlottes death must long ring a knell thro all our memories. And our sympathies were also asked for Mary Bedford upon the death of her fond mother.<sup>44</sup> how Mary clung to her! & now she is an orphan at 18 years of age! but we hear she is resigned to the will of God, she sorrows not as those without hope. This evening I have promised to go to the German Academy<sup>45</sup> for sacred music with Whistler & our Debo, she being one of the class, it is time for me to hear Willie & James read now, dear little fellows how glad them seem at the prospect of their brother George coming to Russia!

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> April.<sup>46</sup> The weather has continued very wintry the past week, snow almost every 24 hours & 15 deg of cold except where the suns power was felt. Whistler & Debo went to Alexandrofski Sunday p-m<sup>47</sup> to their little congregation of Americans & heard an excellent sermon from M<sup>r</sup> Ellerby, but they had a snow storm to drive thro returning. And since then Debo & I have wished in vain favorable weather for making calls - until yesterday when her Russian master<sup>48</sup>



came & prevented her - I then took Jemmie to Dr Thompsons<sup>49</sup> to have two teeth filled it was not a very tedious operation & now I am thankful my dear boys mouth is in good condition. I found Mrs Harrison with my Sister on regaining our own home, the sun had not dissappeared when tea was ordered, we had quite a long table full, besides having to send it in the Chancelery to Whistler & some officers, scarcely had I finished, when our footman summoned me to the drawing room to receive Mrs De Glinkey,<sup>50</sup> she had brought her little girl according to her promise to come some day sociably, & I did not order a repetition of our repast immediately as the twilight was so pleasant for the childrens pastime & I knew she must have lately left the dining table. I am always delighted to have a chat with this lady who is so fond of my own dear native land - and she is so domestic in her feelings & so devoted to her children, it greived me to hear that her eldest boy had been ill & therefore she had not brought him - as her husband is a Russian of course, her children must belong to the Greek Church, & the unwholesome fast of Lent had quite disordered him, no milk, eggs, butter, or meat allowed, no wonder the mixture of oil in porridge, or the pickled fish had proved unsuitable for a hearty boy of five years old!<sup>51</sup> & then the fatigue of two hours standing thro prayers not intelligible at church (for seats are not admitted into the Greek church where all who do not kneel, stand. Mrs D. G herself a Lutheran dissapproves of ceremonies which cannot be explained to children & yet is obliged to submit hers to this severe regimen. she told us of her little girl - not quite as old as my Willie - taking the Sacrament of the Lord supper! When tea was handed the little creature asked so conscienciously if there was butter in the cake which we offered her! fortunately there was dried rusk<sup>52</sup> without, I involuntarily expressed to the mother my opinion of the error of these seasons of *public* fasting, & she was even plainer in her judgement against them, we agreed that excesses were never becoming the followers of the self denying Saviour, but that the system practised here, of abstaining for a certain time & then rushing into the extreme of indulgence was not upheld in the bible. when I alluded to the *acceptable* fast spoken of in the 58 chap of Isaiah,<sup>53</sup> she eagerly asked to see it, that she might enforce it in her mother=~~in~~=laws<sup>54</sup> family. Far be it from me to argue against fasting, where a feeling of humiliation in the sight of God prompts the

self convicted sinner to afflict his soul so that the indulgence of the animal part of his nature becomes (as in the afflictions wherewith we are visited for our correction by the will of our heavenly father) distasteful to him. Our blessed Saviour tells us not to exhibit our fasting, we are not to appear to *men* to fast, but in secret let it be to Him who reads the heart & tests its *sincerity*. I think Lent is wisely set apart by our church as a season for self denial in resisting the demands of the world upon our precious time & thus giving us leisure in retirement for contemplating the wonderful love of our blessed Saviour, who as at this time spent whole nights in prayer for those “who know not what they do”<sup>55</sup> & who suffered for the sins of the whole world, if we are willing to prepare for the commemoration of Earthly conquests, surely we should not excuse ourselves from yearly devoting this season peculiarly to contemplating all that He has done to conquer death for us, whom He has purchased with His own blood, & for whose immortal souls He still intercedes. He waits to be gracious to us! Good Lord make us *willing*, as Thou art able & draw us by the influences of the Holy Spirit! for we are our own enemies & cannot approach Thee as we ought! Oh that all who are bound to me as a family on earth could feel that they are but travellers bound for the heavenly Jerusalem, where some of our loved ones have been early taken to await our arrival! then the service of Christ would be chosen in preference to the vanities of the world. We delight to *speak* of that which engages our hearts, how strange then that the Saviour & His interests are so seldom subjects of conversation! We are glad to serve those we love! And there is much that we might *do* if we really had that supreme love for Christ which we all flatter ourselves we shall not be found deficient in, when called to testify by our works what place we shall occupy thro Eternity. We are not to *bury* our *Talents*<sup>56</sup> in the Earth. How little the young think of their accountability when all that they seek to accomplish is to charm away the present hour! & they persuade themselves that their suavity of manner is proof sufficient of inward joy from secret communings with God. & that it is enough to praise Him with the heart without the lips joining in it. But Oh is it thus in our home in Heaven? Angels & glorified spirits continually sing Glory to Him who has redeemed mankind, & as this world is only a school for that is it not rational to argue we should practise here what we hope to be perfected

in here after. I delight in sacred music which lifts the heart to mingle in heavenly choirs. Ah if I were Empress of these vast dominions of Russia I should cultivate a taste for sacred music in the circles of fashion by prohibiting any other during the Lent Concerts at least, then Composers would turn their gifts into this channel & the excuse would not be made, that no peices were to be found worthy the exalted subject As I am denied this enjoyment, I try to wait patiently till the holy spirit tunes the *heart*, when the *harp* will accord - knowing I deserve nothing - & finding refreshment in reading those works which lead my mind to heavenly joys. M<sup>rs</sup> Wilsons<sup>57</sup> letters in her memoirs awaken such feelings as I suppose fine musical compositions do to those who make music the feast of their fancy. When I examine myself after every day & grieve over the many evidences I have shown of a worldly strife. Oh what doubts attend me of my love to the Saviour, who sought not His own, but others good. Oh that the Holy Spirit would endow me with long suffering & great kindness! And when I contrast my idleness in the vineyard of Christ, to the labours of M<sup>rs</sup> Wilson in India I fear that the light that is in me is darkness in the sight of Him, for whom I yearn to devote my all. I feel as she does with relation to children that “they are precious gifts from the inexhaustible fountain of our Heavenly Fathers love & kindness to us” and that “we can only use the gift aright when we present it a willing sacrifice on His altar” her only prayer for her little ones was that they might be inspired with zeal & love to become missionaries to the heathen! as she was herself – for herself with regard to them- she prayed always that she might realize her responsibility in having a little immortal to train for heaven! Few as are my proofs of love to my Saviour I trust I do not deceive myself in *sincerely* desiring only spiritual gifts for my dear children, I commit their prosperity while on Earth to His providence, knowing that if they serve Him, they shall want for nothing. I am too eager now to see fruits of that love, Oh God give me faith to cast all my care upon Thee! my besetting sin is impatience Oh make me perfect thro suffering! & answer my poor prayers in thine own good time that all mine may be thine! By thy power I have been enabled to rejoice that Thou has *early* taken some of my little ones from me to dwell with Thee forever! Yet Thou knowest my heart does not separate them from those still left to cheer me, upon my pillow they are all embraced & tho

busy memory will sometimes harrow my tenderest sympathies with vivid views of past bodily sufferings, my tears are not bitter while I again fancy I hear Kirkie say "how sick I am," or my babys gentle voice as in the last hour he spoke to his fond Mother, "Charlie's most done," no more medi - sank you dear Mama" for all that is passed I am assured was in mercy. They are not lost to me! & Oh better still they are secured from suffering, their redeemed souls are where I prayed they might be: And in feeling thus & thinking of the *many* awaiting us *at home*, can it be wondered that I should yearn to see those still exposed to temptations in this world, cultivate tastes for higher enjoyments than charm the thoughtless votaries of a false system of *recreations*! This morning I have not walked as lately with my dear kind husband because he was too hurried with writing to go with me directly after breakfast & hence after my bible reading I feel into a train of reflection & have penned some of my thoughts which only my children can ever appreciate. A week has passed exactly since the last date on the other page for this [is] Thursday 5<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup> <sup>58</sup> of April, nothing remarkable has ocured, except the thaw accompanied by delightful bright weather. Our children have left the breakfast parlor before eight oclock lately each morning to trundle their new hoops on the Quai with their Sister & Governess,<sup>59</sup> & have brought home bright red cheeks & buoyant spirits to enter the school room with & to gladden my eyes. Jemmie began his course of drawing lessons at the Acadamy of fine Arts<sup>60</sup>= just on the opposite side of the Neva - the building exactly fronts my bedroom window= last monday, he is entered at the 2<sup>nd</sup> room<sup>61</sup> there are two higher & he fears he shall not reach them, because the Officer<sup>62</sup> who still is to continue his private lesson at our house every Saturday is a pupil himself in the highest & Jemmie looks up to him with all the reverence *an Artist* merits & his *master* besides! he seems greatly to enjoy going to a class & stands next a youth of 16 (Caslett)<sup>63</sup> who being English notices my boy kindly. I congratulate myself for his sake that amusement & health are thus united with improvement in his leisure hours. he could not cross upon the ice on the Neva yesterday, as the barricade has already been placed to prevent sledges<sup>64</sup> so he had a longer drive by the bridge, & felt very important when he told me he had to give the Ishvostic 15 copecks silver<sup>65</sup> instead of ten! As he conns his tasks now directly after dinner (for the mornings

recitations) he was ready to pursue a beautiful tale he has lately been reading to me until tea time, but he would have put "Ewen Malcolm"<sup>66</sup> out of sight when Capt Kruger<sup>67</sup> called, if that frank sailor had not begged to hear how *Americans* read, Jemmie did not dishonor his country by any awkwardness, & gave our English friend a paragraph on Swiss scenery. My boys as well as their parents like to talk to this cheerful, excellent son of Neptune, he appears to me a sincere christian & is always heartily welcome when he comes from Cronstadt, but as he was going to the Lecture (upon his favorite poet Milton)<sup>68</sup> delivered by one of his countrymen at the Vestry room of the English church, he declined staying to tea. he & Jemmie had a good natured argument about the prospect of a war between our two countries & each came to the decision that the Oregon Territory<sup>69</sup> had best be left to the possessions of the Indians, that<sup>70</sup> that hostilities should be resorted to between people who ought to conciliate each other, as the only two nations upon earth of the same language, the same religion & habits. At the Merchants Exchange where the English part of the S<sup>t</sup>. Petersburg fraternity meet daily - War between America & England is now the exciting theme, but I trust it will prove like many of their other speculations! which it is to their interest to indulge in merely as an incentive to trade. Much as I yearn to be recalled to my native land I pray it may not be the trump of War, which will make it my husbands stern duty to take up arms against a country I so much love as England. We wrote by tuesdays Courier.<sup>71</sup> I to Eliza<sup>72</sup> & a note to poor M<sup>rs</sup> Canda. Debo to Jule & that lady. Old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon came that day to dine with us. she was cheerful & grateful as ever, Whistler was most attentive, handed her in & placed her at his right hand, she was the life of our circle & told us her 81<sup>st</sup> Anniversary of her birth day would be next Sunday!<sup>73</sup> In the afternoon Debo's fond father could not resist her invitation to promenade with her in the Nevski, as for a rarity he was not hurried by business from her side, she came back with a border of mud upon her silk dress! indeed he said he had had to ferry her across the Isaacs square<sup>74</sup> in a Sledge & wade over on foot himself! old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon laughed & threatened Debo that she should report what a termigant of a daughter we have, to compel her father to parade her thro the fashionables at such cost! The old lady was obliged to bid us good evening at 9 1/2 lest she should be locked out. I smuggled<sup>75</sup> a bottle of

fresh cream under her cloak, as she is obliged to deny herself the purchase of such luxuries. I always think most of my own mother when I can shew kindness to one who is like her, cheerful, useful & so neat & erect. M<sup>r</sup> Strokoffski<sup>76</sup> came & also Capt Klockoff<sup>77</sup> to spend the evening sans ceremonie. I hoped, agreeable as they are, that when M<sup>r</sup> Maxwells friend made his congé<sup>78</sup> at eleven, Whistlers aid would also take his leave but he chose to seat himself again. I soon stole off tho it is rather awkward doing so for my room is adjoining our Salon de compagnie, but I had the fidgets & I cannot reconcile it to my conscience to jumping into a prayerless bed - from which many never rise - it was a quarter past twelve before my head touched the pillow, & yesterday I was up at quarter to six, for between the day light at four peeping in & Debos bird on our window greeting it, and my desire to have breakfast in good time for my children to gambol in the fresh air before school time, I cannot indulge in the sluggishness, which in Russia I have yielded too much to, the warm rooms create it, & since coming here I have had no darling little Charlie to awaken me.

Saturday afternoon 19<sup>th</sup> April.<sup>79</sup> Tomorrow will be Palm Sunday russian style.<sup>80</sup> these last three days the Gostinandvo has been filled with toys to tempt the lower classes & children, tomorrow it will still be thronged by those who do not recognise the Sabbath as “*rest.*” Aunt Alicia not having seen the spectacle went with my boys & Mademoiselle today. Willie appeared to think me exercising self denial & tried to persuade me to be of the party, he & James came back laden with gew gaws to the value of a silver ruble apeice - and pleased their mother that they had sought something for each of our good servants, my dear Jemmie has not been quite well lately; one or the other of my boys seem ever affected by the Neva water, God grant them health! it is indeed a grief to me to observe dear Debo too so feeble this spring. But I am thus constantly reminded that this is a world of care. As next week is one set apart for devotion in the Greek church the Concerts even are put a stop to & all the Italians go elsewhere to make new engagements I suppose.<sup>81</sup> I am relieved that the season is over, as my daughter will no longer be tempted into crowded rooms, to keep late hours, she has not been able to resist musical attractions, & yet is too little restored since her last illness to rise till we have finished breakfast, besides the privation it is to

me that she is not among us when we meet at family worship, I know the excitement is injurious to health. The Empress had signified her wish that a Concert should be held in the "Salle de Noblesse"<sup>82</sup> at four rubles argent a ticket the profits for Orphans under her patronage,<sup>83</sup> & of course for so good an object & to see the Imperial family in that most magnificent room in all Europe, we would not refuse, even Martha Ropes who has scarcely left her room this year has been bracing her strength for the exertion. I have always supposed it might be, expected of me that I should be able to say I had seen the Imperial family & the Hall of the Noblesse & this had caused me to reserve this *charitable* public amusement when I excluded myself from all others, so altho I would rather have staid quietly at home with Aunt Alicia & my boys, I suddenly yeilded to Whistlers wish that I should go with Debo & himself, something whispered me "you know not what changes may occur to prevent another season"<sup>84</sup> & I went rather to have it over than with any anticipation of selfish gratification. The crowd was not so great as was expected, but the heat excessive, & altho the Empress & the Grand Duchess Olga were in the canopied & gilded box surrounded by ladies of the Court, I should judge from the lack of elegance in the costume of the crowd it was not the most fashionable this gay metropolis boasts of. I must confess that across this immense room I could not discern the features of the Empress & her beautiful daughter to my satisfaction, altho the general effect of their appearance was quite regal. the former entirely in white wore feathers & diamonds, the latter dressed in pale blue wore flowers in her fair hair (for at the birth of the 2<sup>nd</sup> infant son of the Héritier about six weeks since a Ukâse had been issued requiring the general mourning for the two young Grand Duche'ss to be discontinued)<sup>85</sup> I did not wonder they only lingered long enough to evince their interest in the *charity* which they had begged the public thus to contribute to, for the music was too loud to be endurable to one of weak nerves & the heat made the place like a Purgatory, the poor Empress has not been in the world since her beloved Alexandra left it, & I trust her *heart* will never return to its follies. For myself the delight I felt was that such places no longer could interest me & nothing could again tempt me into them, for tho Garcia, Rubini & Tambourini<sup>86</sup> sung solos or trios it was not to my taste, my imagination guided by my

husbands description of the splendour of the Salle de Noblesse had far exceeded what I really found it to be, he was tired as I was Debo looked fatigued & very amiably offered to leave before it was over, but we depended on M Ropes *Russ* for calling our Coach & they like to see the last as well as the first of every thing. We all wondered Martha who has lately been so subject to swooning should have had strength to get thro the crowd, & then we were all exposed to catching cold waiting out in the Street till our Hackney<sup>87</sup> could come up after all the Court equipages. the carriages having all been formed into line by the Gen d'armes who surrounded the place to keep order. How much trouble is taken to procure *good* out of evil! thought I! it is a question if every one had contributed their four rubles silver without the amusement whether the clear profits had not been greater! but men are children of a larger growth,<sup>88</sup> & few willing I fear to give of their abundance without some earthly equivalent, A reward is promised in Heaven! But I condemn not those whose opinions differ from mine. I only regret that they barter a certainty for an uncertainty. Music at home with a few dear friends to enjoy it with us, is a source of unfailing delight, & I shall wish never to out of it to seek it, unless to Church. It is a happiness to have ones mind made up as to what constitutes *enjoyment*, experience has decided me, there can be none in scenes which distract our thoughts & prevent us mingling heavenly prospects with them. I have not attempted to describe the Salle de Noblesse for it would be folly in me to attempt it, the pure white pillars not of marble but a kind of composition are many & divide the wide promenade for spectators or loungers, from the centre appropriated to dancers, which of course was filled with seats at the concert, the throne or Imperial box is gilded & in the most conspicuous situation about half way from where the musicians are placed & the entrance, ever greens are always used as decorations upon its steps, eight immense chandeliers of crystal are reflecting the most brilliant light over the company & many smaller ones at the sides & thro the corridors make every corner bright almost as sunshine. Oh how glad I was to get home at eleven o clock, I was too tired even to partake of the refreshments Aunt Alicas thoughtful attention had provided, I left Debo & her father to divide the jelly & dry rusk & thus gained time at the eleventh hour to collect my thoughts for reading & commending all I loved to the mercies



of our Heavenly Father. It was past midnight when my weary limbs were at rest.

Tuesday [April] 22<sup>nd</sup> <sup>89</sup> Such a change in the temperature since last week! quite a snow storm Sunday afternoon, yesterday scarcely any thawing even at noon. we went to prayers however, but were not tempted to walk further than to church & back. Martha Ropes spent the rest of the day with Debo, quite frolicsome, the noisy concert has made her quite rife for amusement I fear, in the evening her brother Joseph joined us at tea. I took french leave<sup>90</sup> of the circle while I read to my boys & then one of McNeills excellent lectures which he wrote especially for Passion Week upon the Sympathies & sufferings of our Saviour,<sup>91</sup> to my Sister, for I knew the young trio at the Draft table would not require me; & I have determined not to let trifles prevent our reading this week what is so appropriate. We were just at the close of the lecture upon the treachery of Judas Iscariot when Debo came to say good night, as Martha has to keep early hours, on my return to the parlor Mr Joseph & Whistler were so deep in public affairs I found they could dispense with me & gladly retired to my own snug apartment for the night. The Neva presented a strange scene this morning, hundreds of men forming a line thro its centre cutting a passage, to break the force of the ice when nature unlocks its fetters, to save both bridges from injury. Certainly the Russians are most remarkable for precautions, to save life or property. In our country it would be a serious expense to cut up a river as they are doing the Neva. but here the Emperor must be well satisfied that it gives employment to so many of his poorest subjects. We went again to prayers at Church, every seat appropriated to the ladies was occupied. some ventured to the gentlemen's side, I thank God that I felt His presence today in the midst of us! & not fatigued altho the service was long. We read the Psalms for the 9<sup>th</sup> day - & how beautiful are those Epistles taken from Isaiah<sup>92</sup> for both yesterday & today! Martha R dined with Debo, who took a drive after, with her, but complained of the bleak wind & rough Streets.

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> May<sup>93</sup> We had a kind note from the Parsonage reminding us that it was 20<sup>th</sup> April old style the wedding day of our Pastor & that altho no invitations were ever sent out Mrs Law always received their friends that evening. Debo recalled a pleasant dance the last anniversary

& was delighted at the prospect of another. I determined not to resist this effort at sociability as I had done all their formal invitations to large parties for I felt we could not expect to receive our Pastors family under our roof if I always refused their hospitality. after shopping with Debo in the way of artificial flowers & white gloves for her I felt very much fatigued for the streets were in a most uneven state, but my kind Sister relieves me of household cares so after a warm bath I laid down with a book & thus missed seeing M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand when she called. which I regretted exceedingly as she has not been well enough to go out lately. Altho the weather was so unfavorable it was by turns snowing or drizzling we met quite a number at nine o clock, after the kind reception from our Pastor & M<sup>rs</sup> Law - who looked so bright & happy upon this their 30<sup>th</sup> anniversary,<sup>94</sup> that they might well have made all *the single* present willing to enter the list for matrimony - we took tea in the little carpeted parlor, but soon after were drawn to the large entrance room with parquet floor by the sound of music & dancing. I knew Debo was at the piano for it was one of the waltzes she often plays & she is never among the waltzers. By turns the parents of the young ladies chatted with me, & found<sup>95</sup> that some *very* few dissapproved of this mazy movement as much as I do. M<sup>r</sup> Catley<sup>96</sup> remarked that the Polka was only suited to the stage! I thought it only becoming mere children! M<sup>rs</sup> F. Baird<sup>97</sup> looked well notwithstanding she was in the same quadrille with her son Charles,<sup>98</sup> for the quiet of Passion week had restored her somewhat after a long winters dissipation, she wore new diamond, her broach was so novel I could not but look at it tho I am seldom attracted by jewellery, it was in the form of lily of the valley the single leaf of enamel, the sprig of lilies upon it of large diamonds. perhaps if the English Ambassador<sup>99</sup> had not complimented her upon her good taste I should not have noticed it. M<sup>rs</sup> Law & I had a nice talk about her darling little grand children.<sup>100</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Caslett<sup>101</sup> took an opportunity of expressing a hope that we should be at her ball next week but I excused myself - Attracted by some beautiful plaister models of Thorswaldens exquisite sculpture I had a full description of the originals in the church at Copenhagen which made me wish more than ever to go there.<sup>102</sup> Soon after Whistler came in (business had detained him at home until half past ten) I took french leave, as Debo would be under his guardianship & was in my own room before

eleven, listening to a cheerful letter from Preston<sup>103</sup> which my Sister had received & felt compensated for the exertions I had made for others by an approving conscience the Searcher of hearts knoweth that my enjoyments are not in the world! I often err no doubt thro my wish to gratify my dear daughter for my judgement & experience both condemn the false system of *enjoyment*, the world offers, but I so yearn for sympathy from Debo, that I am willing when there is no glaring folly to meet her more than half way. her father could not persuade her to leave the gay throng until after supper & I was not asleep when they came home at one oclock. I grieved that Whistler should be distressed by her selfishness, for tho he makes many sacrifices of his own inclination to attend upon this only daughter, he expects consideration in respect to his peculiar views of propriety, & *late hours* her health will not bear, however he ever evinces forbearance from reproaches & probably she was not aware how much she had dissappointed her dear father when he kissed her fondly as usual for good night, & I hope she rested better than he did, for her cheek looked pale & her eye languid, tho she persuaded herself the *excitement* would do her good. I can see our Heavenly Fathers wisdom in exiling us from our native land where Debo's intimacy with many gay circles, might tempt us to yeilding entirely to her inclination & thus health be wasted, here the evil effects of dissipation are so glaring that even she must be assured we are right in confining her to a very limited participation of gaieties *natural* to *youth*.

Saturday [May] 3<sup>rd</sup> <sup>104</sup> of course dear Debo was not able to rise to join us in the family devotions, she breakfasted in her own room at nine, her father had been called out ere then so that they did not meet till almost bed time (when he went to Mrs Gellibrands where she dined, to bring her home, Mrs Grant<sup>105</sup> spent the morning with her, they practised two hours duetts, then walked out on the quai. Mrs Ropes brought in her work & sat in my room where I had stationed myself at my work table for I am just now much interested in replenishing my husbands stock of linen, she is invariably cheerful & affectionate, I was grateful to her for bestowing so much kind attention upon me. Jemmie was taking his drawing lesson. Willie gone with Mary to see his little friend Scharschinka Drury who has been shut up with effects of measles all winter nearly & now has very sore eyes - Aunt Alicia with *willing feet*

attending my family arrangements in pantry, dairy & kitchen, so dear Ropes chat quite dissipated the sadness I might have yielded to *alone*, when last I was cutting out shirts it was four summers ago shut up in my room at Springfield, Sister Julia assisting me, dear mother then my house keeper!<sup>106</sup> Ah how much I think of her so far away! but God appoints our separation therefore I check even the rising wish that it should be otherwise. It is exactly a week since the last letters by the Boston Steamer reached us. I can scarcely define my emotions when *this feast of many letters from home*<sup>107</sup> came in late Saturday evening, after the calm of Passion week, we had every day been contemplating the love of our Saviour for us, & had after divine service on this last day of the week partaken of that holy Supper which is to shew forth His death & resurrection. Sister had just finished one of McNeiles most touching lectures<sup>108</sup> appropriate to the season, & *the world* with all its contending interests seemed to have retired, How full was my whole soul with love & thankfulness as I perused my mothers letter! it was long & satisfactory, for altho it told us darling Willie Wyatt<sup>109</sup> had been extremely ill, it pronounced him convalescent & but for it, I should very naturally have allowed my imagination to picture only Marias anxious watchings & her exhausted frame. dear Sister! it is trying to be so far from you when I might by sympathy at least mitigate your sorrows! Whistler did not get back from Alexandrofski that night till late, his letters from George & the Gen.<sup>1</sup><sup>110</sup> kept us wakeful, May the infirmity be compassionated which induced me to mingle thoughts of those dear absent ones with my prayers on Easter Sunday<sup>111</sup> at church! Why cannot I cast all my cares for *others* on God, as I do the future in temporal things for myself? I know He knows what is necessary to fit us all for *the last great change*, I experience that His chastisements are in love & in the review of my own life am so convinced of the benefit of affliction that I would not have had one stroke less if I might choose-yet I tremble for those dear ones for whom I daily pray “all things may work together to bring them near to God<sup>112</sup> & that they “may count all things as nought compared to the knowledge which is in Christ Jesus”<sup>113</sup>. Oh how small is my *practical* faith! In the afternoon of that Sunday as we had no public worship I read to my dear James & Willie from their favorite Abbots “School boy”<sup>114</sup> - how astonishing that any of the children of a larger growth even considered wise men in the

world should reject such counsel! the lesson in this little world are admirably adapted for all capacities to yeild happiness for this life which may be delightful contemplations thro out Eternity. Debo drove with M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison to the service at Alexandrofski – Whistler took M<sup>r</sup> H to Tsarskoe Selo to see Col Todd & get a peep at an American newspaper if possible, as our Ambassador never sends us such a favor - We all met at tea & partook of some of Aunt Alicias nice sweet curd & cream.<sup>115</sup> her friend old M<sup>rs</sup> Baird having provided her with Rennet,<sup>116</sup> which we could not buy here – But I linger a whole week & must skip back to last Sunday<sup>117</sup> to note down that the bridge of boats having been drawn back from the Quai in anticipation of the breaking up of the ice all the portion of our congregation belonging to Vassili Ostrow were prevented attending church, I was not well enough to go in the morning & enjoyed quiet reading at home, & was thus invigorated to listen to a most excellent discourse from D<sup>r</sup> Law in the afternoon text 2<sup>nd</sup> Epistle of St Peter 1<sup>st</sup> chap 10<sup>th</sup> verse.<sup>118</sup> What a pity so few were there to profit by it! Ah how strange that *christians* who can make leisure for every day to throng the Church during Passion Week, should yet absent themselves every Sabbath afternoon from joining in public worship. merely upon the plea of *hospitality* to friends; or *family* enjoyment, perverting the 4<sup>th</sup> Commandment<sup>119</sup> to their own injury. Oh how long it is before early habits thus formed can be broken, that we can feel it a privilege to spend the Sabbath in communion with heavenly objects & that it becomes indeed a day of *rest*. God will bless our endeavours to keep it holy, even if our natural estrangement towards Him tempts us to question the benefit we shall reap from *perfect* obedience “We shall reap if we faint not.<sup>120</sup> Oh if we could but remember that we have to deal with a just & jealous God as well as a merciful & compassionate Saviour, what remorse might be spared! but human pride asserts *human* privileges & like the Israelites on their journey we continue to rebel: And thus Canaan<sup>121</sup> is lost to multitudes now as then.

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> of May I was aroused unusually early by the voices of Whistler & all the young ones in the drawing room, even Debo in her dressing gown was there to enjoy the sight of the flowing Neva, yes its dirty winter garb had been cast off in the night & tho the weather continues cold we may hope an agreable change. The ice continues

floating in great dirty flats all day & as the wind rises the chilly feeling increases. Henrietta Law<sup>122</sup> to pass the evening in practising with Debo, we enjoyed a most gorgeous sunset at eight o'clock. beautiful starlight succeeded, Whistler found us still lingering over the tea table when he returned after nine from Alexandrofski, he was very glad of a hot cup of chocolate as he said he had not suffered from cold in a drive during the winter.<sup>123</sup> We amused ourselves looking over "Letters from the Baltic"<sup>124</sup> while the music was going on. I had read Miss Rigbys work before I left Boston, but since becoming familiar with Russian scenes it is much more forcible, one of her remarks upon the baptismal ceremony in the Greek Church made me laugh they cross the eyes to express the vow not to look upon evil, the mouth to prevent the utterance of evil communication & she thinks the same charm of the † must be passed upon the nose, as Russians seem not to be annoyed as others are by the odious smells which infest every avenue to the public, their churches, Academy of fine Arts &c – By the way I may mention that our home on the English quai is directly facing that last named imposing building, the window in my room is opposite the principal ferry stair,<sup>125</sup> & if ever I am at a loss for variety I can watch the embarkation of the passengers in the ferry gondolas, tho I rather think it will only be interesting to me when Jemmy is among them, for soon as the ice is all gone he hopes to cross three times a week to take his drawing lesson at the Academy.<sup>126</sup> But the Governors boat from the fortress is always the first to cross, none dare venture till he has gone thro the ceremony of filling a glass with Neva water & on presenting it to the Emperor in the Winter Palace has a goblet of gold peices in return for the *intelligence*<sup>127</sup>

Tuesday [May] 6<sup>th</sup> <sup>128</sup> The sun rising upon my pleasant window awakes me every morning now, long before I can persuade myself to profit by his bright example, but I sprung up on the instant this morn to see the state of the Neva, looked at the watch, it was five minutes to four o'clock! the thermometer said four degrees cold & the wind was blowing so fresh down to the Gulf that all the ice along shore had disappeared during the night. Of course I took a nap after thus gratifying curiosity. The young folks took a walk upon the quai after breakfast, & came in complaining of cold, except Jemmie whose cheeks looked like damask roses. Debo & I wore our Shubes when we went in the Droszky to the

Gostinandvo, to purchase a riding habit for her, & were glad we had not sent away our furs, which we discarded long before, last Spring. M<sup>r</sup> Ropes met us quite a pro-pos in the market & made some good bargains for us I was tempted to purchase a pretty Moscow silk<sup>129</sup> to send to America, & also one or two dresses for my spring out fit, as I have only my black bombazine now in wear. On our drive returning past the Palace we saw the quai on the island completely manned, from the Fortress to the bridge, hundreds of people & from the firing of cannon we knew the governers boat was upon the voyage across the Neva, in the afternoon the river was alive with gondolas how glad the island population must be that their embargo is at an end, still carriages must wait for the replacing of the bridge, floating ice will be an impediment for a while & besides, with all their watchfulness & authority, two of the boats forming the bridge were carried down by the ice, while probably the lazy Russians dozed on their post.<sup>130</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Harrison came in while we were at dinner & repeated his wifes invitation to my Sister for her promised visit, so she agreed to return to Alexandrofski with him, she instructed Mary in all her duties to save me exertion during her absence & then made her own few preparations. dear kind Sister! how shall I feel when she is packing up to go to England! while even the prospect of this weeks absence made my heart sad, much as I hope she may enjoy the visit to our amiable young Countrywoman & her sweet children.

Wednesday [May] 7<sup>th</sup> <sup>131</sup> Such a bright day! the river gay with boats we begin to anticipate arrivals soon at Cronstadt from England. Whistler has been to Alexandrofski already today Sister freighted him with lots of love from her warm heart *to all at home*, she whispered him when none were by that she had nearly perished from cold in the night! their house has lately undergone many improvements, but taking out the double windows was rather premature, I dare say my dear Sister Alice became chilled in her evening drive for we could not persuade her to wear a fur, she said she was not made of stuff to chill, & only took my grey cloak to protect her from the muddy road. otherwise her English silk mantilla<sup>132</sup> she would consider heavy enough for May! But Oh we are not in that green isle! even there the season has been unusually long & cold. I had the favor of a peep into an American news paper of M<sup>r</sup> Harrisons the other day, date 1<sup>st</sup> March, the Norwich<sup>133</sup> had made its first trip from N

York to Albany! that was unseasonably early for Hudson navigation. I am getting impatient for letters from Brooklyn<sup>134</sup> again!

Saturday [May] 10<sup>th</sup> <sup>135</sup> Nothing new to record except my having gone in Whistlers droschky yesterday with him to Alexandrofski - from having suffered great fatigue when we went in the Winter - my only tolerably long sledge ride in Russia - I feared to venture since, but trust "now the ice is broken" I shall often be my husbands companion in his pleasant, low & easy vehicle as I cannot walk far enough to be of essential service.<sup>136</sup> I found only little Annie, Henry & their young German Governess<sup>137</sup> Mr & Mrs H having taken my sister to Gen Wilsons<sup>138</sup> about 3 versts further up the river, to explore the extensive weaving fabric, where damask is brought to such perfection a price of fifty silver rubles is often readily obtained for one table cloth & one dozen napkins. I had great satisfaction in the hour I spent with these affectionate children & practised some of my bad french upon their Governess by way of encouraging her, as she is timid & a stranger, not able to converse in English tho she comprehends it when spoken. Then there was all the new furniture to admire & the improvements in their house to approve, so the time flew while Whistler was in the works making some experiments in iron. We set out before sunset - right glad were we of our furs for the air was frosty still, how much we enjoyed our nice tea, home made bread & *home churned* butter as also bonny claba & cream<sup>139</sup> at nine o'clock - our boys were ready by the time I had finished for me to read to them as Mary had taken care they & Mr Hadenskougg should have a plentiful bread & milk supper before my return. What beautiful evenings we have now! the ruby glow of sunset continues at the horizon & the bright stars & new moon are so brilliant in the clear canopy above. Oh how I delight to feast my eyes thus after the duties of the day are over & I have quiet & leisure to reflect upon the past, how I pity any who can look unmoved upon the wonders of nature! & I am grateful that I inherit my mothers taste for such contemplations, Grandmother<sup>140</sup> & "the little ones who have gone *home* before us are fond associations with Gods own coloring in the firmament, and soon memory will bring many sweet pictures before me when the approaching season, for flowers greets me. But we must wait for May blossoms yet awhile, not a spear of grass yet! the ice has continued in sight all the week upon the



river, tho the barges continue to ply with passengers between the city & island, the bridge is often drawn to one side to let the masses from Lake Ladoga thro. how perfectly pure & white it looks in comparison to that which was walked over by thousands during the long winter upon the river & canals. And as there is no avail in being impatient I try to admire even this variety from muddy ice, to fresh & clean. One certainly does not take the lively interest in a foreign land we do in our own, where nature dictates to us when to expect singing birds & blooming violets. Poor Martha Ropes is anxious for suitable weather to see all she can in the neighbourhood of St Petersburg before her long voyage back to Boston. & we hope a brief spring for her enjoyment. she has been sitting with us this morning, working secretly at slippers to surprise Mr Gellibrand on his birth day which will be next tuesday,<sup>141</sup> while her fingers have plied thus industriously, she has been talking of the intended wedding of Dr H.<sup>142</sup> their family physician, it is to be “published” tomorrow at the English church. the long smothered attachment between him & Miss J-<sup>143</sup> has so suddenly revived that it has become the *interesting* theme in the English circle. his little girls think it will be quite a blessing for them to have a new Mama & I trust she may exercise such an influence over them that her task may be rewarded, they have been rather too little controlled, but they are reasonable & affectionate - & she gentle - scarcely double Alices age will no doubt win them, for her love to their father it is said has undermined her health & she was their own mothers favorite companion - one of the few who saw that beautiful & excellent woman in her great sufferings during the three days after her sudden attack which was ended in death about three Summers ago.<sup>144</sup>

Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> May.<sup>145</sup> Three records to make of today, have just finished a very unsatisfactory letter to my dear Sister Ktie to despatch by the Courier for England, in hopes of its meeting the Steamer for Boston by 4<sup>th</sup> of June. My life is so monotonous that I can only tell them what they know that distance only strengthens the cords of family love & that I envy even every scrawl I send home. I miscalculated about a semi monthly Steamer for April & thus brought dissatisfaction to myself instead, must be more patient & not indulge in *anticipations* in future. This is the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, Russian style, weather very cloudy & moist, but I dare say this unpropitious aspect of the clouds will not prevent the usual fête

at Catrinoff,<sup>146</sup> as the rich will go around the gardens in equipages better than if the dust of yesterday had been attended by its sunshine & the poor heed not the weather, the *holiday* they will not lose. occasionally we see fields of ice floating down the Neva from Lake Ladoga, so green fields would not be in keeping. & I am sure they never dance around a May Pole<sup>147</sup> near this city whatever the peasants may do in the south of Russia, I would go to the fête myself to see that, but in all their holiday games here there has been no exhibition of gladness of heart, one never hears a merry laugh or sees a bounding step, they swing, or ride on hobby horses with the same decorum they would enter church, & to a reflecting observer it is sad to witness that on Gods own holy day the seem most unrestrained. last Sunday afternoon we attended Mr Ellerbys preaching at Alexandrofski as the Harrisons invited us us to be present at his farewell discourse to our countrymen the Mechanics at his works.<sup>148</sup> My feelings were perhaps peculiarly solemnized by the view which had been presented of using every means for salvation, & the crowds of idle Russian peasants herded together on our ride back to town really distressed me, some sleeping, some drunken, some playing their native game with bones,<sup>149</sup> I wondered those who could speak their language should not warn them of their misapprehension of Gods commandments, *immortals* merely vegetating in their short uncertain state of probation, how can the thousands of protestants of the English here be indifferent towards the poor, good natured peasantry, whose language they are so eager to learn, to employ them for their own convenience. It is not surely enough to excuse them when all shall stand together at the judgement seat of Christ, that the Greek Church was considered *christian*. Oh when shall the true light be given to the Shepherds of this countless flock! that they may exert their power over them to make them happy for time & eternity. Today is the anniversary of Mr & Mrs Gellibrands wedding,<sup>150</sup> it is to be celebrated at Mr Ropes as usual & we have promised to join their family circle at tea with a few other friends.

June 6<sup>th</sup> *Old Style* today is & 18<sup>th</sup> our calender<sup>151</sup> – My illness interrupted for two weeks any record of family events & feelings – since then preparing sundry gifts to send my Sister Kates children by Mrs Gellibrand & Martha Ropes who embarked last week for Boston required all the effort I could muster in my debility after so much fever.

I have not felt so ill in many years as upon taking cold in a drive a damp afternoon with my dear husband to Alexandrofski, a cough I had fancied could not attack me in Russia for I had never been two years exempt from one till my residence here, but it racked me distressingly & with fever in my head my whole nervous system was deranged. Never can I forget Dr Rogers untiring attention, at first visiting me twice a day, then once & still he looks in upon us two or three times a week. What a comfort too to have the tender care of my dear husband, soon he must leave me for a fortnights absence on the rail road, but thank God it was not necessary while I was ill. My kind Sister too relieved me of all domestic anxieties & Mary anticipated all my wants. Mrs Ropes too used to bring her sewing & sit beside me, but I was not allowed to talk, so visiting my room was rather discouraged by the doctor & my watchful husband. however when I could read, my spirit was refreshed by perusing the “Memories & Remains of Murray McCheyne of Dundee”<sup>152</sup> which delightful work a young Scotsman had lent me just before & ere I had quite finished it, Capt Kruyger set me the Rev<sup>d</sup> George Williams new work on the Holy Land,<sup>153</sup> I must try to read it thro ere his return from England, for it was a farewell loan when my boys favorite called to say adieu.<sup>154</sup> & there is scarcely another copy of the work in Russia. nothing could have drawn me from the perusal of so interesting a volume but the necessity of aiding our dear Debo in getting her wardrobe ready for a contemplated visit to her Aunt Winstanley. and I have felt glad that my strength was sufficiently restored to drive as far as the Gostinandvor<sup>155</sup> to shop for her & more important yet that I could ply the needle for her notwithstanding a constant pain in my side. The weather is still very unfavorable to my getting rid of that, bleak winds continue to prevail & vegetation is at least a month behind what it was the last season. While a prisoner to my room W<sup>m</sup> Maingay arrived from Germany bringing tokens of his Mother & Sisters regard for us. I have not yet seen him as he has only called to deliver these, & has not appeared at church the two last Sundays,<sup>156</sup> when I have been there. Mr W<sup>m</sup> Millers return from Scotland<sup>157</sup> caused quite an excitement in our house about the same time for he sent so many packages, curiosity was quite rife. but Aunt Alicia soon unraveled the mystery, she had commissioned him to purchase her some tokens of her love for us all, a

beautiful suit of dark blue silk tartan for each the boys, a bible & prayer book bound in one for me, & a unique travelling case for Whistler, knife fork & spoon of steel & silver. How often this warm hearted Sister brings my dear departed father<sup>158</sup> before my minds eye! may she be blessed for all her proofs of a Mothers love to me! since my earliest recollections I look back upon her care for me, & now that religion has purified the bond of sisterly attachment, we sympathize more truly than ever. she could not have given me any thing so valuable as the complete volume which is now my companion in the solitude of my chamber & when I attend the house of God. I have resigned to darling Jemmie now the Polyglott bible<sup>159</sup> which was his sainted brother Joes & since his death had been preferred to me to any other, because of the association, may James be aided by the holy spirit to love & to value the *unpretending* looking volume! But I must not omit to record that we received also by M<sup>r</sup>. M many other tokens of friendship. his brother<sup>160</sup> wrote the kindest note to my husband offering for the acceptance of Debo & myself curious pebble brooches & a tartan scarf to the former to experiment upon – & the *bearer* managed to slip in a pretty Edinburgh reticle with the Thistle embroidered in gold upon satin tartan. Then Eliza Stevenson now M<sup>rs</sup>. Tom Smith<sup>161</sup> sent her (with the sweetest bride like effusion descriptive of all her wedded bliss! the tiniest embroidered pocket handkerchief - which had been one of the bridal presents to herself. Soon as M<sup>r</sup>. Miller ascertained that I had resumed my place at the family board, he invited himself to dine with us one Saturday, telling me in his note I need not fear he would wear out his welcome by staying all the evening for he had an engagement at 7 o'clock – however he put that off, for the weather was tempting enough to make Whistler accede to his after proposal of all taking a drive to the Alargna<sup>162</sup> one of the charming islands where the Imperial family have been since the ice dissappeared. I did not go of course, my boys brought me a bunch of butter cups the first wild flowers which have greeted my longing eyes this season. & they told me of having hailed W<sup>m</sup>. Maingay who was rowing a party in his English barge<sup>163</sup> in his sailors costume. Debo & Mademoiselle regretted I had not been there to meet the beautiful Grand Duchess Olga & Empress. but I had enjoyed a tranquil hour or two at home much more, for the trifling exertion of entertaining a guest or two was fatiguing to

me, still so weak. M<sup>r</sup> Miller made the boys merry as crickets, gave them a lesson in a Highland dance to the quickest time Debo's fingers could move over the keys. But after tea when Capt K<sup>164</sup> would have proposed more music our frank Scotsman opposed it, as out of all reason to begin again after ten. the twilight is really so deceptive no wonder the lovers of amusement encroach upon the hours when we should be at our devotions, previous to rest. I was obliged at last to steal from the drawing room to my chamber, which M<sup>r</sup> Miller thought was hint enough that it was time to make his congé.

If I had not been too busy, until taken ill, I should have recorded the magnificent spectacle we witnessed on the 14<sup>th</sup> of May.<sup>165</sup> Capt K had succeeded in obtaining a window for us in the 4<sup>th</sup> Story of the Prince of Oldenburgh's palace overlooking the Champ de Mars,<sup>166</sup> & tho it was rather humbling to our *independent* spirits to have to wander thro his stables & once stand to one side while the Emperor's daughter passed from her chariot to the honored part of the palace we mounted the wearisome back stairs & found we were favored, among a distinguished few ladies & officers who had reached the desirable eminence before us. It is impossible to convey a conception of the effect of 80,000 troops with their field pieces, banners &c glittering in the Sun Shine,<sup>167</sup> for the weather was propitious, altho a slight shower obliged the Empress & Grand duchesses to abandon their elegant English equipage after they had driven thro the avenues among the troops to receive their cheers. we had a perfect view of these beautiful women, the Grand duchess Olga was dressed in sky blue, the wife of the Héritier in pink & the Empress in Lilac. the troops in their new gaudy uniforms of every hue gave the effect of a vast bed of tulip. The Emperor rode proudly among them, no one could have mistaken any other for the monarch tho the Grand Duke Michel (his brother) the Grand duke Alexander & Leichtenburg<sup>168</sup> followed close upon him. What a multitude of splendid horses were there & so exactly alike for the several batallions. As the Emperor received the shouts of the several companions as they passed him in their maneuvers methought he looked too proud for mere mortal & I wondered if he remembered the presence of the King of kings! for I thought how small was all this array in comparison to the Armies of heaven. On three sides of the square field were palaces, on the fourth

the Summer Gardens, so that the dull realities of life were completely secluded & yet I could not forget them, in my minds eye I contrasted the sheep skins of the ignorant & dirty peasantry & I knew too how many hearts were wrung to afford this army numbers for its ranks,<sup>169</sup> & while famine raged in the interior<sup>170</sup> it must be supported at an expence which would have made the poor comfortable, & what was all this for? to display the power of one man & to make his subjects tremble to disobey his slightest wish, a silver ruble was to be given to each soldier after the review,<sup>171</sup> in how short a time thus nearly 80.000 would be squandered in drunken revelry. The maneuvers detained us many hours & an elegant luncheon was sent to every apartment in the palace for its visitors, chicken salad made more refreshing by jelly of calves feet as one ingredient, the nicest cold ham I have tasted in Russia, &c, followed by ices, we scarcely needed that dinner should have been ordered at six o'clock at home. I was most delighted at the modest politeness of my little Willie that day. he attracted much notice from a Russian family which shared our window, answered them in french or russ whenever addressed & proved that he was grateful for the kindness of the ladies, by offering to put down their empty glasses & plates as he observed them in their way. darling boy! may he never become conceited or selfish! I do not like to make comparisons, for Jemmies eagerness to attain all his desires for information & his fearlessness, often make him offend us because we love him too tenaciously to be reconciled to his appearing less amiable than he is, the officers however seemed to find amusement in his remarks in french or english according as they accosted him. they were soon informed of his military ardor & that he hoped to serve his country – England – no indeed! Russia then? No, no, but America of course!) My poor boy how little you dream of the horrors of the battle field, a review is the pageant of the sad reality. but I should pray you may be clothed in the whole armor of God.<sup>172</sup>

June 28<sup>th</sup> <sup>173</sup> I have been giving dear Debo all my spare hours to put her wardrobe in order for a visit to her Aunt Winstanley, the impossibility of obtaining a berth on board the Steamer in which Mrs Busk<sup>174</sup> went, was a great vexation to her, I had never known Debo so energetic as she was in her efforts to obtain her wish to reach London. I told her all must be ordered for her good as we had taken every means

in our power, she would yet find it providential that she was delayed, still her first & last question night & morning was about Steamers for England, & her father was urged to get Col Todds aid in obtaining her passport, at last all was arranged to her satisfaction, the money pd for her berth in the Hull steamer<sup>175</sup> & Mrs Cotton<sup>176</sup> delighted to taken her under her care & she felt it long to wait till thursday of this week. her father was obliged to start for the rail road last Wednesday<sup>177</sup> & his parting words were “be a good girl & write me often from England.” we looked for American letters that day by the Lubec Steamer<sup>178</sup> which was due, I wondered what Debo would do if she heard George had made up his mind to visit Russia in the course of the Summer, tho I concluded we should not have him till August as I thought he would embark in a ship from Boston to Cronstadt. I advised Whistler to leave me an envelope directed in Russ to overtake him on his route interior in case of letters, which he did. But instead of letters, came George himself the afternoon of the day his father left home for Moscow in 24 hours more Debo too would have been gone! who can say *chance* has aught to do in the events of a day. Our very hairs are all numbered,<sup>179</sup> & our Saviour never loses sight of those who put their trust in Him. my constant prayer is that He will guide each one of us & that all things shall work together for our eternal progress to His right hand. Delightful as were my emotions on welcoming my dear Son, when the excitement was over & I left to reflect upon the unexpected changes of the day - a kind of awe mingled with gratitude to God, and I wondered if we should yet see some especial purpose of our Heavenly Father in His arrangements for us this Summer - perhaps not - many would ridicule my *superstition* but tho my health is sound & my prospects of long years to come are flattering I always realize how slight is the tenure, & tho I would not say so to others, the thought has more than once occurred that dear George was sent here & Debo detained at home for a mothers blessing.<sup>180</sup> May the Holy Spirit make me willing in the day of His power to cast my whole care upon God! Debo became as eager to get rid of her ticket for a place on board the Rob Roy as she had been to obtain it, & the agent behaved most generously in returning its value. After she had read her letters which her dear brother brought & admired all the gifts sent her by her young companions she took a tete a tete stroll up the Nevski with him, and I

was left to rest on my sofa with the refreshment of my dear mothers letters, for Aunt Alicia had an engagement at Alexandrofski whither she was accompanied by Mademoiselle & Willie - and I persuaded Jemmie to attend his drawing class tho he could not bear to lose hold of brother George! he went for two hours to the Academy of Fine Arts & Mary went to ride, with M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes darling little trio of girls & two nurses,<sup>181</sup> as she usually does two or three times a week- My loved mother had picked a wild flower from the grave of my little Kirkie & Charlie, & dried it to send me, it is a precious gem to me! and those heavenly lines upon the Adoption,<sup>182</sup> soothed my spirit as strains of sacred melody. Oh, I would not have exchanged the holy communings I held in my solitude that evening for all that the *world* calls delightful! After tea George came & sat beside me talking of Stonington & Brooklyn till I could almost fancy myself there. but our bodies were tired tho our spirits were eager still for all that each could give of the past! We only wanted my dearest Whistler at home to render our happiness complete. but he had just left us for a fortnights absence! George & I determined to write him immediately & forward all his American letters - which he was bearer of - we did so the next day.<sup>183</sup> How very sudden the transition must appear to our dear George, leaving Boston as lately as the 1<sup>st</sup> day of this month & arriving at this city of Palaces upon the 25<sup>th</sup> having passed a week in England he could tell us of Aunt Winstanley who will scarcely expect Debo now. The Capt of the Rob Roy behaved very handsomely in returning the passage money & Debo went to the boat to bid adieu to her friends in high glee, M<sup>rs</sup> Cotton said how lonely she should feel without her, neither M<sup>r</sup> or M<sup>rs</sup> C have ever been further than Cronstadt from this, & with three little ones<sup>184</sup> to take care of it is a pity they are not tried sailors, she has the sad prospect of scarcely reaching England in time to receive a dying Sisters adieu & has had to leave a little infant only a month old as nursling to a Russian under her other Sister M<sup>rs</sup> Andersons roof. how various are the trials of human life! but God does not willingly afflict! & our blessed Saviour assures us He sympathises with all His children. Oh that we could lean upon His bosom in holy love & confidence!

July 8<sup>th</sup> tuesday evening.<sup>185</sup> It is so impossible for me to journalize without neglecting the claims of those around me that but for the wish



to bring an absent parent in imagination to our family group at St P I should abandon the attempt. Whistler is still upon the road I am sorry he will not reach home to greet dear George on his birth day.<sup>186</sup> I have treated James & Willie to each three silver rubles for birth day gifts to present brother George tomorrow morning & am dissappointed in my search after a bible to offer him in place of the Polyglott I gave him twelve years ago. however if I cannot procure one from England, ere he must wend his way back to our native land, I know he will prize the one I use doubly, & Aunt Alicia has generously offered to replace it with another to me. Gods word is indeed my daily food. & I pray His holy Spirit may open the hearts of all my children to its beauties

[Thursday] August 28<sup>th</sup> <sup>187</sup> After having closed a letter in answer to one received last evening from my indulgent mother, I occupy this twilight hour in recording the mercies of my heavenly Parent “not knowing what this night may bring forth”<sup>188</sup> my symptoms are of approaching illness I cast myself with entire confidence on a divine Redeemer & pray if years on earth shall be added to my term of 40 years His spirit may guide me into the paths of righteousness & that my children & beloved husband may continue united with me in striving to honor Him. When I look back upon Gods dealings with me they have indeed been such as to cause me to praise Him not only with my lips but in my life! & shall I not devote my all on earth to Him, who hath so mercifully led me for forty years thro this wilderness. If He calls me from the joys of an earthly home Oh may it be to a heavenly Canaan! My heart clings too fondly to ties here. husband, children Mother! absent brothers, sisters & a native land hold out strong inducements to make me yearn for many years! but I earnestly pray to have no will but as God wills & that Jesus may be preferred to all other ties however deserving of my best affections. Have mercy on my human weakness Oh Thou who rememberest my frame! Let me lean on thy compassionate bosom & cast my cares on Thee! Yesterday being the anniversary of the birth of my last little one, I almost hoped would have brought to my embrace the one expected this month. but every day is precious as I have duties for my hands yet to fulfil. We should strive more than we ordinarily do, not to neglect present time, “Tho in the midst of life we are in death”<sup>189</sup> All that I attempt now has that awful import. May these impressions never

leave me. I heard of the death of my friend M<sup>rs</sup> Nichols<sup>190</sup> of Lebanon last evening, rather should I say her entrance upon eternal life, may her bereaved husband be comforted with hopes of being re-united to her & their little ones<sup>191</sup> when his work in the Lords vineyard is finished & it shall be said to him “well done faithful Servant”<sup>192</sup> How often have I looked back upon the piety of that family circle at the Lebanon Parsonage with satisfaction. I only, *envy* such, on earth, & pray the habits I have endeavoured to give my children may become their choice thro the influence of Gods holy Spirit. Oh that they may value time as they ought! referring all their pursuits to Eternity! How inexcusable are those who avoid the means for improvement, I have read “James Anxious Enquirer”<sup>193</sup> again lately with startling interest, & today took up Abbotts “Religion & Happiness”<sup>194</sup> wishing all I love might see the force of his arguments as I do. But my dear husband & children understand my views as being simply those of the bible & I pray they may live separate from the world, whether I am their companion & encourager in the narrow path, or whether from the grave I speak to them. Now bodily pain makes me restless & this may be my last page! I have just been drawn to the window overlooking the court, by Dounias expressions of admiration, my nerves are weak surely, for why should I weep as I gaze on my precious Debos graceful form as she is riding thro the Archway with M<sup>r</sup> Ropes & his wives Sister Emily Hall<sup>195</sup> they look so happy & the weather is so propitious for their enjoyment, but the *future* for that daughter presses heavily upon my heart if she should soon be left Motherless!

But let me not wish to “guide the hand of God, nor order the finger of the Almighty”<sup>196</sup> What an oppressive burden is taken off a Christians shoulders, by the privilege of leaving all consequences *while in the* path of duty, to God. The follower of Jesus need not say how shall I bear this trouble! how remove this difficulty! how get thro this deep water! Casting all care upon the All-wise=all merciful I commit myself & all who are dear to me to God. Tomorrow I may not be here! But He is from Everlasting! To Him I turn in prayer.

October 23<sup>rd</sup> <sup>197</sup> So much have I been occupied since the last page was written it has proved quite impossible for my pen to note the changes which have marked the time. How solemnized were were feelings as I completed even that, for the pains of my body made life

seem uncertain, but our Heavenly Father has indeed given a fresh spring to my earthly existence & I pray for His grace to spend it in bringing my children up in His service. At about half past one o'clock on Friday morning August 29<sup>th</sup> our little darling Russian boy was born,<sup>198</sup> his fond father & Aunt Alicia who had by turns comforted me by their presence in my chamber, waited in the nursery to see the fine healthy babe put in his Karita<sup>199</sup> by Naanooshka,<sup>200</sup> soon after which our dear Debo & George were told of the acquisition, the latter only, expressed dissatisfaction that it was not a little Sister, as to James & Willie, another little brother was just what they wanted! Willie was so captivated he would fain have attached himself to Titania's<sup>201</sup> apron string! & always thought it a great treat if he might have the glass of mother's milk which baby did not want, or a reward if allowed to see him in his Karita. Every hour testified God's goodness to me. Dr Handysides<sup>202</sup> visits seemed only to be to advise caution to keep well & to congratulate me upon having so vigorous an infant. Titania was called to Alexandrofski to fulfil her engagement to my American friend<sup>203</sup> when baby was eight days old & it has been my pleasure every morning since to bathe & dress my sweet boy. but when she was a fortnight old she was permitted to come to see him & to be present at his christening,<sup>204</sup> which took place in our drawing room in presence of all our American friends & was performed by Dr Law, (my Sister Alicia & George being Sponsors while Whistler stood proxy for our pastor the Rev.<sup>d</sup> H Lee of Springfield Massachusetts who we think will not object to being God father to our little John Bouttatz. Yes we have named him in compliment to our Russian friend Col Bouttatz, for he has evinced love towards our other children & must ever be associated with those (God early recalled) Kirkie (who loved him for his gentle attention, & Charlie whom he was the last to look upon! Probably he may never see this name sake! for he is thousands of versts away, engaged in some mines on the borders of China in this vast Empire.<sup>205</sup> tho if he ever can visit us I am sure he will love the little Johnnie who is such a delight to us all. That Sunday of the christening being the 3<sup>rd</sup> after his birth I sat at the head of the dinner table – but I ought not to omit to mention all our domestics<sup>206</sup> were witnesses, & each drank his health & tasted to rich cake offered to our guests. Yohon our faithful German footman who is a Lutheran. Christina & Doonia our

laundress & house maid who are Russians & therefore of the Greek church & Marie our cook a Fin, each seemed equally interested, tho our own good Mary shed tears of emotion, for she as having been Charlies nurse & now Johnnies feels most with us. May He who was in the midst of us, Accept this little one & regenerate him by the purifying influences of His holy Spirit & may we his parents fulfil our vows to work with God & strive to keep this lamb of Christs flock from straying away from the fold! Gladly do I renounce the vanities of the world! Oh may God help me to obtain a conquest over my own sinful passions that my example may not be a stumbling block to any of those entrusted to my care. May I never forget they are not *my own*, but Christs, & to be required at my hands! Awful responsibility. The next day was one of some bustle & I avoided it by keeping to my room, for I must store up all my energies for the demand in prospect. It had suddenly been decided that we must part from our dear Debo whose health needed a change & Mary was aiding her in packing for a long absence from home, we must none of us selfishly murmur, for God had marked out our course of duty. As last June every effort she made to set out for England was frustrated, so at this time every obstacle was removed & on tuesday she embarked with her kind Aunt Alicia & her brother George on board the Rob Roy for Hull,<sup>207</sup> the agent of which had so considerately restored her passage money when he heard that our plan of sending her in June was frustrated by Georges visit to Russia I bore up against my grief at parting with three at once, not only for their example but for my dear husbands sake, & would it not have been sinful to have had rebellious wishes, when an Invisible & Heavenly Parents hand had the helm. “for without Him not a sparrow falleth”<sup>208</sup> Whistler took our boys to Cronstadt to see their Sister, Aunt & brother on board the English Steamer. So many arrangements were requisite to be completed that day in preparation of the new Tutors coming the next, that Mary with Doonia & Yohon were all busy, I only gave orders as I sat beside & attended to my baby. We required no dinner except in the kitchen! But tho I was well pleased to have had our apartments restored to perfect order & many comforts concentrated in the two rooms<sup>209</sup> to us for sleeping, I realized how desolate the circle when at nine in the evening my dear husband & boys returned & we four sat down to tea, where the table was wont to be

crowded. That night Whistler & I were still seated in earnest conversation about our darling daughter until after midnight, he had spent some sleepless ones in the prospect of this necessity for a separation from her & it became my comfort to soothe & cheer him by sympathy & by leading him to cast his care upon Him who could make all which seemed adverse work together for good to her. Mons Lamartine<sup>210</sup> was installed on the 18<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>211</sup> as Tutor to James & Willie. I rather dreaded heading my own table the first day while my husband was at Alexandrofski, as I could not converse with a German & he had I knew lived two years in the family of Gen<sup>l</sup> Chiffkin, whose lady<sup>212</sup> of course could freely do the honors, as Russ Italian & French she is equally versed in, however as there was no resource I collected all my mental powers & went out to welcome him as one of our family circle, he came forward with the utmost politeness & respect, kissed my hand, & the freedom with which my boys chatted with their tutor soon made me quite comfortable. I could comprehend – & this was enough for it is difficult to determine which is the greatest talker Jemmie or Mons Lamartine, he is about fifty years of age - yet perhaps his sallow & very thin visage makes him look so, for his black hair is not the least turned. He takes all his meals at our table, only his lodging is at the house where old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon has hers, she recommended him to us, & so grateful is he that once when she was out he took the chance of testifying his gratitude by spreading a handsome quilt upon her bed which he had purchased purposely. One excellent trait in his character is his affection for his Mother who is supported from his salary, he looks sad when he speaks of the improbability of his ever visiting home again! he seems truly pious, attends his - the Lutheran - church regularly every Sunday morning & would always join our family prayers as he has done once or twice but like most people on this continent is not fond of early rising! he only manages to catch his breakfast with us. At 12 precisely Yohon takes him a cup of Soup & each of the boys a boiled egg to the Cabinet d'étude at 1 1/2 they go out to walk, great has been the demand for patience & perseverance with the tutor until they are broke of their wild pranks in the school & on the street, he must indeed discover a vast difference between them & Russian lads who are drilled from infancy to politeness & submission

Oct 24<sup>th</sup> I have been sending off my second letter to dear Debo for this is her birth day,<sup>213</sup> we have also been favored twice with epistles from her,<sup>214</sup> she had been on a visit to Flish<sup>215</sup> with her Aunt & Uncle Winstanley & altho this season there is too much rain in England to render travelling delightful as it otherwise would be, she found the sunshine of hospitality & kindness under M<sup>r</sup> Ainsworths<sup>216</sup> roof & the day of the journey back the weather was propitious, they made the circuit of the Lakes<sup>217</sup> & Debo was charmed with the scenery – her health benefitted also by the fortnight among the mountains. She is looking forward to our dear friend Kate Prince meeting her in Preston! May He who is the hearing of prayer answer mine for the happiness of my dear daughter! cheer her during her trying separation from us & turn all that seems adverse to her wishes into cause for gratitude hereafter, May He unite our hearts perpetually in love to Jesus & grant that we may always remember in passing thro temporal scenes, the end of being that we may enjoy them only as pilgrims upon earth, referring all things to Eternity. May my dear daughter only seek friends among those who are the friends of Jesus! In England she has the advantage of hearing from our native land speedily & keeping up a regular correspondence with dear George & Julia. She will open the mysterious pacquet I put sealed in her trunk containing her birth day souvenir & tho trifling in comparison to last 24<sup>th</sup> of October, it will tell her mother *thinks* of her.

Saturday November 29<sup>th</sup> <sup>218</sup> Baby is exactly three months old today, his mother records with thankfulness that he has always been well, but little Johnnie does not give her hours for her pen or book, hence the wide gap again in this which must be brought up at the close of this month. How many events for gratitude to God crowd for notice. Our dear Georges letter announcing his landing in New York reached us exactly three weeks after its date! the most prompt communication yet, between the U S & Russia. During the Steamer G<sup>t</sup> Britian's<sup>219</sup> voyage thither George was exposed to great peril, once this immense ship was surrounded by breakers among Nantucket shoals, the experience he has had even since he left us ought to excite trust in an Almighty, invisible hand which led them out of their perilous situation to the haven where they would be - for Debo had acknowledged how fearfully near, death seemed on the boisterous voyage they made to England. Oh how she

would have trembled again could she have been aware how the sea raged around her dear brother! but she was spared even hearing of the uneasiness felt for the safety of the G<sup>t</sup> Britian - as this was only her 2<sup>nd</sup> trip to N York & she was 19 days accomplishing it - We have heard lately from our dear daughter how glad she was made by a letter from George - she had just returned to Preston after having spent a fortnight at Waterloo,<sup>220</sup> where she had gained so much strength from sea air that she had explored its environs on foot or Donkey without suffering fatigue. Kate Prince was still in Paris! and Aunt Alicia had remained in Liverpool. Debo missed her as a part of home, notwithstanding the fondness lavished on her by Aunt Eliza & that she is a favorite of Uncle W. They mention the death of our old friend M<sup>rs</sup> Stevenson<sup>221</sup> in London. for many years she had been tried with illness & afflictions. Oh that thro much suffering she may have entered glory! she was one who lived but to serve those around her! May it be said unto her at the day of Judgement "inasmuch as ye did it unto the least of these - ye did it unto Me"<sup>222</sup> but I have heard nothing of her death except that it was *sudden* at last. Oh may it find me prepared to meet my Judge! I have received a most happy report of the illness & death of my friend & countrywoman M<sup>rs</sup> Nichols from her husband the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Nichols<sup>223</sup> of Lebanon Connecticut - her love for the holy scriptures had been so sincere she had long carried a pocket volume even on her drives of a few miles that she might read a few chapters by the way- no doubt this truly united husband & wife held sweet counsel upon the word of God - for he says his wifes hopes were all founded upon the promises of scripture & that she found them all true. she was inspired to write devotional lines for his comfort on her bed of suffering & the only wish she had *unsatisfied* at the last hour was that he might go with her! But it is his Saviours will that he shall yet work in His vineyard & tho M<sup>r</sup> N says he shall never come out of the shade God has cast over him I am sure many that the world envy may on their death bed wish they had been as this *lonely man!*

Saturday night Dec 27<sup>th</sup> <sup>224</sup> It is almost useless in me carrying on a record of the events of this year, when once a month, a half hour only can be thus devoted. But I have still the bountiful goodness of my Heavenly Father to inspire me with a desire to note down, & the hope that as the days lengthen & darling baby is less dependent upon me I

may collect what may be pleasing to send my honoured mother. Debo's letters once a fortnight<sup>225</sup> continue regularly to cheer us, we look forward to the every other Monday as eagerly as children do to holidays. her last closed with the words "in one hour Kate Prince will be here" & her next we suppose will tell us of the treat she felt the society of that dear friend from Lowell to be, but now we imagine her to have changed the scene again as she was to spend the Christmas at Chaddock Hall<sup>226</sup> where, when I was Anna Mac I passed these holidays so delightfully that I almost fancy myself there now beside my dear Sister & kind brother Winny who have my Debo under their wing as they then had me. We have missed her much at home, the fond little brothers were right when they said it would not appear like Christmas without Sister & Aunt Alicia & Mademoiselle!" Their kind tutor has most amiably devoted the four days holidays to their benefit however. On Wednesday the birth day of the young Harrisons<sup>227</sup> was celebrated & while James & Willie were there in a party of 30 children, Mons Lamartine laden with bon bons aided Yohon in decorating a tree according to the German custom, wax tapers of every color fixed on every twig of the ever green, (which was brought from "Dom Drury" Peterhoff road<sup>228</sup> by one of the good old gentlemen peasants for Willie who was right glad to reward him with "Na Chi"<sup>229</sup> — grapes hung down from every bough, sugar roses, strawberries, raspberries & currants to be plucked & offered to the young guests, if Willie had not be disappointed that Sarsha<sup>230</sup> could not come & that the Zargoshkins<sup>231</sup> were not allowed to stay to dinner, his satisfaction would have been complete. But I must not forget the pleasant drive the boys took with me (as soon as baby's nap released me, in our New sledge, we stopped first at old Mrs Leons to remind her we should dine early as she had promised to come to help me entertain the juvenile party - and to deposit a gift with her & cakes in the tutors apartments, being next hers, then we drove to Mr Woods to ask for Kitty & Willy<sup>232</sup> to dine the next day as James fête. — A gift descended upon that family in the form of another daughter,<sup>233</sup> Kate was all full of joy to announce it the day after saying "now we are several girls & boys, but I hope we shall be ten or a dozen that we may play all sorts of games in a family circle by & bye" the little lady was dressed in a rose colored muslin & her cheeks became the same hue, my husband was quite charmed with her naiveté



& said aside to me the Woods were the life of the 16 who assembled around our dinner table, – but I must not skip over Christmas day, & first, let me never forget my experience of Gods mercy in permitting *us to assemble at prayers* in health! As I seated myself at breakfast table what was my surprise to find under my cup a beautiful gift from my faithful nurse Mary, a carved ivory seal for my desk with the initials of my name in silver & a type of her own fidelity in the chaste cart dog at the top. I was moved almost to tears by her humility in placing it for my acceptance & the boys were not slow to report to her after breakfast that “father said he never could find any thing so pretty” when they went to give her a large bun & to distribute one to Yohon, Hadenskougg, Dunia, Coharka, Christine & Coacher.<sup>234</sup> Willie could not in two turns bring the load from the German bakers,<sup>235</sup> without aid, & his labour of love created much mirth in the bufet. After babys bath I was soon ready to take the boys a drive in our beautiful new Sledge, we called at Mr Woods to invite his children to dinner the next day. tho our first stop had been at Madame Zagoshkins for her two little girls,<sup>236</sup> who attended by their nurse were at our house by the time my boys could get dressed to receive their guests, but these were not allowed to stay more than two hours. I am guilty of repetition I find from seizing odd moments after days intervening. For we have entered upon a New Year 1846. And never was there lovelier weather than Thursday the 1<sup>st</sup> of Jan. Our boys were to have spent it with their young countrymen the Eastwicks<sup>237</sup> upon the American Ice Hills at Alexandrofski but Jemmie had been imprudent in venturing upon the Skating ground before it was freed from snow without overshoes, also be it recorded to his disgrace he had run thro every pile of new fallen snow which had been scraped together by the sweepers on the English quai. he paid severely for his exploits by narrowly escaping Croup & he was asked if going thro the Allegahany Mountains<sup>238</sup> was preferable to the ice hills – As he poor fellow had to keep his bed the New Years day I stole Willie from the school room to go to the market with me having yet the Old Style Christmas<sup>239</sup> to prepare gifts for. how striking was the Winter scene as we went out upon the Quai. the sun shone so brightly upon the gilded spire of the Old Fortress Church on the opposite side of the frozen Neva, which is not yet soiled by the winters travel over it. We were altogether out two hours

for after shopping two we came back to get dear father to help me choose new caps for the boys. very becoming they prove, of maroon cold velvet. he selected a Polka Hat<sup>240</sup> for himself, the boys thought it put him quite in a dancing mood when he went home! Another American mail without a line from George, if he could only conceive how disappointed we feel he would not omit writing regularly. A letter from Mary Mac<sup>241</sup> informs us he is in Baltimore & Mr Winans informs us it is in his fathers works our dear Son is interested.<sup>242</sup> he should not have deputed to others this intelligence, for we look to him now for our medium of communication, since Julias<sup>243</sup> letters are directed to Debo in England, & my dear Mother is in Florida for the Winter

Monday [January] 5<sup>th</sup> Russian Christmas Eve.<sup>244</sup> Willie looked so nice when Mary completed his simple toilette & sent him by Coacher to Mr Morgans<sup>245</sup> at 6 oclock, with many charges not to disturb ringlets or plaited frill by his furs - and seemed so full of bright anticipations of all around the green tree, the little companions he was to frolicwith till 9 oclock that I felt more than ever sorry dear Jemmie's cold still keeps him prisoner, and he so good humouredly saw Willie depart! only we disagreed about the advice he gave to fill his pockets full of bon bons – After our tea, Mons Lamartine being away, Jem & I hied to the school which was in the nicest order for our setting the plates, my apron & pocket filled with the gifts selected during my several shopping excursions of last week with my little Willie as interpreter in German. French or Russ as the various magazines<sup>246</sup> needed. We had to reserve dear fathers portion for when I might arrange the several articles in my own room as he soon followed us to the school room. We had just filled the plates eight in number when Willie returned from the party, he being the first to tear himself away from the facinating circle at Mr Morgan. which had been considerably increased by the entrance of masked ladies my innocent Will could scarcely believe Miss Emily Law was not a real Russian Nurze, tho he knew Miss L was not a Monk or Miss Isabel a Cossack<sup>247</sup> – he came home laden with spoils for it is the custom in this land to take all the bon bons one cannot eat & those who are not au fait,<sup>248</sup> have them pressed upon their pockets. The last thing attended to by our boys was hanging up their stockings & Mary acted as a liberal Santa Clause, she would not again tease them as she did New Style by

putting in a bit of string & an old end of a Sterine Candle. They were quite rich in the morning & yeilded to my proposal not to open the door of the school room until after dinner. Willie hid the gift he had for dear father by his plate before breakfast & after the blessing had been pronounced I pretended something called me to the Corridor & softly stole behind Whistler with the new Umbrella open & shaded his head, this caused the boys a merry moment & then father discovered Jemmies tobacco box, which coming from the Demidoff<sup>249</sup> is completely Russian. he declared we had all cheated him as he had supposed gifts were only provided for the servants & he had none for any of us. But the boys did not agree to that when James found his watch converted into gold by fathers forethought & Willie received a costly & instructive game called the Gallery of Versailles<sup>250</sup> Johnnie we all claim as our richest New Years gift & kisses is all we offer for his acceptance. Our Servants all were thankful to attend church as we did, Mary of course could not leave baby. Doct Laws text was "Jesus Christ the righteous" some parts of it did not satisfy me. he wore his scarlet robes & cap. altogether the effect was too high church for a simple republican.<sup>251</sup> Many more communed than usual, I remarked for the first time our friend Mr W Miller, yet very probably he has often received this sacrament without my being aware. I always now am irresistibly led to notice the Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Bloomfield<sup>252</sup> at church, since her piety is her distinguishing grace. she is sweetly devout and I should judge her unaffected & humble minded. What a contrast to the gay, worldly, old Lady Stewart who occupied her place when we first came to St Petersburg I was pleased that only my dear husband & boys waited dinner for me, as the servants were the sooner freed from attendance, Yohon took the contents of his Christmas plate home to gladden his children, & Coacher asked to take his pie to share it with his brother, he promised to send the 3 ruble note to his wife who is a slave<sup>253</sup> in Moscow. The three women servants would kiss even Whistlers hand when the came up to the drawing room to receive their plate & dresses. As to baby the nearly devoured him with kisses. Mary had to run off with him to the nursery. she said she had never before such beautiful gifts. I felt so happy that I had succeeded in gratifying all I asked for no greater treat. Our tutor did not get his gifts till yesterday the 8<sup>th</sup> as he has been sick. Hadenskougg seemed equally delighted with his. & Even Pasha<sup>254</sup>

had a mince pie. How easy it is to create good will among those who are not pampered & selfish. I had quite depended upon a Christmas offering from my dear Debos pen & was dissappointed when the envelope contained only a hurried note from her to her father & the others directed to friends here, she has spoiled me by the regular & fond epistle once every fortnight, for tho I was glad to get a note from our dear Kate Prince - who also sent one to each of our boys,<sup>255</sup> I craved more. I had forgotten to mention that of late I have had to pay several visits to our countryman Doct Maynard,<sup>256</sup> he has almost charmed away my dread of a dentists chair by his skill & gentleness, even in the fearful operation of extracting. I did not suppose I could voluntarily have submitted to losing three teeth, as I have done at a sitting lately. This countryman of our dined with us today en famille as did M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison & Annie unexpectedly. We had one of my mince pies, for the first time since leaving Springfield I ventured in the kitchen to try my skill as a pastry cook, but alas want of practise caused labour without satisfaction. I wished these might meet others who at our table<sup>257</sup> tomorrow. but they are always welcome even when I am not prepared to show off my best house keeping.

Friday evening [January] 9<sup>th</sup> <sup>258</sup> My husband had engaged to take M<sup>r</sup> Curtis<sup>259</sup> & his daughter<sup>260</sup> to the Alexandrofski works but the snow was yet falling in heavy flakes as it has done this winter & they decided to wait for more favorable weather. We invited our good neighbours the Ropes to meet them at our five oclock dinner but M<sup>rs</sup> R had not a moment to spare from poor Hannahs<sup>261</sup> sick room & also her three little girls are quite ill with cold, how various are the scenes of this uncertain life. Whistler & I took our little Willy to church yesterday to attend the funeral service of our old landlord M<sup>r</sup> Drury,<sup>262</sup> he was so deeply interested he wished (as we drove back thro the Galernia, many times we might to go to the grave, he had noticed the grief of even the poor slaves who were present when their old masters coffin was moved down the aisle & said how solemn it looked to see the little grand children weeping & all the family in deep mourning. I shared my little Willies feelings & it was rather an effort for me on returning home to bustle about getting fruit &c ready for our expected dinner party. Col Todd was the first to make his appearance so we had some private chat in the

drawing room upon the Presidents Message<sup>263</sup> & the Cols own contemplated return to our native land,<sup>264</sup> before Mr Clay came, with an apology from his lady<sup>265</sup> whom he left in bed. Mr Joseph Ropes was quite an acquisition, for Mr & M<sup>rs</sup><sub>ISS</sub> Curtis<sup>266</sup> were the only two besides. the dinner was a nice one & all passed off well to my relief. We had Codfish which is brought from Archangel<sup>267</sup> frozen & we had also American cider the gift of my kind friend M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand. but it was not from Newark<sup>268</sup> I fancy. A bright moonlight night & the report of a thaw, which with such an unusual quantity of snow was not desirable. We sent the Curtis to Misses Bensons lodgings in our sledge at eleven, the others had taken leave before tea. the col having two other engagements for the evening. It is always a weight off my mind when a dinner party is over whether as an entertainer or a guest, I prefer unceremonious hospitality.

March 9<sup>th</sup> 1846.<sup>269</sup> Monday night. I should give up journalizing as it is so seldom I have an hour not demanded by some higher duty. but hope always urges me on, there may come a time when I can make weekly records at least, & if we ever return to our native land my boys may like to refer to this period of their sojourn in St Petersburg. The weather this winter has not been as it was last year. Thro Dec we had much rain & the river was unusually late in closing. January was frost unyeilding till at last we became accustomed to 20 deg of cold & upwards. truly I realized the old adage in February “as the days lengthen the cold strengthens”<sup>270</sup> and we each have suffered in turn. I have taken cold after cold, my husband also from exposure in his drives to Alexandrofsky has had repeated attacks, and once our precious baby was so ill I wept over him trembling to see him suffer, but God blessed the means used & since then he has been gaining upon our little countryman “Sweet William”<sup>271</sup> next door & does not yeild the palm for sprightliness to any of the babies of his age. The frosty weather yeilded very mal a-propos no doubt the people thought, for the thaw began with the Carnival, nevertheless the crowd thronged all the places of amusement in the Square & when we drove home that way one day - week before last - from a shopping excursion in the Nevsky the Circus riders were trying to entice the multitude to pay & enter. Jemie felt quite tempted by the 1/2 doz riders who had come out to shew their horsemanship, & wondered I could resist the invitation but I always reply to my boys that

the Spectacle for us is outside, where the holiday scene tho painful to reflective minds, certainly is peculiar to Russia, the ice hills in the centre with their sledges in active business. the gaily painted pavilions some offering swings, others boats *on wheels*. others cars on a circular rail way. then the theatres with all their tawdry signs, at a signal all are set in motion together & the poor people fancy themselves happy while they chaunt their own peculiar measures, tho the Police are surrounding them on their huge black horses to make them remember they must keep their mirth within bounds in this Imperial city. This holiday when none will work who can avoid, commences on the Lords day & is kept up thro another Sabbath immediately preceding Lent. Indeed the whole community are rife for amusement before the fast. The theatres, concerts & Operas offering three times instead of once in the day. Our boys found it so tantalizing when the Eastwicks came from Alexandrofsky to our house purposely to take them to the Cachels<sup>272</sup> that I almost feared their father would yeild, but the most *unselfish* feelings induced him to say nay. they had always been happy without these *experiments* & he would not risk their following the multitude in their chase after folly. It was kindly meant by the Eastwicks & I rejoiced on reflection that my dear boys seemed convinced by their fathers arguments, they should have had a course upon the Neva in the Laplanders sledges<sup>273</sup> drawn by Reindeer Whistler went to seek this seasonable pastime for them, but for that day the races were over, so he sent Yohon to secure for them seats at the Theatre des Enfants<sup>274</sup> for the morrow. Mary went with them. it was noon & I gladly took her post in the nursery. when my dear boys came back by 3-oclock & Willie acted all the little *poupéts* parts, sung, danced, disappeared to come again before me with fresh novelties, I felt that few could enjoy more innocent amusement than we. he so artlessly said to me when describing the scenery stage &c “Oh Mother it all looked so grand I was afraid *real* people would come out to act & then I knew we ought not to stay as you do not approve of any but *poupéts* acting” – I wished within my heart he might ever make this distinction & never have the sin recorded against him of encouraging immortal beings in thus frittering away their days in rehearsals & their nights in exhibitions! Jemie was in extacies when he told me of the beautiful dissolving views which had closed the exhibition

& they had each said to Mary as they drove thro the Square, how glad they were that father had not let them break the rules to go in that *rowdy* crowd. Even poor Dounia our Russian maid tho the boys had each presented her a half silv ruble to amuse her Sat afternoon at the Cachels had not gone, she spent her money in coffee & sugar & congratulated herself that she had not yeilded to the temptation to throw it away upon Swinging &c. Our coachman got drunk without leave or licence, but he was the only one of our household who heeded the general holiday. My dear husband who has often dieted during the winter to get rid of illness was obliged to consult doct R & it happed *luckily* as some would say, but *providentially* his setting out for an inspection of his rail=road had been delayed for he would have been as badly off as Mungo Park.<sup>275</sup> I had little sleep while he was ill for baby too was yet in a precarious state & probably anxiety for them both, aided by the closeness of our heated house affected my heat,<sup>276</sup> then the preparations for Whistlers departure exposed me to draughts for last Sunday week<sup>277</sup> which was the day succeeding, I was scarcely able to open my eyes from congestion of the brain. I immediately directed my attentive Mary to apply synapisms<sup>278</sup> to my ankles, back of my neck & throat. and took a dose of oil, by noon however I sent for the doct who approved of my course & only advised a mustard foot bath, but darling Johnies teeth caused me a sleepless night & I realized the next morning how ill I still continued. however during the week which has elapsed I have gradually recovered. letters from dear George in Balt came to divert attention from self – & others to enclose his father to meet him at Tver.<sup>279</sup> also one from Debo<sup>280</sup> to interest me. she writes of the signs of spring coming violets & crocuses opening & of her walking miles without fatigue. how great her advantages to be where her feet can press the soil! but she only is eager to fulfil her term of absence from home & be restored to us again. I cast the future upon the Lord who so gently leads her & warms hearts to love her wherever she is. thanks be to Him that her health is restored, I will not even dread bringing her back to the unwholesome atmosphere of this city founded on a bog-for He has ordered our sojourn in it. The thaw has now lasted nearly a fortnight, it would be imprudent for me to walk, I even rode the trifling distance to church last Sunday, it was Sacrament & I took dear old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon home in our sledge tho her lodging is such a step from the

church, but she must have waded ankle deep in mud to get thro their gateway. My boys too remained for me thro Communion & thus gave their mite to the poor at collection. Ah how sad it is to observe how many turn their backs upon the Lords table & satisfy their conscience by the form of attending once or twice a year! but M<sup>ES</sup> Bloomfield is never absent either from public service or communion, she looks so devout & *acts* with such sweet humility my heart warms towards her with sisterly affection. & yet in this world we must always be as strangers to each other. How much it says too for the household of the queen of England that one who was among her maids of honor should so consistently walk in the narrow path honoring God in the midst of a people who are so indifferent about keeping the 4<sup>th</sup> Commandment. My Mary always remarks upon Sir John<sup>281</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Bloomfields attendance in the afternoon when so very few go to hear the word! Doct Law does not spare the luke warm, he reproves & exhorts them to turn from the error of their ways. I was much delighted to learn by a note from M<sup>rs</sup> Law last Saturday that the two poor Englishmen who have been supported at her Hospitium<sup>282</sup> have at last collected the needful sum for their return to their families in England. poor fellows they no doubt are trudging willingly over winter roads their weary long way! while I am daily lamenting that my husband has to ride over such between this & Moscow.

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> March.<sup>283</sup> Jemie still marks down how many deg *heat* in place of cold in the mem he keeps of the weather for his Father. Appearances certainly portend an early breaking up of icy bands, & how delighted I shall be when safe to send baby out into the open air even in a carriage! he enjoys Marys bringing him even into the drawing room submits to being wrapped up to pass the back stairs the only part of our lodgings not heated, for he likes change of scene & for these first six months of his existence has not had much variety. he certainly is very frolicsome for his age! This morn I was quite surprised at receiving another letter from Wellesly House.<sup>284</sup> I immediately replied to my dear daughters affectionate epistle to assure her of our all being quite well again. she reports herself quite a Hebe<sup>285</sup> & the kind Maingays are so urgent for us to spare her longer to them to profit by the air of Shooters Hill that I only wait her fathers acquiescence to accept M<sup>r</sup> M- invitation. Jemie voluntarily gave up going over to the Academy to draw this



afternoon that he might do something to surprise dear father, in anticipation of his coming home. No one ventured in the sledge therefore, my little effort at shopping in the Nevsky yesterday made me look most disreputable with mud plaisters on face & shube so I shall probably work up the materials purchased for my dear Mothers caps & write letters to go with them by M<sup>r</sup> J Ropes to America the rest of the week unless frost comes to purify the atmosphere. Our poor Dounia is ill today, no doubt the effect of the unwholesome diet, she observes the fast strictly. Oh how I wish I could read to her the 48 chap of Isaiah!<sup>286</sup> can it be possible the fathers of the Greek church read the bible & yet make the poor people believe they commend themselves to our Saviour by abstaining from milk, butter, eggs & meat, to substitute oil, mushrooms & *cold* fish. He who is a spirit & requires to be worshipped in spirit & in truth! Oh when will the true light shine upon the East, - whence it first dawned - Oh that the few scattered over the Earth who have it, would let it shine before men, to glorify their father in Heaven! I am continually admonishing James & Willie of their responsibility. they have been taught from the scriptures always. May God the Holy Spirit make them wise unto Salvation.<sup>287</sup>

Friday night 1/13 March.<sup>288</sup> We have had fine bright sunshine today. I sent the boys with Mary in the Sledge before their school commenced this morning as Mon L-s<sup>289</sup> passport obliged him to be late in coming. they were so sure the Ice Hills would be "first rate" I sent them to reconnoitre, the Mujic<sup>290</sup> promised impossibilities if they would give him Na Chi, & they came home in full faith of returning in the afternoon to find the hills like glass & to go down to their hearts content, but a drive I took at noon with dear old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon admonished me against consenting to any risk of their getting wet. the thaw was in full force many men at work in the Nevsky could not keep the sledging even, & we must submit to being spattered with mud until the ice is quite gone.

Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> March<sup>291</sup> a fortnight this afternoon since Whistler, Winans & Capt Klokoff left us for the inspection of the railroad. I was surprised as delightful<sup>292</sup> last evening to have my scribbling put a stop to by my husbands unexpected return home, he found the travelling better than I had anticipated for him, had not felt well, but had gone all the road to Moscow, where he attended divine Service last Sunday, he came

back upon the grand chemin<sup>293</sup> which from the expectation that the Emperor would soon travel to Moscow<sup>294</sup> was in fine order, many hundred peasants constantly labouring to keep it smooth. And here I will note what Whistler has seen in Summer, women & children weeding this turnpike lest his Imperial Majesty, or the Count K's eyes should be offended by a weed or any grass peeping out of the gravel My dear husband had not forgotten us in his fortnights absence, for each of the boys he brought a gun which Yohon is to teach them how to use, they had merited rewards for good conduct & I was delighted to see them so. Mary's gift a screw cushion<sup>295</sup> was just what she had wished for & the pretty hand bell the only thing I was not already supplied with. What a holiday it causes throughout the house when father comes home! of course much bustle too. I have been very busy in unpacking. Whistler had taken a canister of cakes to make presents at some of the officers house where he is always hospitably entertained, but the ingredient of butter condemned them & he brought them back. I sent one large loaf to the kitchen for the Fin Cook & laundress do not *substitute* or fast as they call the Lent regimen. I gave the other to Yohon to take home tomorrow to his wife & children, for Lutherans also are quite exempt from the six weeks abstinence, tho of course as in our church this is a holy season in theirs. How impressive would be the fact that all denominations of worshippers observe this portion of the year religiously if *all* were sincerely penitent in the sight of God! Jews & Christians!

[Wednesday] April 15<sup>th</sup> <sup>296</sup> How astonishing that I who have nothing to do with dissipation, should command so few convenient seasons for recording passing events in the quiet routine of my life in Russia, for I am blessed in good servants & my good Mary even relieves me of bathing baby now besides sewing for him entirely when he takes his naps. but the system of housekeeping is not upon the principle of saving time, which is the least of all things valued in the East. And this month past I have been much occupied in a sick room. My dear husband was seized by such an alarming attack a few days after his return from the road that altho all doct Rogers skill was exercised, we found nothing to remove the excruciating pain for many days warm applications yeilded relief, & my unceasing activity was demanded by night & by day to repeat the poultices often enough. how thankful I felt that he had not been

taken so very ill away from his nurse & physician, and how grateful when at last he could take nourishment & sleep! While the rumours of sickness & death were on all sides, we were spared. Oh that we might improve our prolonged existence here to the glory of God & the benefit of that part of our being which cannot die! baby was dangerously ill after his fathers convalescence & doct R was only surprised that I did not complain of fatigue from watching one sick couch then another, when I could be dispensed with my symptoms shewed a deranged system & I have feared I should suffer the debility many complain of here after the long confinement to heated rooms. My dear husband was sufficiently recovered to go *for us both* to the dinner party our friends the Gellibrands gave to the Americans.<sup>297</sup> but I was still too unwell last Wednesday, to accompany him to another, next door<sup>298</sup> where he met them, W<sup>m</sup> Maingay, the Meirrilees & several other English friends. How far it was from the thoughts of any them assembled around Mr Ropes hospitable board that the youngest & most blooming among them would this day be deposited in the tomb, yet difficult as it is to realize, we have listened this morning to the funeral address which Mr Ellerby made at the American Chapel over the coffin of this young christian, and my prayer is that the impression may be deep & lasting. It is just a week today since Emily Hall<sup>299</sup> in the bloom of health apparently sat for Mr Wright<sup>300</sup> to take her portrait, the family never put off what may be done in good time & her return to England so soon as the navigation might be free being urged by her parents & sister<sup>301</sup> at Leeds, her fond Sister here wished to secure a likeness of her favorite Emily at least. tho they were all hoping now the Neva's ice was disappearing they might remove to Pavloski early enough for her to participate in Summer scenes in Russia as she had so much enjoyed the peculiarities of its Winter pleasures. The Ice Hills she was quite a heroine there! and sledging she had compared to flying so exhilarating she found these exercises is the pure cold clear atmosphere. she likewise enjoyed exceedingly going to the Ménage<sup>302</sup> attended by her brother-in-law, who always must ride on horse back for health – last friday<sup>303</sup> they were in the quadrille of Equestrians! she the admired of the set for the ease with which she managed her steed, & he so proud of his Sister Emily! After dinner he proposed walking with her to the Gostinandvor to shew her the curious spectacle of the toy booths

& the immense crowd collected to sell & buy trifles, for the Palm-market was a novelty to her, she expressed herself pleased as was her wont where she saw their desire to delight her, but in the evening confessed she was not well upon their noticing her pale cheek & unusually quiet air, took some remedies for a cold & went early to bed. last Saturday<sup>304</sup> - the next morning - Emily was up in good time for family prayers & to make breakfast for Mr Ropes, for the baby<sup>305</sup> & little Ellen being ill, their mother was not allowed to make any exertion. When I stepped in just before our dinner time to ask after the little ones, I was struck with their kind Aunt Emilys paleness & felt it unusual with her not to take part in the friendly chat with her sister & myself, especially as we touched upon the subject of her return to England, for Mrs R was fearing in six weeks she should not be able to finish the beautiful peice of embroidery, she had all winter been trying to complete for her Mother, but during the past nine months she remarked "we have never all been well! I always have some one to nurse!" Little Ellen then wished her Mama to stop working, take her on her knee & read a story to her, upon which Aunt Emily put by her own embroidery & soon Ellen was happy with her fond arms around her neck, who then began telling of having taken little Louisa to the drawing room windows that morning to see the ice floating down (the river having been released from its Wintry fetters in the night<sup>306</sup> - and she so fondly repeated all the untutored remarks of the little two year old neice, that love & kindness was every tone, still I was pained by her strange look, & when I heard towards evening that Dr Handysides had prescribed for Miss Emily who had gone to bed I was not surprised, colds are still so prevalent & I had found the Palm market a chilly place, I doubted not she was getting the Influenza. On Sunday morning when I sent in a supply of milk from our over abundant dairy<sup>307</sup> I sent a message also enquiring how all were, & heard that Miss Emily was much better, therefore I made up my mind Mr & Mrs Ropes would go to chapel & so little serious did I consider her symptoms I should not have wondered had she gone also, for she never let trifling obstacles impede her attendance at the house of God. I had always been convinced of Emilys devotion to her Saviour, she had only a few days before been saying (happy as she felt visiting her dear Sister - she must go back to her charity & Sunday schools at home) and I have observed her in all

weathers tripping away to Chapel & when she could she has rode for the 3<sup>rd</sup> service to Alexandrofski. Knowing how sacredly the sabbath is observed by our neighbours I did not intrude, but thought Monday would be time enough! And yet I had not been without many experiences of “not knowing what a day might bring to pass”<sup>308</sup> After our early tea I was reading aloud from Legh Richmonds family portraiture<sup>309</sup> to my boys & their dear father in the drawing room, the front door is so near, we hear the voice of all who enter. A succession of quick pulls at the bell & Elizabeth Ropes<sup>310</sup> agitated tones made me spring to her side. “Oh come M<sup>rs</sup> W for Gods sake! the doct says Emily is dying! the short passage between our lodgings was passed in a moment & I was not many seconds in reaching the chamber of death, for so it proved, the idolized girl of 19 years was gently breathing her last, with her loving face turned towards that fond Sister to whom she was never again to speak in this world! M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes was kneeling on the bed beside her, gazing intensely upon that countenance which was so calm, she could not believe the cold hand she pressed was in the gripe of the king of terrors, but if the loved one were conscious the *sting* of death was not felt by her, she might have been strengthened by Angels who were invisible to mortal eyes! for she slept in death, as an infant lulled to sleep in a mothers arms. The struggle had been no doubt some hours before when poor Emily was so restless they could keep on neither blisters or sinapisms, *she had then* raised herself many times hopeless of ease & fallen back again on her pillow exhausted. but from the time I stood by her death bed all was calm, & dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes could not believe her darling Emily had ceased to breathe until she called for a candle & saw her eyes glazed! sightless, tho open! then nature could sustain her fortitude no longer, she was carried in a swoon to the next room by her afflicted husband, who felt as keenly as herself losing their favorite Emily. who have recovered from that protracted & severe illness of last Autumn, they were not prepared to give up in 30 hours from this sudden attack. “Be still and know that I am God”<sup>311</sup> was not slow to reach their wounded hearts, & tho so deeply bereaved, tho bowed to the earth in passing under this rod, they were not long in uttering “Gods will be done” Poor Hannah who had so tenderly been nursed by Miss Emily in her feeble health all winter, was so shocked by the suddenness of her death, she needed all our care &

support. Elizabeth Ropes & I got her to bed only in time to keep her from falling in a fit on the floor, her whole frame shook till we feared dissolution & her extremities we cold as Emilys! When at last she could find power to speak she said “Oh Why did not God take me! I am so miserable, so useless, such a care to every body, & she was such a blessing to all! but then she added meekly “He knew who was best prepared for His summons! Oh that I may be as ready to go as Miss Emily was” — But I must not prolong my account of last Sunday night, tho it was after twelve ere I could leave that house of mourning. Aided by my good Laundress & my excellent Mary we dressed for the last time that cherished body that no rude hands should touch it, and a sofa having been placed near the balcony in the drawing room, the double sash removed & the fire put out, doct H. Mr Merrilees & her Uncle Gellibrand bore the cold form of Emily which was extended on a board that it might be gently removed to its lonely couch. There both M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes & M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand gazed upon the loved form tho the sister could not yet weep. but on the successive days her bursting heart was relieved by floods of tears, as she could not deny herself stealing to Emilys side, until tuesday<sup>312</sup> afternoon, when after the doctors had examined into the cause of so sudden a death & decided it was inflammation of the bowels.<sup>313</sup> the body was put in its coffin (covered with pure white velvet - with plated handles & silver plate with name,& that evening carried to the Chapel. Dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes & even poor Hannah were there at the service today. Old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon went with us, but neither of these were at the grave<sup>314</sup> itself as the distance & weather rendered it imprudent. Never shall I forget what I felt as I stood looking down into that white sepulchre & saw the earth sprinkled on that snow white coffin of the young Emily! but as her dear little neices have been taught to distinguish, so must we all bear in mind it is only the body of senseless clay in that beautiful coffin. the spirit has returned to God who lent it to cheer parents & Sisters & friends, and He will speak comfort to all who turn to Him. Tho clouds & darkness surround His throne,<sup>315</sup> we know that the beams of mercy & love emanate from it. And that in all our sorrows, Jesus sympathises. What a lesson to the young to Remember their latter end<sup>316</sup> ere the days come in which they may not find repentance tho they would flatter themselves the sick bed is most suitable for making our peace with

God. But when the body is racked with pain, the intellect becomes clouded, Emily did not need to make a death bed testimony that she was one of the Saviours fold, for His service had engaged all her talents, but alas if she had given the world her heart, how could she have commanded her affections to Him who is the Lord of all. her brain was so much affected immediately that she could not converse & it was only by one remark in reply to her Sisters wish that Emily were well, & she in her place that she gave any expression which would lead one to suppose she was aware of any danger “Oh Ellen dear she said, dont wish yourself in my place! think how much more valuable is your life than mine!” I have seen M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes since the funeral, she is calm & has comfort in speaking of Emily, whose spirit she is assured is rejoicing in the presence of her Saviour, she trusts to His might to sustain her parents when the blow shall reach them. M<sup>r</sup> Ropes has written their pastor M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton<sup>317</sup> at Leeds who imparted so much religious instruction to Emily, he will comfort them by sympathy & sustain them by the promises of Gods word. I cannot cease writing of Emily Hall whom I never saw till eight months ago, without touching upon her sweet influence over her little neices next door. their parents have always been intent upon training them in the way Jesus teaches us to bring up our children even in the nurture & admonition of the Lord. the obedience & dutiful attention to their parents wishes is a sufficient reward for their perseverance. And their Aunt Emily these few months past has added greatly to their heavenly wisdom by seizing every favorable hour for cultivating their love of music, with spiritual songs & strengthening their memories with appropriate verses from the bible to their childlike confidence in a heavenly Fathers goodness & love. They have spent every day since her death at our house. Ellen who is just five years old has such a subdued tone & looks so sad, when she says “it is so very strange! the Aunt Emily who is upon the sofa in the drawing room, is not at all like the Aunt Emily who was always with us in our rooms! and then as if prompted by some invisible monitor she adds “Oh but it is not Aunt Emily! it is only her body that is upon the sofa, her soul has gone to God & she is happier in heaven, than we are on Earth”. Little darling Mary Emily sings “Around the throne of God in heaven thousands of children are”<sup>318</sup> and when I ask her who taught her that, she says in a solemn tone “Aunt

Emily but she cannot speak to me any more!” then she brightens up & adds but Aunt Emily is happier than we are! she is with Jesus & she tunes her harp & sings with the children there! Oh how pleasant that hymn sounds now that she taught me to sing!” Then she goes on in the same strain. “God wishes us all to go to heaven when we die! He says “Those that seek me *Early* shall find me”<sup>319</sup> and Jesus says “Suffer the little children to come unto me & forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of Heaven”<sup>320</sup> Oh would that all would use their opportunities as did this Young Christian! who was so unostentatiously a devoted servant to the Lord. “Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth will speak”<sup>321</sup> And how natural it is to speak of those we think most of! And how strange that the world should impose such restraint upon the theme of all others to inspire the heart eloquently to speak. “Whosoever honoreth Me before men, him will I honor before the Angels of heaven”<sup>322</sup> Oh if we realized more fully, that we are but pilgrims our stay here uncertain, we should not put off, repentance, & amendment of life.

Saturday. May 2<sup>nd</sup> <sup>323</sup> 1846 At this slow rate I shall not fill this book to *send* my dear Mother & what else could induce me to note my thoughts on passing events! except that my boys may when I am not by their side like to refer to mothers record of the past. They are in the school room now reading the Roman history in french, to Mons Lamartine, promising themselves a repetition of the pleasure of viewing the pictures at the Academy of Fine Arts at noon, which they have enjoyed almost every day this week. It is the triennial Exhibition,<sup>324</sup> we like them to become familiar with the subjects of the modern artists, & to James especially it is the greatest treat we could offer, it costs us only 10 cop silver for their crossing the Neva there & back. Entrance is free to all castes until next week. I went last Wednesday<sup>325</sup> with my dear husband for an hour, we encountered a hail storm returning & I have been confined with a cold ever since. The only April showers here are frozen, indeed the extreme cold of Winter is not so trying to the constitution as the chilling winds we have had this week. I was highly gratified however at the Academy, should like to take some of the Russian scenes so faithfully portrayed,<sup>326</sup> to shew in my native land, my James had described a boys portrait<sup>327</sup> said to be *his likeness* & altho the eyes were black & the curls darker than his, we found it so like him! his father said he should be glad to buy it, but



its frame would only correspond with the furniture of a palace, being a rich vine, the boy is taken in a white shirt with crimped frill open at the throat, it is half length & no other garment could set off the glow on the brunette complexion so finely. But I gazed with a deeper interest upon a large painting of Bruno's<sup>328</sup> "the Serpent in the wilderness"<sup>329</sup> those countenances beaming with Faith I should never tire looking at, & Oh what a gloomy contrast do those make who will not look & be saved! Almost every afternoon lately dear M<sup>ES</sup> Ropes comes in to sit with me in my room whilst her husband is on Change, she says to sit alone now, where Emily was ever at her side quite unfits her for the exertions duty to her family require, she talks continually of her to me & says since Emilys sudden death, the world has lost its charm, whatever does not lead to Gods glory or advance the interests of immortal souls she now thinks ought not to be indulged in, herself & husband repeat to each other not to delay the performance of good, "*tomorrow* we may be in another world"

Saturday evening May 9<sup>th</sup> If my writing had not been interrupted last Saturday I should have recorded that the last Boston mail had brought us more letters than we have ever received at any one time from our dear native land, what a treat! my head & my heart were both full of news & emotion. I wished in vain for leisure to answer all by last tuesdays<sup>330</sup> mail, could only finish one to my dear Sister Kate & enclose within it a note to Eliza M<sup>C</sup> N.<sup>331</sup> how beautiful the account my precious mother wrote me from Florida under date of Feb.<sup>332</sup> of the approach of spring after an unusually cold winter in that latitude "Charlies house surrounded by daily rose bushes, now in full bloom, Olianders & cape Jessamines also, multiflora woodbine & yellow jessamines covering the piazzas" all these so odoriferous how enviable to have with reach, it was no wonder I had a sweet dream of my mother after she had filled my fancy thus, it was a brief deception but it made me happy to have been near her even in a dream. I judge by this time my dear Maria must be settled in *her* new home in 13<sup>th</sup> S!<sup>333</sup> Elizas description of the new house with its pipes & warm & cold Croton water<sup>334</sup> in every story, its bath room, gas lights & speaking trumpets makes me fancy it the perfection of convenience. May our heavenly father bless the dear inmates with health to enjoy house keeping again! Eliza kindly urges me to go & spend

the summer in New York! to meet her aunt Eliza Cammann<sup>335</sup> who is visiting them from New Foundland, certainly it is a tantalizing invitation! but my temporary home is too far from theirs alas for me to avail. Debo will find it more difficult to resist returning with her cousin Mary Swift to New York for they meet in England upon Marys bridal trip as M<sup>rs</sup> Ironsides,<sup>336</sup> about this time, the Bliss<sup>337</sup> family also will be overjoyed to embrace their favorite Debo when they land at Liverpool,<sup>338</sup> they are to make the tour of Europe. I have commenced answering M<sup>rs</sup> Barnes kind letter<sup>339</sup> to be in time for next tuesdays Courier,<sup>340</sup> she has sent me a delightful report of the prosperity of Springfield, our dear little church now free from debt, our excellent pastor M<sup>r</sup> Lee more liked than ever & so attached to his flock as to decline calls of more extensive influence,<sup>341</sup> hundreds of houses have been built within the three years since we left, and one of the prettiest, a gothic parsonage which M<sup>r</sup> Lee his wife & two dear children are so happy in!<sup>342</sup> Our dear George also wrote us a most satisfactory account of his life in Baltimore,<sup>343</sup> he sent his father three news papers, the postage upon each being 4 rubles silv, mounted up so alarmingly that we shall have to prevent the repetition of such favors! Day before yesterday the weather changed, the snow which had continued up to then I hope may not return, baby has so enjoyed being taken to walk twice a day by his never wearying nurse Mary! she says he notices objects so much he all but speaks! looks in her face so smiling as he gazes at the novelties in the Boulevard,<sup>344</sup> or on the Neva as she strolls with him on the English Quai. I have felt new vigour from the walks I have had directly after breakfast with my dear husband, we cross the bridge & continue our promenade by the river on the Vasili Ostrow side up to the Custom house<sup>345</sup> & back. The birds & flowers it is supposed will soon be filling the court yard there, as the ships now just arrived at Cronstadt are transporting these favors for the public market by lighters<sup>346</sup> from that seaport to this Imperial city. Whistler during our walk pointed out where he thought the new stone = bridge<sup>347</sup> (now being erected below, ought to have been put up. to meet a fine open square near the Winter Palace, so conspicuous are the advantages of that central position it had been proposed, but the objection given was that as all the funeral processions would most probably pass over it, the burial places being on the Island opposite, it would be sad for the Imperial family to

witness, yet they must be subject to sad processions passing from the Nevski thro the Isaacs plain.<sup>348</sup> We met two funerals at one time on the wooden bridge yesterday. I hope the coming dry season may arrest the illness which fills the hospitals yet to overflowing. No doubt we shall soon be complaining of dust! which is a great annoyance whenever winters pavement is removed. I observed a little green grass today in my drive with boys & fancied the naked trees looking ready to bud, we shall soon jump into Summer! Next Wednesday will be May-day old style & all the world must hie to Catrinoff<sup>349</sup> tho there will not be a green leaf to regale the eye; But I had intended as I alluded to sickness among the poor especially to record an act of mercy & justice too in the Emperor as it was repeated to me by my old friend Mr<sup>s</sup> L. his majesty was making his annual visits among the hospitals as is his custom to inspect all the public institutions, he observed many sick, miserable objects-seated on the steps whom he learned had been refused a shelter- why? the hospital was full & fifties were disappointed daily. the Emperor was struck with the injustice to the poor that suites of fine large airy apartments were yet retained by the heads of the department, he promptly issued orders for the necessary arrangement of bed for the sick in these which had been mere audience chambers for the rich or general visiters. My old friend also told me with great satisfaction the impositions which the new Governer of the city<sup>350</sup> is redressing. he goes about disguised as a poor person to purchase meat or other commodities & whenever he finds prices exhorbitant condemns the butcher, baker or shop keeper to a suspension of business & sometimes demands a heavy fine. But my husband step demands my welcome!

Friday 8 oclock in the evening May 22<sup>nd</sup> Our tea table waits Whistlers coming & as the sun is still quite bright I may write a bit ere my boys are ready to hear me read as usual on their retiring. I get very slowly on in the delightful book a Scottish mission to the Jews<sup>351</sup> which to me is so interesting from my having read McCheynes life<sup>352</sup> last Summer, but I prefer enjoying it with my dear boys & Mary in the nursery, tho the long day-light beguiles them into cheating me of the hour I used to devote at their bed side to sacred biography or scriptural readings. We have had very cold weather until these two past days, & for want of rain dust has been in plentiful circulation when the wind rose,

my darling baby nevertheless has gathered a blooming complexion & good appetite from his airings. Mary daily takes him out ere the blustering of Boreas<sup>353</sup> can impede his enjoyment. While I gaze at him with delightful feelings, & my grateful heart is lifted to God in acknowledgement of His goodness to me undeserving as I am—. my sympathies are not withheld from a bereaved neighbour, whose little one just eight weeks older than my Johnie far exceeded him in intelligence, & who was quite as remarkable for health, the first ten months of her life none had lost an hours rest with care of her, & she had never lost a meal, her four first teeth had appeared without warning, but it was Gods will that teething should be cause of such a train of disease to remove her to a better world in less than a fortnight. Yesterday I saw the precious little body in its pure white coffin, flowers strewed around it, how unavailing its being so cherished by its fond Parents & Sister, it could be kept no longer & the lid was screwed down that they might bear it to the tomb. last Saturday at midnight the redeemed spirit had been borne to the bosom of its Saviour, & when on Monday I went with M<sup>ES</sup> Ropes to weep with dear M<sup>ES</sup> M.<sup>354</sup> we found her quite resigned, she had been attempting taking its miniature. She had been most afflicted at witnessing its sufferings, but with the Man after Gods own heart<sup>355</sup> felt after death it could not come back to her, the hope of going to where her little one is will always sooth her as she weeps her loss. In the death of an infant a mother feels “the joy of grief”<sup>356</sup> Last sunday morning the announcement of M<sup>RS</sup> M-s bereavement revived my feelings in my last trial, & my mind was deeply solemnized for attendance at Church. I was surprised to see a stranger in clerical dress follow our pastors family to their pew. Doct Law read the service & Doct Wiley<sup>357</sup> I (afterwards learned was his name) preached, a man past the prime of life with a slight scotch accent, but his very reverential manner & deep toned voice made every word impressive & his subject was fitted to raise our views to the Eternal Three in One! 17 Chapter, latter part of the 12<sup>th</sup> verse of St John.<sup>358</sup> his attitude fixed attention as he leaned forward with a small bible in his hand, if he had notes he scarcely referred to them. I am afraid I shall not hear him preach again, as it is said he is making only a flying visit to his brother Sir James W & that he feels he ought not to absent himself from his flock in Scotland. he came over by the Hull Steamer

had morning & evening worship on board & explained the scripture daily to the passengers & crew. I must not omit to record the arrival of our friend George Prince from Boston last Saturday, he returned with the same Capt. Leach - with whom he went out to his native land last August. he was accompanied by his brother,<sup>359</sup> they three with the Ropes & our friend Capt Kruyger took tea<sup>360</sup> with us on Monday last, Whistler & I received some letters from home by M<sup>r</sup> Prince, who whenever he can be spared from the Counting house comes in to regale us with anecdotes of all our relatives & friends whom he visited<sup>361</sup> in the course of his nine months absence. I was delighted with a letter he brought me from M<sup>rs</sup> Maxwell<sup>362</sup> & more still with his account of the hospitality he received from that family circle<sup>363</sup> which I am sure I shall like when we meet face to face, as I have always had such a high regard for the Son. M<sup>rs</sup> M has sent me a dress, & to my boys a bundle of Stuarts candy,<sup>364</sup> how very kind & flattering. M<sup>r</sup> Prince says we must be patient till he manages to coax them thro the Customs house. But here is the young gentleman himself. I shut up my desk to chat about America.

Saturday afternoon. May 30<sup>th</sup> <sup>365</sup> It is exactly a fortnight since Geo Princes arrival & not till today did we receive the articles he brought us from Boston. In the interim the ship has been unloaded - reloaded & sailed last thursday.<sup>366</sup> But still our books are at the Censors. Jemie wonders if they read every volume which goes there! he thinks they must be well informed on universal history. he loves play better than books & now feels so delighted with Aunt Kates gift of marbles, sent by M<sup>r</sup> Prince! that I fear *he* will read less than ever. Koritsky<sup>367</sup> is taking a sketch of baby as he is seated in his little carriage driving about the parlor.

Saturday afternoon June 20<sup>th</sup> <sup>368</sup> I forget what interrupted my finishing this page three weeks ago. but I have been too busy ever since to note down the passing event. My dear husband set out for the inspection of his rail road tuesday before last,<sup>369</sup> I have written him twice & not having heard from him shall look for his return daily. M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison & little Annie embarked for London last Wednesday in the Victory.<sup>370</sup> they lunched with us. M<sup>r</sup> H & Henry went to Cronstadt to see them off. it was a sad trial to her leaving her baby & home, but her feeble health made it her duty to go, she nearly fainted & was obliged to be supported from the quai to the boat. we hope she will come back in a few weeks a

different woman. The Ropes bade us adieu the same day to stay at M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrands datcha<sup>371</sup> 15 versts on the Peterhoff road. their carts of furniture went off between the showers, but the sun shone out in the afternoon & I took a drive to Catrinoff gardens with Mary & baby. how delightful the verdure, Summer has come suddenly & the change is like magic. We called upon old M<sup>rs</sup> Baird on our return, she was very glad to see us & invited me to stay to tea, she expects Miss Morgans Sister<sup>372</sup> from Scotland every day & is in high spirits at the prospect. M<sup>r</sup> Miller has lately arrived<sup>373</sup> & in a parcel he was the bearer of from my Sister Alicia I find a beautiful volume of Sandlands=poems, & feel my fondness for the pet of my school days, as I read his chaste & noble thoughts. M<sup>rs</sup> S— sent me this, the work of her dear Johns leisure hours in Brazil.<sup>374</sup> It is not pleasant to turn from such contemplations to the dull realities, but I have accomplished the business of house-cleaning in my husbands absence, last Saturday<sup>375</sup> I had three sets of men at work, some coloring walls, others waxing floors, other repairing peaches, myself & the boys had to eat in the nursery several days & they have been so glad to have their beds in my room I have not sent them yet back to their own, it is comfortable for the few of us left at home, to draw near together. Old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon who has been very poorly, was well enough to spend day before yesterday<sup>376</sup> with me. doct Rogers came to tea by chance & we have had M<sup>r</sup> Prince to breakfast & tea when M<sup>r</sup> Ropes could take his horse back ride to the Datcha to pass the night, for I have begged our young countryman to come with out ceremony when threatened with a solitary meal. Yesterday the Empress of all the Russias was welcomed back to S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg,<sup>377</sup> there was a grand service performed at the Kasan church at which all the Imperial family were present crimson cloth spread on the pavement for the beloved Empress to walk from her equipage to the church, crowds waited to see her features once more both at the church door & Palace.<sup>378</sup> Last night the illumination which my boys have been so eagerly expecting took place, I stationed myself beside baby to let Mary & Dounia each witness what young people like, the glare, & was so interested in writing to America while Johnie slept that ten oclock surprised me, it was half after when Mary brought Willie to undress him, but James expressed such an eager desire that I should allow him to be my escort just to take a peep up the

Nevski that I could not deny him. The effect of the lights from Vasili Ostrow was very beautiful, as we drove along the Quai & the flowers & decorations of large mansions close to ours I thought more tasteful than those in the Nevski. We had to fall into the line of carriages in the Isaacs square to enter that broadway & just then the shout from the populace (so unusual in this city) announced to us that the Empress was passing. the cloudy evening was not so favorable for seeing her face, as it was for the illumination, but no mistaking that there was her very Imperial self from the two Cossacks as footmen, as none but the Empress boasts of those proud attendants,<sup>379</sup> her guards also were in the rear. thus the Empress was going home to the Winter Palace just as we were beginning our dissipation. but there was no possibility of getting out of the line, gen d'armes stationed thro the middle of the Nevski, prevented any disorder, tho I was terrified lest the poles from the coaches should run into our backs, or that some horse might take fright, or bite us so close were their heads. Jemie laughed heartily & aloud at my timidity, he behaved like a man, with one arm he gaurded me & with the other kept the animals at a proper distance. I must confess, brilliant tho the spectacle was *my* great pleasure was derived from the conduct of my dear & manly boy.<sup>380</sup> he was not the least sleepy when we reached home at one oclock in the morning, tho I had nodded more than once. I can just recollect my pleasure when a child of ten years viewing the illumination in the city of N York when peace between my country & Gt Britian was announced<sup>381</sup> & this is the only one I have seen to compare yet with that, for usually in St Petersburg the illuminations attend every marriage & christening in the Imperial family, it is merely the name, for cups of oil on the pavement scattered at distances & even that miserable attempt is early extinguished, but on this occasion of the Empre'ss return, the initials of her own & the Emperors blazed forth with crowns, wreaths &c<sup>382</sup>

July 7<sup>th</sup> our style tho only 25<sup>th</sup> of June Russian. This is the Emperors fiftieth anniversary! & today is also the day of his daughter the Grand duchess Olgar's betrothal<sup>383</sup> to the Prince of Wurtemberg, the court are all at Peterhoff & thousands have resorted thither to see the illumination which is to be celebrated in the Imperial gardens tonight. A salute of 30 cannons will be fired here in the city, at the hour of the

exchange of the rings, the Empress passes them from the one to the other, & the Telegraph<sup>384</sup> conveys notice always, every five minutes of every incident between this city & such neighbouring residences of the Imperial family. Crowds of people have been flocking since early this morning by the Steamers to Peterhoff, yesterday on our return from M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrands Datcha where we spent a delightful day, we met equipages without number thronging thither, many of them court carriages from the scarlet liveries we knew, & some few of the Corp Diplomatique by the green feather in the cocked hat, loads of chairs, mattresses & such kinds of conveniences, besides one or two fire companies with hose, for watering the gardens. *We* wished they could have laid the dust of the Chausée, for notwithstanding all the rains - which continued every day until last Saturday<sup>385</sup> - the Peterhoff road is such a highway for troops & travellers it is seldom free from clouds of dust. Our friends the Gellibrands are charmingly situated, upon an estate<sup>386</sup> with several others, their house stands upon elevated ground far back from the road, from the front balconies the view of Gulf & of this city in the distance is fine, we saw the gilded dome of the Isaacs church glittering in the bright sunshine. My two boys found much amusement in propelling themselves on the draw bridge to & from the fancy island in the pond, then they bounded after butterflies among the wild flowers, feeling it such a treat to be free in the country! darling Johnie also was as gay as a bird & won much admiration upon his intelligence & sweetness, contrasted by Willie Ropes my baby indeed looks like the country child & that little pale faced one as though he had been shut up in town, the three little girls have much benefitted by their range at their kind Aunts who told me the only alloy to their perfect enjoyment was, there was a parting in early prospect, for M<sup>rs</sup> R<sup>387</sup> must soon take her children to England! thus it is in this world we must ever have something to sigh for. I told my boys as we seated ourselves at tea in our own home last night I thought they had not even enjoyed the commemoration of our 4<sup>th</sup> of July last Saturday as much as their country range. but they would not admit that any place in Russia was as pleasant as Alexandrofski with all the Eastwick boys to play with! then the percussion caps, fire works, cross bows & muskets, the rides on horse back &c yeilded so much excitement & variety! Willie forgot how sadly he burnt his hand & came



home roaring with agony & tho to me no drive is so disagreeable as that to Alexandrofsky, thronged as the road is with beggars & drunkards, and the village has no sweet secluded spot but the little garden enclosing our countrymens home, I can imagine my boys see none of the annoyances, for they anticipate the warm welcome of youthful Americans & the kind indulgence of their parents in lending horses & grooms to secure them a safe & healthful pastime. I have so long neglected my journal that I have yet to record the introduction we have had within the past fortnight<sup>388</sup> to American clergymen,<sup>389</sup> accompanied by a young lawyer named Beach from Newark New Jersey.<sup>390</sup> knowing my friends there is has been very delightful to entertain them all.<sup>391</sup> the younger of the divines M<sup>r</sup> Rankin<sup>392</sup> I have not yet heard preach but hope to when the return from Moscow, they have been obliged to leave behind one of their party (Rev Rob<sup>t</sup> Baird<sup>393</sup> who has been so ill from Rheumatism since arriving here, he has been secluded,<sup>394</sup> but it is a cause of thankfulness he is with kind M<sup>rs</sup> Wilson who keeps an English boarding house in the Galernia<sup>395</sup> very near us, this clergyman from having visited S<sup>t</sup> P years before is not as a stranger,<sup>396</sup> I hope to see this countryman who as advocate in the Temperance cause has had interviews with several of the crowned heads of Europe.<sup>397</sup> I felt it to be a high privilege to hear M<sup>r</sup> Brinsmade<sup>398</sup> both morning & afternoon of the sunday before last. I was in a pew with eleven Americans at the American Chapel in this city in the morning & took my boys to Alexandrofski where “an upper chamber” is consecrated at the American works, to divine worship,<sup>399</sup> it was so entirely filled that even the window sills were in requisition as seats. M<sup>r</sup> B took his text from the beautiful book of Daniel 5<sup>th</sup> chap & latter part of the 23<sup>rd</sup> verse,<sup>400</sup> I felt the subject to be well chosen. for how few of us remember to glorify the Lord our God in our several stations. the solemn, kind manner of the preacher made his solemn subject very impressive, he discoursed upon the invisible hand which had led us so far from our native land & prayed for the aid of the Holy Spirit to sustain us in shewing forth true religion in our intercourse with foreigners. I lost none of the high respect which M<sup>r</sup> B had won from me in the pulpit when he came with M<sup>r</sup> Rankin & Beach to dine in our family circle last tuesday,<sup>401</sup> the blessing he asked upon our meal was in the same strain, realizing the providence which had brought us, strangers in

a foreign land to the same board! How good for us it is to be reminded to trace every event to our Heavenly Fathers direction! I hope to be strengthened by the pious counsel of these my countrymen by going to hear them again tho I seldom desert my own church even to attend the American Chapel. unless it be to contribute my mite to a missionary collection, for in the English chapel we never hear of Missions, for our benevolent pastor doct Law is restrained by the Factory<sup>402</sup> - who maintain this branch of their countrys establishment & he has been governed by them 25 years. but as far as his own exertions extend he goes about doing good. what a deplorable loss, neither sunday school, bible class, or missionary society connected with our church here! I must think the Dissenting congregation of the American chapel true followers of Christ for they are zealous in the cause of spreading the gospel, why should we deem ourselves only, of the true faith, I shall never forsake the beautiful forms of the Episcopal, with its perfect prayer book yet I cannot be so bigotted as to think the service of other sincere christians less acceptable to the Saviour, merely because their order is not that I have been educated to like best. But now I think I ought to commence a reply to letters from my dear Debo which we received by yesterdays<sup>403</sup> mail that mine may be ready for next Sat<sup>404</sup> - Courier, she was at Blackpool, with our sweet young friend Eliza Smith,<sup>405</sup> I half hope Mrs Harrison may join them in sea bathing, but she was ill in London lodgings by the same date, the physician says it is only debility, when she can gain an appetite she will regain her strength, I shall cheer her by the pleasant reports I can send of her home & infant my God daughter as I have fulfilled my promise of going often to Alexandrofski to see the little Alicia. Debo will be interested to hear what is circulated about preparations for the approaching wedding of the G<sup>d</sup> Duchess Olga. I have happened at Francescas<sup>406</sup> to see some of the bridal paraphernalia & heard from her that on the 28<sup>th</sup> old style which will be next Friday all her outfit will be exhibited at the Palace at Peterhoff, her jewels, clothing, furniture, even to kitchen utensils—<sup>407</sup> I am afraid I shall not see it, as 30 versts is a long way to go for a peep. I lately saw at Francescas an infants wardrobe for a lady at court, from its Valenciennes christening cap, its embroidered french cambric robe lined with pink satin, to its dozen Paadooshkas<sup>408</sup> - or long wadded pillow upon which it is carried - its

pillow cases all of french worked cambric, & the one upon which it is to be carried to the font very rich & lined with pink satin. The Héritier is to be its God father as the father of the yet unborn babe is one of his aids.<sup>409</sup> The whole is to cost 3000 silver rubles, I had not the slightest wish for one article, & my Willie who was with me seemed to think the baby could not be lovelier than his little brother, who is always in simple white frocks, but the order for all this from the rich, is a benefit to the poor who must thus earn their bread & I rejoiced for the amiable Francisca, who politely asked if my little commission for M<sup>rs</sup> Eastwick could wait till after the Imperial wedding- “we are so busy for our Grand Duchess” she said. This girl is a perfect lady in her address & deportment, she has been well educated by her Aunt to whom I was recommended by dear old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon – she speaks English elegantly & therefore I must believe she is as well versed in French. Russ & German as she is familiar with all. What an advantage, I could almost envy her. We have been favored lately with many letters from the United States, bringing relief to our anxieties respecting the war with Mexico, from Gen Taylors<sup>410</sup> victories. I gladly welcomed a letter from my friend Meg Hill,<sup>411</sup> which was commenced last November & finished in May, she has the faculty of transporting me to the midst of her family circle & regales me with reports of others My former & very favorite pastor M<sup>r</sup> Lee of Springfield was in the city of N York upon the occasion of the consecration of “old mother Trinity”<sup>412</sup> And M<sup>r</sup> Ballard<sup>413</sup> of Pittsfield whose sympathy upon the death of my sainted little Kirkie has made any association of his name interesting. Oh only those so far from their native land as I am, can judge how welcome the sound of familiar names in scenes from home. My beloved mother was still in Florida, when I heard from my Sister Kate in Stonington.<sup>414</sup>

Tuesday July 2<sup>nd</sup>/14<sup>th</sup> <sup>415</sup> Several anniversaries in my own family circle the last week gave me occasions for deep but silent reflection. the public rejoicings on the occasions of the Grand Duchess Olga have demanded my participating in my childrens interest in the several spectacles. It is a week today since the Betrothal,<sup>416</sup> at Peterhoff, it is said some superstitious fear made the fair fiancée object to the ceremonies being solemnized in the chapel of the Winter Palace, the associations of her Sisters nuptials, & death following within the same year are too sad,

for this happy occasion. they do say she shed many tears at her betrothal at the thought of how soon she must be separated by it, from the Empress & all which the spring time of life has endeared to her. The affection throughout the family circle of the Emperor is well attested. Still as Olga is fond of the Prince of Wurtemberg—who is her Cousin as well as lover, it is said her Imperial parents are well satisfied to establish her thus<sup>417</sup> & if rumour whispers truly she may soon be crowned queen, as the father of her lover is talked of as being on his death bed.<sup>418</sup> Since our arrival in Russia the annual fête in honor of the Empress names day has been omitted, therefore this had a higher zest & was selected also as the wedding day of the beautiful Grand Duchess Olga.<sup>419</sup> With the exception of Mr Clay our Chargé probably no American was witness to the ceremony in the chapel except the Rev<sup>d</sup> Robt Baird, whom the Prince of Oldenburg had invited to his palace in his zeal for the Temperance cause & complimented him by providing a place for him to witness the Imperial marriage.<sup>420</sup> while we Whistlers accompanied by our new acquaintances from New York the Crufts,<sup>421</sup> with the Harrisons & Eastwick families were jostled about in the crowd. tho the thousands there were as we have always observed in Russia extremely decorous & quiet. it was computed at least 200.000 people were in the garden last night, & from the throng on board the Steam boats<sup>422</sup> from early in the morning that calculation must have been within bounds. Whistler was afraid to risk his precious cargo among them & decided to hire a carriage & four, which I grieved to have to pay 24 silver rubs for one night, however we we<sup>423</sup> thought to be fortunate to get any, as almost every vehicle had been engaged & many had pd 30 & 35 silv rubs the road was not dusty, for showers have been incessant. The G<sup>d</sup> Duchess may argue favorably from the “remarkable coincidence”<sup>424</sup> that the only two bright days we have had this month past, were last tuesday her betrothal – & yesterday. We thought last night the moonlight not too light for the illumination, so many trees, some in dense avenues covered with lamps, the green foliage contrasted beautifully with their brilliancy. I wish I could convey the faintest idea even of the magnificence of the spectacle, it was truly Imperial. it is said the Emperor has appropriated an additional 20.000 silv rubles to the cost allotted to illumination other years, & this has been the first time the upper garden<sup>425</sup> - close to the

Palace & fronting it - has been lighted, at the entrance gate from the town was a crown & under it very conspicuous O.K. for Olga & Karl, & the gate looked as if composed of diamonds. but all the rest of the upper garden had coloured lamps in the shape of fruits & flowers, bands of musicians were stationed in the groves & played alternately. The lower garden which is very extensive even to the Gulf - is descended to by a long flight of steps. the fountains rival those at Versailles, a golden Statue of Sampson which is placed where the largest body of water is played is worthy of its celebrity, the young New Yorkers of our party were glad to have their curiosity gratified by seeing the Sampson they had heard lately so much of: lines of illuminated wall looking like filagree work of gold & diamonds (for in the lower garden were no colored lamps) formed avenues extending in different directions thro, the principal one from the palace had at the end near the gulf, what looked like an immense gate of brilliants, surmounted by a blazing sun the rays of which enclosed an A for Alexandra in honor to the adored Empress. It was expected the Imperial family & court would have passed thro the illuminated avenues in open cars - similar to Irish cars<sup>426</sup> in form - as is usual on the Empress's day to gratify the *Mobility*,<sup>427</sup> who like to see them in all their magnificence but we learned that they had about 7 o'clock left the Palace with new married pair to seek the quiet of a more retired dwelling. I commended them for their feeling, & were I one of the Grand Duchess Olgas train should pray she might retain such habits & ever be indulged in them. The Imperial family left ladies & gents of the Court to represent them in the ball room & in the balconies. I saw some sign of merriment as tho the fancied the vulgar crowd hoaxed, & soon as possible we extricated ourselves for a purer atmosphere. I had shuddered to find the coarse beard of a Mujic<sup>428</sup> close to my cheek & his breath of leeks & vod-kee almost made me sick. but every variety mingled in that crowd, ladies in the most costly dresses of satin, gauze & silver, were contrasted by the odd home spun finery of Fin peasant-girls - very like our native Indians. And sheep skin coats no matter how old or greasy rubbed against gold lace in regimentals without fear, for on these occasions of fêtes the poorest subjects of the Emperor forget the shackles & revel with perfect freedom. Refreshments to suit all grades were to be obtained throughout the grounds, Mujics would meet us offering their "Harosky"<sup>429</sup> drinks &

eatables, but we killed two birds with one stone by seeking Islers<sup>430</sup> tent for tea, as Mr Eastwick had promised to meet us there with our boys, our party was rather numerous we were continually getting separated by the crowd, it reminded me of the story of Jack & his eleven brothers,<sup>431</sup> for we had each to compare notes of adventures when we met at the OK which was always our trysting if an hour kept us asunder & there we were sure always to find our faithful footman Yohon, he would make a circuit & come back for orders to the point true to Whistlers appointment. My regret is that our good Mary who merits every indulgence cannot find a suitable escort to go one of these three nights to Peterhoff. I should far rather have had her take my place in the carriage & I keep her station at home beside my darling baby, but Mrs Crufts & her Sisters<sup>432</sup> I had promised to be with, besides my boys are now too large to be tied to Marys side & she would have felt awkward unless as their attendant. James has begged me hard to let him be Marys escort tonight but 30 versts off is a great distance & we cannot trust Mary to those boats where the multitude seem to tempt God by their reckless carelessness about life. Perhaps another year Mary may go to a Peterhoff fête, even Christina & Dounia have been prudent enough to yeild to the unpropitious weather & stay at home, tho I had given them leave to go. Mary & baby were sent off early yesterday to Gellibrands datcha where they had a charming country range with Hannah<sup>433</sup> & the children of dear Mrs Ropes. we stopped there as it is half way on the road to Peterhoff & took coffee with our friends. it seemed such an age to be separated from baby since the morning, it was delightful to see the darling so happy & behaving so admirably. he was in his own nursery again by seven & when we returned from the fête at 3 oclock he had only awakened once. I nursed & put him back in his crib, ere I realized how weary of the nights dissipation I felt.

Monday 27<sup>th</sup> of July<sup>434</sup> We have had a continuance of sultry weather since this month came in, yet my dear James caught cold from the dews at the Peterhoff fête, lassitude, loss of appetite were the symptoms & such an inflamed throat, leeches were applied & consequent confinement to his room. Mons Lamartine who is always hypocondrical, chose that week to be too ill to teach tho he came to his meals & I observed no strong tests of his feeling sick, still as vacations are general

now, Whistler decided that our lazy Domini should be free & I have had my boys so entirely upon my hands as to find little leisure. Our drawing room & my chamber also upon the quai - for I have been obliged to move again to it for babys sake the noise in the yard having disturbed his slumbers - we spend our mornings in reading drawing &c, then the boys take their row under Yohons wing across the Neva to the swimming bath,<sup>435</sup> & in the cool of the afternoon a drive to the Islands or a range in the Summer gardens, or a row on the river. It is an imperious duty that I should go with them, as the season for freedom in the open air is so precious. We went last Wednesday<sup>436</sup> 15 versts in all the heat & dust, for the after recompense of spending the day at the kind Gellibrands datcha. I soon lost all traces of having passed thro the furnace when seated beside dear M<sup>rs</sup> G in her deliciously cool parlor but my boys could not bear the confinement, the boat & the drawbridge & the Island below the lawn looked too tempting. M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes beguiled them just before dinner to join us by teaching them the moves of chess, but Willie deserted & upon our being seated at table I was mortified that M<sup>rs</sup> G should wait so long in vain for him to be present at the asking a blessing upon the bounties spread. he was led in my the footman who had been sent to look for him & he looked heated as any Pyrisvostic,<sup>437</sup> from the like occupation, *rowing*. Oh my boys when will you acquire a taste for playing gentlemen! While my kind hostess & I were chatting over our coffee in the balcony we observed much excitement at the theatre of their mornings disgrace & my wild boys were again in difficulty. I took the baby & sent Mary to join the party of M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes & her children to look after James & Willie. they had broken the ropes by which the drawbridge was drawn to & from the Island & there were my brave boys prisoners. I thought it best they should remain so till time for me to return home with such unruly ones, but the good natured Dvanic was already pressed into their service and swimming to their rescue ere I could run down to offer my advice. Jemie was so drenched with perspiration from his efforts, that dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes stole him away to her room to coax him to lie down awhile & to rub him dry lest his sore throat should return to tell a tale of disobedience at home. Our Coachman had betaken himself to a rest in the woods & was not to be found when I sent at 7 oclock to order the carriage, so Mary had a cozey tea with

Hannah, and the gents reached home from the city & we were so urged to tea & strawberries that I yeilded, as M<sup>r</sup> R assured me I should not find my husband at home. And sure enough he did not get back from Alexandrofski till all but myself had gone to rest. He reported the heat overpowering in town & at the works, and we had escaped it by going to the country. Certainly if the reign of Summer was not so brief one would be wrong to stay in town. Last thursday there was a grand celebration of the Grand duchess Olgas birth day at the Alargon.<sup>438</sup> I gladly gave Mary permission to take the modest Francesca in our carriage with herself & the boys. while I staid at home to be devoted to baby. We had had many showers during the day & much dread there was that fire works would be “no go” & they proved not so fine in consequence of the damp atmosphere. Whistler had decided to stay with me, but officers came from Col K<sup>439</sup> urging him to avail of a government barge with its many oars. I had the honor of making tea for them & as all the maids had gone, Yohon played nurse after he had arranged the table for me to preside. It was one oclock when my husband return, to congratulate me that I had not been exposed to the risk of drowning from the crowd of boats upon the Little Neva,<sup>440</sup> he was heartily tired & wondered how he could have been so caught, we were both anxious till the boys & Mary arrived, she said she should never ask to go in another crowd! when for an hour they had alighted to obtain on foot a better view of the fire works than they could in the carriage, gay officers had annoyed herself & Francesca, & my innocent Mary concluded they could not be gentlemen of principle! James had protected them as well as he was able, but she had felt frightened & was so glad to get safe home! tho they had seen all the Imperial family within arms length, as they stood near the Palace, while the Emperor, Empress &c alighted from their pony chaises to enter it. the young Prince Oscar of Sweden<sup>441</sup> a handsome youth of 18 was among the court. and many other foreigners who were wedding guests. This morning while my boys were taking their walk before breakfast with Mary & baby they saw some tokens of another grand illumination to take place this week at Peterhoff, a government steamer laden with devices, lamps &c, tempted them to ask the Bootishnic,<sup>442</sup> who reported it was to be in honor of the Prince of Wurtembergs birth day!<sup>443</sup> but I will not be coaxed into countenancing any more folly, my



boys have seen enough & must be content now to take amusement by daylight. I know it cannot be safe for our immortal interests that time & mind should be so wasted that the order of nature should be so altered. turning night into day & day into night, my boys did not take their breakfast till noon on friday!<sup>444</sup> this is surely not keeping the straight & narrow way<sup>445</sup> On Saturday<sup>446</sup> as I was striving to make up for all the irregularities of last week - for I have not recorded my day spent in change of apartments, nor the guests I had to entertain at dinner & tea several times - I was at the end of the week trembling lest my letters to my dear Mother & Maria should not be finished for Sat. mail, when Dounia summoned me to the drawing room to welcome Miss McMaster<sup>447</sup> who is so deserving of attention, that I would not let her know. how mal apros pos was her visit, iced mead refreshed her, but I trust it was not so prized by her as my cordial welcome, & she soon made herself so much at home, that I gave her Sandlands poems<sup>448</sup> to read while I scribbled thro my oft before interrupted scrawls & trust they will be received before this day next month by the two dearest to me in New York. Miss Mc M talked playfully with James about his better application to study & greater perseverance in cultivating his talent for drawing & I trust her serious advice covered so charmingly by good-humour may be remembered by him, she invited us all to Mr Woods datcha for next Wednesday<sup>449</sup> James & Willie always enjoy visiting her pupils & I am particularly fond of the society of the excellent governess. Mr Wood called for her at 3 oclock, she had come to town to bid Mrs Wm Handisides<sup>450</sup> farewell, upon her embarking for a home in Scotland this day.<sup>451</sup> Mrs Wood being in England, Miss M rarely comes to town. But I saw her at church yesterday between Kate & Ellen,<sup>452</sup> the weather had been so excessively hot that baby confined to the house by it lost his appetite so I thought it would not be breaking the Sabbath at 7 in the evening to take Mary & the three a row up to the old Fortress,<sup>453</sup> we landed & went into the church for the double purpose of giving our oarsman time to rest & that we might visit the tombs of the Emperors of Russia the Fortress bears the date of the age of improvement in this Empire for Peter the G<sup>t</sup> was its founder. 1780. of course it is not old looking, fresh & in perfect repair. many were visiting the church as ourselves. service was over as the Greeks begin at 6 oclock sat evening.

We slipped a ten kopeck coin into the palm of the soldier, who gave us each a flower, from the fresh garlands daily strewn upon the coffin of the loved Grand Duchess Alexandra, two other coffins covered with velvet palls (as are all indeed in the church) within the railings appropriated to the present Emperors family shew that he had lost a young daughter & a son<sup>454</sup> ere the bereavement of that young bride of 18, the summer before last. Our guide lifted the velvet pall from the coffin of the late Emperor Alexander to shew us the jewelled Orders & how highly it was ornamented, as a specimen for all the others, for when we came to that of Peter the G<sup>t</sup> & Catherine the 2<sup>nd</sup> he told us it was the same. That of the G<sup>d</sup> Duke Constantine (who ought to have been Emperor by right in place of this his brother now reigning over all the Russias)<sup>455</sup> displayed two keys taken by him from Fortresses in the conquest of Poland.<sup>456</sup> I will not note all my reflections upon the vanity of earthly greatness they would occur to any one who views this world as only a state of preparation for another. *self conquests* only, are of enduring benefit, but one cannot help moralizing in contrasting the splendor of the court of Russia with the silent sepulchre of its Emperors. We enjoyed our quiet row home at sun set 9 oclock And now I have endeavoured to begin this week by redeeming the time lost the last, I arose at 6. after my toilette took "The poor mans morning portion"<sup>457</sup> & my bible to the balcony as the only quiet & cool retreat. Yohon was busy preparing breakfast in the Stolola.<sup>458</sup> waxers were cleaning the parquet of the drawing room. & Whistler dressing in ours. One of my greatest privations in Russia is a closet for private devotion. I could envy those who have a chapel attached to their dwelling. But my heavenly Father ordained my sojourning in this land where display seems most thought of & therefore no arrangement for privacy. & he reads my hearty desires & I trust will accept them, continue & enlarge them that I may avail of every opportunity for communion with my Saviour. Since breakfast & my attention to household duties my James drawing table has been next my writing desk & he hard working to finish a dog before twelve. when Koritsky<sup>459</sup> came & condemned it. Willie has been studying John Gilpin<sup>460</sup> to spout to Father who wishes to hear him speak his own language distinctly. A letter from our dearest Debo<sup>461</sup> just received, tells of her pleasant meeting with her cousin Mary Ironsides in Liverpool, &

brings us chagrin also because Kate Prince cannot come home when Debo does.

August 12/24<sup>th</sup> Monday. It is about a week now since my dear Whistler set out with Count Klienmichel<sup>462</sup> to inspect the work on his rail road & I have occupied myself so regularly about house hold affairs in the mornings & have devoted my afternoons to taking excursions with my boys to reward them for their application to study, that my journal has been quite forgotten. We went to pass Saturday & Sunday at the Gellibrand Datcha last friday afternoon<sup>463</sup> & returned home to an 8 o'clock breakfast today it is quite an era in my St Petersburg life, as I never slept from home before & ere I begin my routine of duties, I will try to record the few vanities of the past month. We have had the hottest summer ever known in Russia,<sup>464</sup> -& as in England- some violent thunder storms, I am sure we shall not soon forget the awful appearance of the sky last evening. kind Miss Funk<sup>465</sup> who now presides at the datcha (M<sup>ES</sup> G having gone to Travemunde for her health) made the tea, but she felt as we did, while the elements raged that it was as if God spoke to us & that a sensation of awe would prevent our enjoyment of the repast. how unconsciously darling little Johnie played & laughed thro it all & at last fell asleep while Mary & I sat watching the storm, looking to God for preservation & carressing our little pet to divert poor Phedocias<sup>466</sup> fears. The poor Russians are superstitious they cannot feel that security in calling upon their Saints while crossing themselves, which prayer & trust in Jesus inspires the bible christian with. It is only for our Redeemers sake we are spared to repentance. we feel as if there was but one step indeed between us and death, in a violent thunder storm! That of yesterday changed the state of the atmosphere From 24 deg heat in the shade Rom - today the thermometer is 13. I was uneasy lest James should catch cold during our drive before breakfast, but he & Willie drove M<sup>r</sup> Princes droshky by turns & the excitement kept him warm. I shall always retain a sweet impression of this Sabbath in the country however. the showers we had very early in the morning were immediately absorbed by the bright sun & the young folks took a stroll after breakfast then came in to study hymns & Collects<sup>467</sup> until eleven o'clock when our neighbours from the Parsonage,<sup>468</sup> & an English governess in a Russian family<sup>469</sup> gladly joined us in our private worship.<sup>470</sup> the prayers of our

church were selected, two beautiful hymns & a Sermons of Blunts “The Lord is my shepherd” was read by Mr Prince. The children begged to be permitted a free range thro the woods before dinner & under the care of Sarah Meeriellees & the neice of our pastors wife<sup>471</sup> we entrusted the two little Handiside girls & my boys. Miss Funk & I walked across to the next estate where Mrs Ellerby has a summer retreat, we saw her three darling little girls, the baby about the age of mine is beautiful, as they are all lately returned from a visit to England<sup>472</sup> they are pictures of health, their mother is just what a clergymans wife should be, so interested in the spread of the gospel, so good to the poor, so cheerful, & so accessible. I had a most interesting conversation with her about the state of religion in her native land & such an interesting account of a converted Jew she had seen at South port.<sup>473</sup> Of course Mr Ellerby was in town at his chapel, but to return this day to their sweet retreat for the week. We had again service in the afternoon which Mrs E attended. she had staid away to let her English nurse<sup>474</sup> have the privilege in the morning. Miss Funk & I had just returned from visiting a poor German man<sup>475</sup> in the last stage of consumption. I thought of him during the storm when his shed could not have sheltered him from the torrent of rain, his bed only a bundle of hay! Oh that God may be leading him thro illness & privation to a house not made with hands! he seemed so patient, so uncomplaining, so different from a common pauper, for when we gave him money, he discovered so much emotion & apologized as the tears ran down his face *for his necessities*, I sent my boys on our return to see him, wishing them to take a lesson in contentment by comparing their lot with his, & Miss Funk wished that fruit & jelly should go, so they could present it, as the Dvanic spoke only Russ.

It was last tuesday morning<sup>476</sup> early my husband left home, in the afternoon I told James & Willie they might go in the Omnibus<sup>477</sup> to Alexandrofsky to spend a few hours & I should follow with Mary & baby en droshky. the heat was intense, they had already gone to swim, when we arrived at Mr Eastwicks & afterwards rode on Winans ponies, as all their countrymen were off on excursions. for it was a great holiday, tho we were not the least aware of its being the fête or day for blessing the Apples<sup>478</sup> until we encountered crowds of idlers & I am grieved to add, not a few so intoxicated that their boon companions were carrying them,

or they were like swine wallowing along the road side, I wonder when I witness so much intemperance upon these church holidays, how the powers that be, can approve of them. but alas vodkee is so profitable for the revenue, they cannot yeild their gain for the cause of temperance. I wonder what report my countryman Robt Baird will make at the Temperance society meeting in London<sup>479</sup> as to Russia! he has only lately gone from this city to that. I must not omit the record of Miss Caroline Laws marriage to M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Miller,<sup>480</sup> it took place last monday at the church 7 oclock p.m. Willie watched the carriages from our balcony as they collected on the quai & was half tempted to run down & make a friend of the Sexton that he might witness the ceremony, but could not induce Jemie to accompany him. the next day<sup>481</sup> a huge slice of wedding cake was sent me with M<sup>r</sup> Millers card. I shall not open it till Debo comes, as she would have been brides-maid had she been here. The young couple met me the next evening<sup>482</sup> as I was leaving the Cars at Tsarskoe Selo with James & Willie, our friend Geo Prince our guide upon our expedition to the Palace. We afterwards heard that the bride & groom thus escaped attending a ball given at D<sup>o</sup>ct Laws datcha, by going quietly by themselves to listen to the music in the gardens at Pavloski. We only said how dye do to them for our time was limited from four oclock until tea time, it is not possible to convey an idea to any one in a republican country of the neatness & order & quiet in the little town of Tsarskoe. from the depot, thro the town up to the Imperial Parks nothing seems out of place, peasants are continually sweeping, weeding, watering even the roads & in the parks even the faded leaves if within reach are carefully removed. As we had on former visits gone thro the Catherine Palace built by the consort of Peter the G<sup>t</sup> which like all her works is rich in gilding, & ornament,<sup>483</sup> we chose the other end of the grounds & alighted from our Droshkys at the gate nearest the new Palace,<sup>484</sup> which the present Emperor resides in when there, tho since the death of his daughter the bride of the Prince Hesse Castle of Denmark, summer before last, his family have only occasionally visited this once favorite retreat, the soldier told us the Emperor oftenest is there, the Empres's grief is revived by scenes where he loved daughter's life ebbed away, yet she has been twice to gaze on the beautiful Statue of Alexandra with her newborn infant in her arms. it is of pure white

marble, the figure is full length, the countenance preserves the likeness to the lovely face, we were told this "Parmetnic" or, remembrancer, was taken from that of the Princess Charlotte of Wales at Windsor. wrapped in a sheet, it looks like a blessed spirit ready to join those who walk in white around the throne of the Lamb. "Thy will be done" is the motto in Slavonin above the statue, & on each side of the richly sculptored arch are tablets with verses from the Gospel, "Blessed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted" &c. there is a pavement of black marble enclosed by a slight black railing the gate of which was locked, & the most choice exotics as if growing out of the black marble wall which supports the railing, a pale lilac lilly which grows in rich clusters, & which I never saw before, roses & other flowers in full bloom, the pots were embedded in the stone & mosses hid them completely.<sup>485</sup> I thought the motto we read under a simple portrait of the loved daughter (in a Swiss Cottage<sup>486</sup> which is in the same bower of dark ever greens as the Statue) how verified by all the care & taste bestowed by the Emperor. it is in french & thus I translate it "I know Father you are never so pleased as when you can make pleasure for Mama" the picture looked as if it had been taken when the Grand duchess was in joyous girlhood. On this spot where this cottage (furnished à la Swiss is built) she used to stand at the head of the artificial lake to feed the Swans. she continued to do so the soldier told us even the last Summer of her life until she became too ill to go out. I admired the taste which had lilies of the valley planted in circles around the evergreens on this hallowed spot, it is hid from public view so that if any of the Imperial family are there at any time none can intrude to gaze. yet when they are not there, visitors are made welcome. We found no hesitation when we reached the palace to being admitted there by the officer in waiting & were immediately taken to the Empre'ss apartments, the lamented daughter occupied those between her parents, & the space which contained the bed she died upon has been converted into a sanctum for private devotion,<sup>487</sup> it has been enclosed by a wall which is beautifully painted & on the side where stood the head of the bed is the picture painted by Bruloff, so like her in life & health, tho taken after death as representing her spirit passing upwards to the "palace above the blue sky." she wears her imperial robes with a crown upon her head, at the back of the crown is a halo of glory. the stars are

surrounding her as she passes thro them. No wonder my Jemie should have thought this picture of Bruloffs the most interesting of all the works of art around us. A most magnificent candle stick of gold with wreaths of wrought silver vines covering. stands in front of the portrait that a perpetual light may be burning as before the picture of saints in the Greek church, & on each side of the portrait are pictures, of the Saviour, the Madona & Saints. a most splendid tiara of real diamonds encircle the head of the Virgin & child. I felt sadness as I realized the danger there was for the bereaved Empress to make an idol of the picture of her daughter, whom she fondly expects to meet on the right hand of the Eternal throne. Oh that she may search the scriptures, that she may be taught to discriminate between the true faith & the poetry of religion. Every one loved the gentle Grand duchess. for she was gentle & kind to every one & the interest in all that relates to her is universal, it pervades all ranks.<sup>488</sup>

Saturday. Aug 29<sup>th</sup> I did not forget thursday<sup>489</sup> it was the anniversary on the birth of our angel Charlie and today is that of my darling little Johnie, he completes his first year today & my heart is overflowing with thankfulness to the Giver. I can reflect upon the gentleness & intelligence of the former who was taken almost three years ago from my arms to those of his Saviour, and the sprightliness of this one who has been sent to cheer me for that loss is a delight to the whole house. he does not walk alone quite, but attempts words, “that “dond “taa-taa “Mama &c & some of the garments our more fragile Charlie wore when he was two years old, fit Johnie now.

Saturday Sept 12<sup>th</sup> My dear Whistler came home within three weeks,<sup>490</sup> he had been detained five days at a wayside village hourly waiting the Count, who travelling in a state carriage met with many obstructions, this was very trying to an Engineer, but mine is not unreasonable & was too happy to find us all well at last & to be restored to us in better health himself than when he left, to fret over lost time. he must soon leave us again to go to Hamburg to meet & bring home our darling Debo. May God bless the undertaking! We have received several reports<sup>491</sup> of her enjoyment in her trip to Scotland, present at the grand ceremony of the dedication of Sir Walter Scotts monument in the Prince’s St Gardens Edinburgh,<sup>492</sup> spent a day on Loch Lomond<sup>493</sup> with

such rapture she only wanted us all around her to make it complete. she was enjoying the society of our friend Kate Prince when she last wrote, anticipating the meeting her father & travelling home after her years absence. My trembling heart faints at the bare idea of the storms she may encounter in crossing the North Sea! for now our bright Summer has given place to Autumn & a strong westerly wind ruffles the Neva & sounds stormy. In God is my trust! what else could comfort in doubt & suspence. such as mine now, for yesterdays<sup>494</sup> mail brought us letters from our native land & the reports of my loved Sister Marias health very alarming, she was going to the Springs & how eager I feel for fresh accounts! that dear, gentle, Sister! my heart aches at the possibility of never seeing her more in this world!<sup>495</sup> Oh it is selfish, sinful in me, to wish to detain her in this world of sorrow, when God says “it is Enough.” & when so many mutually dear to us, wait to bear her to her eternal home where all tears are wiped away & joys which the heart of man cannot dream of are in store for her, thro much tribulation indeed this gentle Sister has long been preparing for Heaven & her example of submission & cheerfulness are proofs of the comfort we all may have if we thus trust in Jesus. God has removed me far from her sick couch, but distance cannot divide my heart from hers! we were wont to have but one mind & I feel the joy of grief in thinking of her! if we are not to meet again in this world, may my chief concern be to prepare to meet her around the Throne of the Redeemer. My Mother sends me the painful intelligence of my cousin A McD having been killed in a duell!<sup>496</sup> I shudder to think of a soul rushing thus into the presence of its Maker! nothing in my opinion can excuse the accepting a challenge. the *truly* courageous will brave the worlds frown & be undaunted by it. I pray that my James may never encourage notions of false honor or courage,<sup>497</sup> but that he may fear Gods frown & remember his life *is not his own*; “we are bought with a price”<sup>498</sup> & this world is only a school, the daily *accidents* as they are styled are all appointed to test our principles. “If you love Me keep my commandments”<sup>499</sup> said He who best knows the value of the immortal part of our being.

Some of my friends in Stonington have been called to mourn the loss of children this Summer. May they be comforted by their loneliness in this life assuring them they are “not lost but gone before.”<sup>500</sup> Parthinia



Babcocks lovely little girl<sup>501</sup> was removed by an illness of 24 hours. Of such, *surely* is the kingdom of Heaven<sup>502</sup> & in Gods own time the bereaved young Mother will rejoice that, one of her little ones has escaped the temptations of this uncertain state of existence. It is indeed good for us to be afflicted! I must not omit recording the speedy removal of the poor German<sup>503</sup> whom I went with Miss Funk to visit in his miserable shed the memorable sunday of the thunder storm. he died the next friday. that pious lady several times stood at his bedside comforting him with words from the book of life & had the proof that he too had searched it from his taking up & finishing many verses she commenced. she attended his funeral taking the little girls with her to his grave. I spent last Saturday<sup>504</sup> at the Gellibrand datcha again, but returned home to tea as Whistler & Jemie were not of our party to the country, they went to Alexandrofsky. Col Melnikoff having been their guest at dinner. We enjoyed the fine weather. it was indeed propitious as there was a Russian fête given by Count Cooshiloff<sup>505</sup> to his peasantry & being only a short & very shady walk we all went. the Mansion is beyond the beautiful dairy which belongs to his estate, all this property is improved & we rejoiced to see the peasants (whose labour keeps it in such high cultivation, in their holiday suits filling two long tables on the lawn, which was soon covered with basons of excellent soup. with a portion of brown & also white bread to each, huge fish pies garnished the board, and a band of music stationed near increased their enjoyment. I wish it had been a Temperance feast. but it was just the opposite, first beer was handed in buckets, & at last vodkee without water was passed about in tumblers I observed even pretty, young girls drank freely, to say nought of their mothers & grand Sires. We had gone behind the scenes to peep at the soup making out in the open air in great iron cauldrons it amused us *neat housekeepers* to watch the rough manners of the mujics who ladled out the portions, having chopped the boiled beef first on the boards, spoon it up with their palms to give each bowl its proportion of solid food. When their stomachs were filled the peasants were sounded to leave the long tables - squads of beggars were waiting to gather up the fragments that remained for they are in attendance at every public fête from the Saints day down - Music sounded at the other front of the Lordly mansion & we followed to see what next, the peasantry had already filled the

beautiful lawn at the foot of which is an artificial lake just on the margin of which were erected two very tall poles not only barked, but soaped, to be as slippery as possible at the top of each a suit of new clothes, belt, hat & all even to boots. & many were the competitors in climbing for such a prize. It was really quite exciting, my Willies attention could not be diverted even by the Juggler on the Lawn, or Punch & Judy, or the Cosmorama, how relieved we all were when the two lucky lads at last succeeded in reaching the top of the poles & bore off their prizes, they were soon dressed & went in triumph to the Balcony where the Count & Countess<sup>506</sup> were surrounded by gay ladies & officers. the peasant knelt at the Countess feet & kissed her hands. we could not hear the speeches, but saw her bend to kiss his brow. We had pointed out to us the very fair young sister of the countess<sup>507</sup> & the tall officer by her side proved to be the young Count Strogonoff, whose kindness to our boys on our voyage across the Baltic has rendered his name interesting to us. he is the betrothed of this heiress. her fathers beautiful seat<sup>508</sup> is not five minutes row off from the scene we were up. just across the little lake. Showers of sugar plums, nuts &c kept the children of the peasantry near the balcony. I watched the Count fill the tiny palms of a sweet little girl beside the Countess, from time to time. Mrs E<sup>509</sup> told me the history of the favored child, who was sent to the Countess when only a day old, it was elegantly dressed in linen cambric & rich lace, its pillow covered with white satin & the quilting lining the basket of the same. a letter elegantly written disclosed only that painful circumstances. prevented the parents acknowledging the little innocent helpless one & asked the Countess to take a mothers interest in its fate. she has adopted it & has no other. A very nice young English lady attended upon it as governess,<sup>510</sup> & already the little girl speaks English as if she had been taught in Victorias nursery. The Scotch steward & his portly dame<sup>511</sup> looked as if they shared in the profits of the estate they manage she was dressed in a gay light silk, with a lace pocket handkerchief as the insignia of work.

Saturday Sept 20<sup>th</sup> <sup>512</sup> There have been so many duties devolving upon me & so long a term has passed I forget what else I wished to add to my last day in the country. the weather became so cold and wet I could not take baby again, except one afternoons drive to see “the beautiful Mrs Anderson” as she is distinguished. my Johnie out rivalled her once

so blooming infant daughter<sup>513</sup> who is six months older than my active boy teething made her so ill that she cannot yet walk. perhaps I listened with too pleased an attention to the admiration my darling excites! Mary has availed of very bright sunshine for taking him a drive this morning with his brothers, I have ordered them back to a 3 o'clock dinner because the afternoon became damp & chilly. And the interval I shall occupy by recording as briefly as possible the changes which a fortnight has brought about in my family circle. Whistler placed our dear James & Willie as boarders at Mons Jourdon's school<sup>514</sup> Monday before last, & the next day<sup>515</sup> he himself seemed sorry to leave me with only Johnie to amuse me in my loneliness, tho of course he felt it a privilege as well as duty to go to meet our dear Debo at Hamburg. he will not know what a contest there was in my heart as I saw the Steamer bearing him away while I held baby closer than ever to me as we stood on our three-story-high balcony to gaze after dear father, yet if I wept, I also rejoiced that he was to have a three weeks reprieve from rail road duties<sup>516</sup> & a trip to Berlin on his way back with his only daughter - his day of leaving St Petersburg exactly fulfilling her years absence from us.<sup>517</sup> Our Consul Mr Gibson was most glad to have my husband's society on his route to England, we have in possession several nice pieces of furniture which were favorites of his- especially his french clock. for his health does not admit of his return to this post where he has been so highly respected twenty years. we shall miss him much, who will now forward my letters to England by the Courier<sup>?</sup> who will enable us to receive our Gallignani without the Censors clipping out all the highest seasoned bits of news?<sup>?</sup> he has never been well enough to return my husband's calls, since the introduction he offered in propria persona to Mrs & Miss W on their first becoming established in the Bobrinski Dom. but sent me his card with P.P.C.<sup>518</sup> as he has heretofore upon his leaving St P for the winter. My dear boys have almost daily exchanged billet doux with Mother since their strange absence of a week at a time from home. James reported every thing "first rate" even to brown bread & salt for breakfast & quass for dinner.<sup>519</sup> and Willie forebore to complain of home sickness, tho our friend Mr Prince reported when he went one evening to see them that poor Will looked very doleful.<sup>520</sup> Our coachman thought me no doubt very hard hearted when he drove me out for an airing one day the first

week the boys were at school & stopped before Mons Jourdon's that I would not get out. James! Willie! he exclaimed thinking I could not be aware where he had chosen to take me — I ordered him to the Summer gardens which face the school,<sup>521</sup> being upon the opposite side of the Champ de Mars where all the grand reviews are held by the Emperor. there I took a solitary promenade, wishing I might be met by the pupils of Mons. Jourdon, for their daily walk in the season for it is to the Summer garden. Never shall I forget the delight mutually experienced as I welcomed my dear boys home the *first Saturday*!<sup>522</sup> Mother. Mother I heard them call as soon as the front door was opened & they were in such a glow, they looked *almost* handsome in their new round black cloth caps set to one side their cropped heads & the light school uniform of grey trowsers, black jacket<sup>523</sup> & velvet stock made them appear taller & certainly straighter. Willie was in such an excitement he went down to the court after dinner to ride about it on H. Eastwick's<sup>524</sup> new pony. James found the new suit too tight for his drawing lesson. he sacrificed vanity to comfort & was not diverted from his two hours drawing by the other boys frolic which argued well for Jemie's determination to improve as he promised father would<sup>525</sup> in his absence. My dear boys told me much of their masters & class mates as they enjoyed their curd & cream & good bread & butter at tea time. then asked for a warm shower bath as a Sat night's indulgence, after which Willie shared my room or rather I & baby had taken possession of the boys former quarters, so Jemie slept in what we call "Aunt Alicia's room" that our diminished circle might thus be drawn closer together, we had abandoned the front of the house that double windows might be put in. What a privilege I felt it to have my dear boys at family prayers on the Sabbath morning. I observed with pleasure too how well they behaved at church. Henry Harrison<sup>526</sup> came home with us to dinner & Mons. Lamartine also joined us then that he might see his former pupils In the afternoon I had the three boys assembled in my room, read & talked with them upon the duty to God & to their teachers & associates. I could not but remark darling Willies clinging to me, his attention to all I wished, but I did not understand the deeper tenderness which was swelling his heart as the hour for leaving home drew nigh. We spent the twilight hour in the recital of what he had suffered all *the week* from home-sickness. I could but weep with my

tender hearted Willie the first half hour, as I thus sympathised he told me all, & it was a sacred & sweet privilege to comfort him. When I at last put the question "Will you let the boys go tonight without you?" he answered still sobbing. "Oh no! it is *right* to go to school. father wishes it & I will try all I can to study to please him!" May our Almighty Father strengthen this purpose of his youthful mind! & may time accustom him to his privations in being from home. I cannot wish him ever to become indifferent to absence from it When I talked to my more manly James about his brothers claims upon him for sympathy while away from my side, I unfortunately added "you do not know what he feels" then Jemies wounded love melted him into tears as he uttered "Oh Mother you think I don't miss being away from home!" he brushed away the shower with the back of his hand as quickly as if fearing to be caught weeping. Dear boys! may they never miss me as I do them. After tea Willies grief was renewed as the moment of parting came. Mary went down with him to the Droshky & heard him say in reply to Henry Harrisons "dont cry Willie! look at me I dont mind going back to school! "Ah Henry you are not leaving your Mother!" When I had proposed to Willie that I should call some day to see them at Mons Jourdons, he had the self denial to recommend that I should not until he should be better reconciled to his new situation, he feared it would make him more home-sick "if I only look out of the windows & fancy you may, some of you be in the Summer gardens I cant stand it!"

October 6<sup>th</sup> Tuesday night. The house has almost the stillness of the grave & I may while on the watch as sick nurse write of that which has engrossed all my time & thoughts these ten days past. What a shock it will occasion to Whistler & Debo when they arrive to hear all I have gone thro, & they will see how near we have been losing our precious little Johnie. the crisis is just past & tho daily there are hours when his unfavorable symptoms prevail, yet we may hope now God will spare us the affliction of having to bury the little one who has the year past caused joy to return to our home circle. Poor Marys heart has been almost broken at the prospect of losing him. Never have I witnessed sufferings so extreme, so protracted in an infants frame. I could only pray that these might be softened. I dared not pray to have his life on earth prolonged if our Infinitely wise & compassionate Saviour designed to take him early

to his home in Heaven. I may say “tears have been my meat day & night”<sup>527</sup> yet hymns have been my solace as I paced the chamber hour after hour striving to win sleep to my darlings eye lids. Doct Rogers has visited him four times a day & some nights has staid till after twelve in hopes of his prescriptions giving ease to the little sufferer, yet he has for his own satisfaction called in a consulting physician who yet meets him here daily. A German doct who for twenty years has been presiding physician at the childrens hospital.<sup>528</sup> he explains away the mysteriousness of my baby’s attack of Dysentery, by telling us it is an epidemic in some of the neighbouring towns & has told its victims ten a day even in St Petersburg lately. he called it very properly a visitation sent from God. no doubt in mercy sent to check dependence on creature comforts. Our cup would have been too full without this check, for we are looking for the arrival of my dear husband with darling Debo tomorrow. My excited mind keeps my body from sinking under fatigue. for now tho every one is asleep in the house & neighbourhood I feel like sitting up all night, indeed mid night is past, how beautiful the moonlight is! my husband & daughter are I trust gazing in admiration upon its mild beams at Cronstadt<sup>529</sup> & lifting their souls to the Creator

[Thursday] October 15<sup>th</sup> We had only accomplished the removal of babys crib into the quiet apartment where he was born, when a summons for the Droszky, announced the arrival of my dear husband & Debo.<sup>530</sup> And where is that infants Crib now? since I occupy the silent back chamber without it, indeed the room wears an altered look, the dark curtains are taken down & a fire burns in the grate. That little one was last evening gently removed in his crib to our own room upon the quai as the coolest place, to preserve the precious clay yet a few days from corruption that we may visit & gaze upon its marble loveliness. Yes - yesterday at 3 1/2 o'clock in the afternoon our babys sufferings terminated!<sup>531</sup> his redeemed spirit borne on Angels wings no doubt, returned to God who had lent him to cheer us, & taken him suddenly to warn us “Be ye also ready”<sup>532</sup> “The sinless child with mission high, to us on earth was given, to teach us that this World should be the vestibule to heaven”<sup>533</sup>

Friday [October] 16<sup>th</sup> <sup>534</sup> “The spirit indeed is willing, “but the flesh is weak”<sup>535</sup> I could write no more yesterday, Arrangements have been

made to have the funeral service at our house, altho contrary to the established rule of the English church,<sup>536</sup> indeed we have much to be thankful for, the kindness & sympathy of a few, seems very sincere, Mr Ropes has called upon our pastor to make the arrangements, has verbally invited those friends who have evinced an interest in the little sick=one, our dear boys were sent for yesterday from school & add much to our comfort, they wept bitterly at the sight of their darling Johnie still & cold in death! that little brother who had, until illness checked his joy, ever been so full of glee at the coming of James & Willie! May God of his infinite mercy grant that the solemn impressions of this death be enduring! we had family worship in this back chamber before the boys said good night, dear children! I fear at school they hurry thro their prayers in the multitude of different creeds. I felt so ill this morning. when I first awoke aching in every part of my frame. yet went to the parlor to lead the family devotions & made breakfast for the rest tho I could taste nothing. My kind physician has been both yesterday & today to visit me. Our pastor also has called today to pour the balm of consolation & to offer sympathy. dear old Mrs Leon has sent to ask after the health of our baby! I have sent to say my first visit after that to the house of God, shall be to her, it will be a motive for my going out, & doct R urges me so much to take the air, for I suppose fatigue & sorrow tells upon my countenance. Once today only have I stolen into that chamber where all that remains to us of Johnie lies, shall I ever forget the expression of that sweet face? tho so changed from what it was in healthful beauty, it is beautiful still. the deep sunken eyes cast a sad expression thro their long dark lashes, but the mouth smiles still, his dark brown curls are not long enough to shade the noble forehead which is so like Kirkies! and his snow white hands as perfectly beautiful as was that angel brothers in life & in death! \_\_\_\_ I resume my task facinating tho so heart rending while I am alone an hour after tea. Debo is reading to James & Willie in her own room, Whistler has our friend George Prince in his office. for I would record the mercies which sweetened my attendance upon my little one in his illness of eighteen days.<sup>537</sup> the remembrance of his fondness for his mother & Mary is so sweet, he would at times first extend his arms to clasp my neck, then hers by turns, and once when his favorite Mr Prince went in to look at him, he smiled,

but these intervals from pain alas were few. We thought he recognised his dear father, and perhaps he did not look upon Sister as a stranger for he had heard her name so constantly, so that she could have the privilege of aiding us in carrying him about, for his sufferings rendered it necessary we should night & day pace the chamber with him in our arms. and thankful am I that mine never wearied “As thy need so shall thy strength be”<sup>538</sup> I have fully experienced in such seasons of affliction. Our hopes were uppermost the first day or two after Whistler & Debo return and we were permitted to rejoice that they had come home. but then succeeded stronger fears our good doct Rogers & doct F<sup>539</sup> who still attended as consulting physician apprehended that the head would be attacked from our precious little sufferer lifting his arms so much. Oh how my heart sunk when the ointment for blistering<sup>540</sup> the back of the neck was ordered & I had to apply it! that sore spot never healed, after death, blood flowed from it. The thirst which the doct had so often questioned me about as a sure attendant upon the disease, at last came. Forgive me Oh my Saviour that thy thirst upon the Cross should never before have impressed my soul! Oh my God I have indeed needed thy correction! And this little one whom thou hast now taken, after have purified him thro suffering – has seemed to me as a victim for my sins. Oh God humble me! Holy Spirit keep these impressions in lively exercise, that I may ever be looking to Eternity: tho our babys restlessness in a measure abated towards the last, I could hear his teeth grind in the agonies of death! Ah why was it so hard for the “little one” of whom, Jesus said “such is the kingdom of heaven”<sup>541</sup> – these struggles with our last enemy? if not to teach us the beginning of wisdom the fear of God.<sup>542</sup> while we adore Him may we fear to offend Him for our God is a consuming fire.<sup>543</sup> but if we strive to resist sin, which is the sting of death to us under the law, death will have no terrors to the believer, in Christ, who has overcome the grave.<sup>544</sup>

Thursday evening 29<sup>th</sup> Oct.<sup>545</sup> My dear husband charged me (as he left me to go with Debo to listen to the trial of a new organ at a German church<sup>546</sup> for a few hours before tea - if I should have painful sensations on being left alone to call our good Mary to the drawing room. I am not well, nor can it be expected I should, but it is rather an indulgence sometimes to be solitary when the full heart needs relief & if tears fall



over my records they will not be checked as if those so dear to me were present. Ah what a luxury to weep over the memory of my little Johnie! I seldom encourage this selfish grief, fearing it is sinful in Gods sight, for has He not evinced love in calling that precious child from a world of sin & sorrow ere he could discern good & evil: And now I will go on from my last record. I would not leave out of this account the funeral services of my darling baby. as he died in the room where he was born, so, almost the same circle of friends assembled to join in these most solemn & touching obsequies, who had witnessed the dear little ones baptism in the same parlor fourteen months previously. Our pastor & M<sup>rs</sup> Law had seen me in another room while they were collecting, & while some who delighted in our beautiful Johnie were gazing fondly upon all that remained to us of him. My dear Whistler, George Prince & Mary had placed the dear body in the neat box which had been made by our sympathising countrymen at Alexandrofsky. poor Mary had lifted her darling from the pillow for the last time! And when told all had left the room I went to take my last lingering gaze! what a reluctance I felt to parting from the body I had so much delighted in! as I kissed the beautiful hands, they were as pliable as ever in life, so soft & dimpled! but ah the icy coldness struck to my heart. Whistler brought in our boys & dear Debo came to look for the last time at Johnie.

When I entered the circle an hour after in our drawing room where I knew the crib had been placed at the end of the large apartment just where I had offered my baby at the font, it was with difficulty I maintained composure, I dared not lift my eyes. M<sup>r</sup> Ellerby & his dear good wife who had taken so much interest in my baby while in health & sickness I knew were present. The sympathising Merriellees family too.<sup>547</sup> our kind Doct all our countrymen from Alexandrofsky of course our kind neighbour M<sup>r</sup> Ropes & George Prince, and several others dear Miss Funk had from first to last proved her belief that it is better to go to the house of mourning than the house of feasting!<sup>548</sup> When I could think that all present truly sympathized it was a melancholy gratification Our beautiful burial service how impressive! how comforting! Immediately upon its conclusion my kind husband upon whose arm I had leaned, supported me to my back chamber where Johnie was born & from whence his happy spirit had taken flight. Whistler had the

privilege of seeing the little body again, but I was spared knowing exactly when it was enclosed until the loud grief of poor Mary called me to her side to comfort & soothe her, Mr Ropes had cut the curls & sent them for her to give me, Mr Eastwick & George Prince went in the carriage of the former to bear the box to the vault of the English church, true mourners with us in our loss for they loved the little one, and it has been comforting to us that we needed no hirelings even to remove him from this home to that depository. We have obtained permission since, thro our Ambassador's interest with the authorities of the Police that when an expected ship comes to Cronstadt which is to be sent to our native land this autumn, we may have the precious box transported thither. Which of us shall go next to another world is the most solemn reflection. May God sanctify every affliction to us & Oh may this last stroke loosen our hold upon earth & each succeeding help to prepare us for heavenly joys. And oh the blissful welcome from these happy spirits who have only gone a short space before us to where we all hope to be! How much I have thought of christian friends *there* who would so differently view *my loss*. such saints as Miss Hirst & M<sup>rs</sup> Nichols, how blind & idolatrous that mother who could desire to detain a little one from the Lord of all! tho I weep let me faint not,<sup>549</sup> but press on daily towards the attainment of a blessed reunion of all I have loved whom God has taken before me to an eternal home. The day after our funeral service at home, we all attended Church morning & afternoon.<sup>550</sup> dear Debo & I attended the Lords table together. When shall I have the happiness of seeing my husband kneeling at the Altar to commemorate the death of Jesus who has so loving invited *all* who believe in Him (as I know my dear husband does with a deep veneration & love) thus to shew forth the Lords death till He come! for some wise purpose my prayers are not yet answered, I must wait my Gods appointed time & yet pray unceasingly Our darling boys had to go back to school at bed time, but we improved the evening in reading aloud & had family prayers ere nine oclock came. Willie & I parted as usual in tears, dear Jemie may love his home as well, but he is blessed with an elasticity of spirits which rise above the thoughts which cause his younger, gentler brother to cling to his poor mother, Willie would like school if he could return to us every night, last Saturday<sup>551</sup> when they were enjoying being seated in our drawing room after, he

picked up a book which he recollected I had read aloud while he & Jemie drew last winter & said "Oh Mother those were first rate evenings! I wish they could be, over=again" Willie has kindly offered to walk with Mary to church, knowing how much she misses Johnie, he thus tries the only day he can, to be attentive to her. bless my thoughtful kind little Willie for it!<sup>552</sup>

Monday November 2<sup>nd</sup>! No ice yet, indeed today the thermometer is at 1 deg of heat. I had a short walk with my husband after breakfast, we looked for the English book-store in vain. & regret Kirton has moved from the Galernia<sup>553</sup> it was such a convenient distance for us to go. I wrote dear M<sup>rs</sup> Maingay on Sat,<sup>554</sup> as her son came to offer to bear our despatches to England, he sets out by land this evening to pass the winter at home. The Harrisons not yet arrived here tho it is more than three weeks since he wrote from Ireland.<sup>555</sup> little Alicia is therefore still under my care, I grow fond of the little one who occupies my lost ones crib. What hard struggles I endure to subdue my selfish grief! Yesterday I was struck by my bereaved friend M<sup>r</sup> Nichols extract in the last letter<sup>556</sup> received from him "Let power be given - To draw - not them to Earth, but us to Heaven."<sup>557</sup> & shall endeavour to keep this warning in view, that when memory bids painful images of my darlings sufferings pass in review, I may lift my heart in prayer to Jesus to help to keep my thoughts upon the realities of an unseen world. Why should the thrilling tones of my babys voice as I last heard them expressing the sufferings of that agonizing thirst still cause me to weep bitterly! *it is past* & he has forgotten it for the gentle Shepherd leads him to pure streams of living waters.<sup>558</sup> why am I ever seeking to recal my babys countenance in the sleep of death! the bright expression of his happy face as it was in health never forsakes his fond mothers mental gaze, and it is in a state of glorified beauty & happiness! Why do I press my lips & weep as in a stolen indulgence at sight of his little down=pillow which scented as it is from all the alleviatives used while his darling head rested on it those eighteen nights & days is more odoriferous to me than the most costly perfumes. Jesus look down in mercy upon me & put strength in me! lay not this grief as sin to my charge Oh thou compassionate & Holy One! but grant that when Thou has tried me & purified my soul thro suffering Thou mayest take me to where my little one has gone. My husband last week

invited a fellow passenger of his & Debos from Stettin who is passing a few weeks here - to dine with us en famille. Our good Doct Rogers only was invited to meet M<sup>r</sup> Bainbridge.<sup>559</sup> I was pleased with the stranger who is middle aged & rather in feeble health from having lived many years in India. this also renders his conversation interesting, I listened to his remarks about India with pleased attention as we sat round the bright fire after dinner, he could scarcely account for his feeling so much more comfortable in our drawing room than in any other in St Petersburg until its being carpetted all over & curtained according to the English mode was forced upon his conviction, for grates are used in most houses occupied by his countrymen here. he fell quite in love with my warm foot-stool & said he should look out for one like it on his return to London. he suffers from cold feet & has a horror of draughts as is the case with most persons who have lived years in India. he is a perfect gentleman so mild, so moderate in his choice of language where dissapproval must be expressed, one just fitted to make friends wherever he roams & he seems bent on visiting many nations. M<sup>r</sup> Bainbridge on finding Debos taste for music invited her to go in his carriage to hear the rehearsal of the court singings last friday morning.<sup>560</sup> she referred him to me, & as I could make no excuse for not wishing to be one of the party, I was more than repaid for the effort to gratify my dear daughter, & agreed with her I never had heard such perfect music in my life. Oh that she would be content to substitute these rehearsals of sacred sounds for the Opera! While I shut out even the sedate looking Choristers with my handkerchief to my eyes, I could almost imagine myself near the throne of God. Oh how delicious were the tears I shed as I thought of *my* little one who had loved music so fondly here! with his golden harp – for now he is an angel! As we were singing that verse of the morning hymn the second sunday I attended our church after I lost him<sup>561</sup> the same thought brought me joy in my grief tho it overpowered me & caused me to lose my voice, that he was among those who never weary in singing praise around the throne of God! How impatient I feel to be among that happy number! And my loving Saviour will not exile any who wish to go there. longer than necessary to fit them for the change. Holy Spirit quicken me to repentance & make me entirely submissive, believing, hoping, waiting,

in Jesus to whom be all the praise. And enable me in my life to exhibit my dependence in Thee Alone.

[Saturday] November 14<sup>th</sup> <sup>562</sup> Having just sent off a letter to my dear Whistler who left us a week ago to meet the Count at Moscow<sup>563</sup> - may it soon be received by my husband at Tchoodver<sup>564</sup> as he will be much interested in the news from America especially the battle at Monterey where our friend Capt Williams<sup>565</sup> of the Engineers was killed & buried by the Mexicans into whose hands he fell, with the honors of war - Georges letter<sup>566</sup> enclosed in the same envelope with mine announces that his Uncle Col Whistler & Garland<sup>567</sup> have been ordered back to the seat of war, poor Eliza - Garlands fond bride<sup>568</sup> will experience now the beginning of trials to which the wives of soldiers are peculiarly subject. This is an era in the worlds history when wars & rumours of wars verify our Saviours testimony that these must be the latter days, for our journals are filled with news of distress of nations from famine, pestilence & storms. I was almost tempted to copy the details of the providential preservation of life in the thrilling report of the Steamer G<sup>t</sup> Westerns<sup>569</sup> last voyage to the city of New York from Liverpool, because it seemed so solemn a warning of human helplessness & such a subject of praise for Gods forbearance & mercy should be handed down to future generations. Our friends the Crufts whose acquaintance we first made here last Summer, were on their return home after two years spent in Europe for health - among the 260 souls on board, & probably they were of the 60 who partook of the holy communion - it would be for the first time, but I trust not the last! Our hearts are hard by nature yet Oh it would seem such an especial evidence of the Divine goodness & love must make an enduring impression upon all who sought the Saviour on the mighty deep - for when they were ready to perish He commanded the raging waves & the storm was subdued. the Capt confessed "the hand of God was in it!" Ah in that very storm, how many bodies must have found a watery grave! how many souls have been called unprepared into the presence of their judge! while these favored ones have had years added to their term to give them opportunities to shew that they believe in the efficacy of prayers. From the Sat till the Tues. while the storm raged the account reports several religious exercises the last was one of thanksgiving & praise to God for His interposition when a watery grave

seemed inevitable, and before the favored ship entered the harbor of New York the passengers not only presented a liberal sum to the Capt. officers & crew but instituted a fund for the aid of destitute families deprived of their support by loss of husbands, fathers, or sons at sea. to be called "The G<sup>t</sup> Western fund," in commemoration of their own preservation. The G<sup>t</sup> Western brought our last dates from New York to Liverpool. But no letters from my dear family addressed to myself, tho I am thankful to learn thro one to Debo that my precious Sister Maria's health was benefitted by her sojourn at the mineral springs. This morning my dear daughter has gone to M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrands to take her german lesson with Elizabeth Ropes who is not well enough to come to our Study as usual. & as it is not yet time to prepare to welcome James & Willie from School I scribble up my family record as I would fain do each saturday. I must look back to the 3<sup>rd</sup> of this month,<sup>570</sup> the anniversary of my wedding day being the most blessed of all anniversaries to me, as each year I sensibly feel a higher appreciation of the blessing God bestowed upon me in my beloved husband, but as I like not compliments on such occasions I reminded none of the family until the day was over, tho I had thought much of the changes which mark the period & had in the solitude of my own room poured out my thanks mingled with tears to the Searcher of hearts for His having crowned my lot with mercies. for even afflictions are such if viewed by the eye of Faith. My dear husband & I talked until the clock struck one, of the first period of our married life when Debo was the little one, and we acknowledged to each other that yet as the *only daughter* this dear gentle one continues the object of our deepest solicitude & tenderest care. As we are wont to kneel side by side in our chamber our silent prayers mingle for spiritual gifts for the four darling children yet spared us on earth, & it is our delight to talk at times to each other of the four whom God took early to their home in heaven where we hope all will meet at last, to part no more. Let me not omit to record my gratitude to God who has disposed my husband to seek counsel from on high, that he now never travels without his bible as his companion, and now that I must kneel without him at the footstool of mercy my solace is to commit him in prayer to One who follows him on all his journeys. The Harrisons arrived the wednesday of last week<sup>571</sup> having journeyed almost all the route from London by land.

no letters had met them from this after they set out & landing from the Stettin Steamer no friend was waiting to tell them of our loss. M<sup>rs</sup> Harrisons first question was for her infant, her next for mine! The Victory a London Steamer had met them near Cronstadt, but they had no suspicion that the remains of our little Johnie were on board, that the precious body may be sent forward from London to our hallowed enclosure in the Stonington village burial place. M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison has many times since said to me "suppose it had been my Alice instead of your Johnie!" Gods holy will be done! *I needed the chastisement & my innocent little one was taken to a heavenly home.* May my soul be weaned from earthly desires that Jesus may become the supreme object. As my need so shall my strength be.<sup>572</sup> I shrink not from suffering. for Infinite wisdom & love cannot err. yet how forcible I felt the words of Hawkes in the evening portion for the 7<sup>th</sup> of this month "And they feared as they entered into the cloud"<sup>573</sup>. how vivid is my recollection of past experience, when last winter my darling babe was very ill a few hours I trembled as death threatened! and even in his last illness how my heart sunk at a slight chill as we were putting him into a warm bath recalled the dying struggles of my dying Charlie in the bath in which that little one had given me his last look of love, & oh I shall fondly cherish that last expression of affection while reason is retained. But I record it to my Saviours glory that unworthy as I am, He has enabled me to feel it to be good to enter the cloud of affliction where His glorious presence becomes visible to the mourner who cannot bear the false glitter of this worlds joys, but whose soul then stretches its gaze to the realities of Eternity. M<sup>rs</sup> Harrisons little Alicia more than repaid me for my attention to her by her fondness of me. when her father asked where was Mama she pointed to me & said "there," indeed to let her own Mamas facinations have full effect, I had to screen myself, for the whole family spent the day of their arrival with us. they took Henry from school & when their carriage was announced before tea Alicia & all bade us adieu, a happy- unbroken family band went home together! The next time M<sup>rs</sup> H came to town she was laden with gifts for me which herself & husband had selected on their route. a beautiful Tea Caddie of petrified wood from Spâ,<sup>574</sup> an embroidered pélerine<sup>575</sup> & Brussels lace<sup>576</sup> from that emporium of fine work & a pr of Tyrolese gloves<sup>577</sup> from Prussia. also a

case of scissors from Birmingham which because most unpretending yet most useful I had nearly omitted to name. M<sup>rs</sup> Eastwicks baby was christened last tuesday,<sup>578</sup> under happier circumstances I had promised her to be present on the occasion, I lent our consecrated bowl which I & all my brothers & Sisters & some of my own children have been christened from, but I wrote a note of apology, and felt grateful that they did not urge me to overcome my selfishness. I could not have been in the festive throng after the holy rite & it might have appeared rude to leave without partaking the hospitalities which our clergyman always remains to partake of. Never can I forget the kindness of M<sup>r</sup> Eastwick towards my children, especially his last act of tenderness towards my angel Johnie in so gently removing the precious corffin with his own hand & taking it in his own carriage to the vault of the English Church & I pray God to reward him seven fold in spiritual mercies to his children. The baby was christened William, after brothers of M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> E,<sup>579</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Kirk<sup>580</sup> stood sponsors. Oh that the solemn vows may impress them!

Saturday Dec 5<sup>th</sup> My own dear husband was welcomed home by Debo & I last tuesday<sup>581</sup> to dinner. he had complained of nothing in the months absence thro his several letters<sup>582</sup> to us, but *home* sickness, his patience was tested to its utmost endurance, while waiting the movements of the great man, to whom all ranks in the Engineer department, but Whistler, bow in humiliating submission & in presence of whom they tremble, as man only ought to do to God! however the Count has always been polite towards my husband,<sup>583</sup> & now this vexatious inspection of his work is over for this season, he can annoy us no further. A short peice of the rail road 22 versts had been completed,<sup>584</sup> in the prospect of the Count coming over it from Colpener,<sup>585</sup> locomotives & trains were sent to meet them, refreshments had been prepared & taken in the cars by Winans & Harrison, but Whistler only was to profit by these attentions, the Countess<sup>586</sup> having met her lord monday evening at Tchoodver, they travelled together to the palace in this city, on the chaussé, Col Melnikoff was honored by their taking possession of his house for the night! but of course he was not invited to act the host, he sought the hospitality of another officer for himself, where also Whistler was entertained, my husband always testifies as to



the courtesies of the Russian officers, their eagerness to welcome travellers is the more praise worthy, when their circumscribed means are contrasted with their graceful hospitality, many of them have not more than \$200 salary. they are all educated as gentlemen.<sup>587</sup> While my husband was absent our dear boys had no praznicks<sup>588</sup> altho he wrote us two had been observed in the interior<sup>589</sup> & he had felt glad to fancy them enjoying themselves at home, last saturday indeed Jemie had been kept in school until night, to write a given portion of french over 25 times as a punishment<sup>590</sup> for having loitered to chat with a class-mate after their recitation was finished instead of marching back to his seat according to order. poor fellow! it was rather severe when he had looked only for rewards at the end of the week. during which he had not had one mark of disapprobation. he was too much elated by his number of good balls for perfect recitations, & forgot the *disobedience* of orders is a capital offense under military discipline. He lost his drawing lesson. & made us all unhappy at home thro his detention at school. Willie would have waited for him but that he would not permit, poor coacher & ponies must have suffered most after all, for the weather was exceeding cold, snowing & freezing, yet there they waited from 2 oclock until 5 1/2. We had tried to keep a nice dinner warm for poor Jemie, but his appetite had forsaken him altho his breakfast had been at seven & only a penny roll since. Koritzkie<sup>591</sup> had been precisely at four to give him his Saturdays treat a drawing lesson & Jemie dashed the tears in vexation from his eyes, I hope he will not forget the lesson upon obedience! his cheerfulness however was soon restored by his gentle Sisters kindness & we had our usual Sat nights reading, before the bath. When the boys left us to go to sleep at Mons Jourdon on sunday night<sup>592</sup> as usual, they were cheered by the prospect of the two praznicks<sup>593</sup> they have had this week. & were not long after their dear fathers welcome home in coming for theirs. I must not omit to record that the river was closed last Saturday night,<sup>594</sup> the season has been remarkably open & mild, usually the Neva has been travelled over by sledges a fortnight before this - and besides the ice not coming down in due season, a long stretch of a verst & half below the works of the new bridge was left quite free for ferry boats to ply across several days.<sup>595</sup> however the cold has been so intense this week it is already frozen across. appearing like an immense mirror, while the rough

masses of ice from Ladoga are piled up in striking contrast, but so soon as the police give freedom to sledges to cross to the islands roads will be levelled.<sup>596</sup> Our boys took their skates when they went to Alexandrofsky on wednesday, it was very lucky that their praznic gave them freedom for Harrison Eastwicks birth day,<sup>597</sup> he came to town to breakfast with them, & the happy trio of cronies did not loiter after it, they stopped at the Gostinandvor to provide themselves each, a pr of fur mittens & fur boots our boys were restored to us at bed time by M<sup>r</sup> Eastwick himself. he took the moonlight drive to town with them & to put an end to my thanks said he enjoyed it. We had to put off their recounting all the pleasure of their visit until breakfast, for a warm bath was ready in their own room & good Mary had a bright fire in their grate to tempt them to it. Jemie had been so much interested in the exhibition of the Magic lantern<sup>598</sup> (which M<sup>r</sup> Eastwick has lately imported from England to add to the domestic resources of his boys) displaying the planetary system & simplyfying the science of astronomy to their comprehension, he found his evenings entertainment as charming as his days freedom to range out of doors had been. they left their skates & sledge at Alexandrofsky in the hope of other holidays, & because the English ice hill club are not to offer the winters amusement to which we have always subscribed, they are the better pleased that at the American works ice hills are to be formed this season. On thursday<sup>599</sup> we had our favorite Miss MacMaster & her three interesting pupils Helen Kate & Willie Wood to meet our boys. Henry Harrison also came to dinner & was here till nine when the party broke up, for the Woods were sent for & our sledge was in waiting to take our boys back to Mons Jourdon. Even our Willie went off smiling (instead of weeping as is too often his wont upon a summons to leave home) for a day & half would so soon pass! I was rather startled to hear Henry alluding to an alarm which his parents still suffer from, in poor little Annies state of health, as I had carefully avoided mentioning the subject to our boys, in the dread it might thro childish garrulity reach dear little Annies ears, she being entirely unconcious of having had an Epiliptic fit, the first fortnight after her return home from England. it was very early in the morning when it seized her, as she was amusing her baby sister<sup>600</sup> in her own little room, the two children being surrounded by toys, when she suddenly cried out “Oh my head” fell back in

convulsions, which lasted two hours, after a long deep slumber succeeding, she awoke & only expressed surprise at finding herself in her mamas bed instead of her own. The nervous fever she had in England, may have predisposed the dear little girl for this, but the dread is a recurrence,<sup>601</sup> however as her general health has been much better since the fit may it be hoped God will avert such a trial to her parents as to witness her subject to such a dire attendant upon life!

Saturday evening Dec 19<sup>th</sup> <sup>602</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison came just as I had written thus far & waited here till Henry came from school with my boys, after dinner I let no employment interfere with their claims upon me. Last Saturday<sup>603</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Eastwick brought their nurse & baby in hopes of meeting our good doct here wishing to consult him about their little Russian Willie. & as the last day of the week is that I set aside for summing up the other six days, I am almost discouraged in the attempt to keep a diary. Debo went at 7 oclock this evening to the Parsonage to witness the marriage ceremony of her favorite Miss Henley to M<sup>r</sup> Wishaw,<sup>604</sup> having had the promise of a window upstairs from which she could look down upon the altar. Now that my boys have finished their Sat evening English reading to their dear father & I, we having enjoyed tea which our good Doct partook of with us, they have gone to their room to bathe & I am all alone in our large parlor, for father has gone to escort Sister home.

Friday Christmas day our style Dec 25<sup>th</sup> I shall have a most delightful accompaniment to my notes, while Debo, her father & one of our pastors daughters are playing piano, harp & flute. Yesterday Whistler obtained the favor for our dear boys spending *our holiday* at home, tho the schools give none, he took them to the Gostinandvor<sup>605</sup> directly after breakfast to supply them each with a pr of skates, the "English skating ground" being now ready, the weather so mild & they needing exercise so much, I advised them to call for a young Scotsman named Saunders<sup>606</sup> who is fond of the amusement & who is a favorite among us, his modest & gentlemanly deportment being very captivating & his having been trained to a proper way of thinking by a pious mother, who is alas separated from a dissolute husband. We are always glad to see young Saunders, he came with his uncle M<sup>r</sup> Miller & spent an evening by our fire side this week, Whistler delighted him by his imitation of the scotch

bag-pipes upon the flute, for we old folks were required to exert our powers of entertainment, as Debo was spending the evening at the Henleys.<sup>607</sup> Last evening by way of realizing Christmas Eve, we had a small party of young folks to meet our young people,<sup>608</sup> previous to their assembling, Whistler & I went to Kirtons English book shop<sup>609</sup> & selected a Christmas gift for Debo & the boys which I presented this morning directly after breakfast, Jemie seems quite sensible of fathers generosity & has whispered me to dissuade him from the purchase of gifts for the Russian Christmas, how happy it makes me that our plan for then, will not dissappoint our children! Oh that the Saviour who came to Earth (as on this day) & announced by the holy Angels “Peace on Earth, good will to men”<sup>610</sup> may answer my petitions for the four dear children He has yet left us, to cheer us on our pilgrimage thro this vale of tears! Oh that He may “call them early”<sup>611</sup> by his Holy Spirit, that they may honor Him in their life among men, & give them tastes & desires for the society of Saints & Angels where we are comforted in believing the *four* who have gone before us to an unseen world, have already entered upon unending happiness. Our late letters from dear George<sup>612</sup> have been rather depressing, how often we think of him so separated from the family circle, which with his domestic tastes must indeed be such a privation, but in this world of trial, we must become resigned to the arrangements of an Invisible over-ruling power, which appoints for each of us situations most favorable for the great reformation man requires to fit him for a heavenly society. What could enable me *contentedly* to spend years away from my native land, my mother, Sisters brothers & friends, even deprived of the visits of a pastor, but that I cannot doubt God will more than compensate me, by drawing me to the Saviour, who has said “whosoever loveth Mother or child better than me is not worthy of Me”<sup>613</sup> — I had kind notes from two among my small circle of friends in this city<sup>614</sup> today. & my heart was touched with gratitude that comparative strangers should give a passing interest to a mourner. I gave, with my answer to one on the Island, “Na Chi” to the messenger, the poor serf was as thankful for the grevenic<sup>615</sup> as a Yankee would have been for a dollar. Had it not been so late when I took up my pen last Saturday evening,<sup>616</sup> I should have recorded having passed an hour the morning of that day

in “the house of mourning”<sup>617</sup> it was my second call upon Miss Funk, since her sympathising visits to me in my late affliction, she had consented to pass this season under the roof of her only Sister, who had five “little=ones” under nine years of age<sup>618</sup> & was expecting a sixth. I had become interested in the mother<sup>619</sup> of my christian friend, whom I had conversed with in my first call, for tho a German lady, she spoke English, the sunday before last she gave birth to another little girl,<sup>620</sup> much suffering ensued, under which the patient evinced how sustaining is the true believers confidence in God. when pain ceased, she rapidly lost strength,<sup>621</sup> a nurse was provided for the vigorous infant, who thrives & misses not a mothers care. Previous to death M<sup>ES</sup> G conversed with her husband<sup>622</sup> upon her hopes in Christ Jesus our Lord, leading him to lay hold upon such as a staff in his affliction, she repeated the 14<sup>th</sup> chap of St John<sup>623</sup> to him, (from which the clergyman selected his text when he preached at the funeral service which we attended in the Dutch reformed church last tuesday)<sup>624</sup> I felt it good to be there, although I could not understand what he said, except occasionally the text “In my fathers house are many mansions” his countenance was so expressive & manner so earnest, Debo told me when we walked from the church how impressive the address had been, particularly to the young for she whose body was borne to the grave had been young & full of hopes for years of usefulness, the attendance was very numerous. tho the cold was intense 10 deg below zero Farenheit. How wan the poor widowers face as he passed alone, and Miss Funk how overcome with sorrow she seemed, her pastor & M<sup>ES</sup> Ellerby were among the number of English friends who were present. My good Mary who is always contented at home has been invited by M<sup>ES</sup> E to spend this evening at the Parsonage with her good Ellen, the English nurse.<sup>625</sup>

Tuesday evening [December] 29<sup>th</sup> Our dear Debo has gone to dine with the Gellibrands & as her father is inclined to read American news papers I shall scribble a while before tea. Last evening while he was gone to Alexandrofsky a solitary letter reached our Russian home by the G<sup>t</sup> Western from New York, we were too eager to wait his breaking the seal of Maxwell communication,<sup>626</sup> & Debo read it aloud to me while I made tea, it was eight pages, but as his letters always are so entertaining, we were sorry to come to its end. it was well we lingered over tea thus, for

Debos favorite Miss Grant<sup>627</sup> just at that moment arrived & soon after, my gude mon himself. the young lady seemed exceedingly amused at our having dared to make so free with the Majors property, as it was an unheard of liberty among the English for any women-kind to break the seals of the masters letters, however Whistler only looked pleased that we had taken the first reading & enjoyed the second to himself after tea, when the young ladies scampered off to the piano. I brought my desk to write at the same table beside my husband. Miss G afterwards - when we had towards eleven oclock drawn in a circle around the bright fire - remarked how charmingly we each had pursued our occupation, which a very large parlor gave us the advantage of doing without interfering with each other. she is one of those with whom we need not be ceremonious, for she comes expressly to be with Debo, & tho she says it is the greatest treat she has, to sit & listen to her playing Harp or Piano, yet her own merry voice is often ringing cheerfully in speech or laughter, & we thank her for exciting responding notes from our darling daughter, who much needs more suitable companions to her age than her old mother, or even usually cheerful father. we miss our dear boys so much from home. the house must be too quiet for her, for she seems at times solitary & melancholy, while I in my efforts to appear free from sadness for her sake, in general am really so. I must not omit to record the enjoyment we all had in the three days visit<sup>628</sup> of our boys last week, & while they were eager for amusement out of doors, skating &c, they behaved with so much gentleness & consideration in the family circle, especially James, that we have promised if Mons Jourdon does not object, they shall spend New Years evening at M<sup>l</sup>. Mirriellees<sup>629</sup> where we are all invited sociably. We had some merriment last Sat evening<sup>630</sup> from the boys practising making bows under their fathers tuition. I am glad to observe in dear Jemie a desire now to conform to his dear fathers wish in every thing, and also to listen to his mothers admonitions, how grateful she feels God only knows!

This evening Whistler has been telling me of the loss of another Steamer in Long Island Sound, the new boat on the Norwich route, it was on the same night when the G<sup>t</sup> Western was detained by the storm off Staten Island on leaving New York this last voyage. that the Atlantic was deprived of all power by an accident to her steam pipe, & the storm

continuing to increase in violence she during that night & the next dragged her anchors a distance of 22 miles & at 4 o'clock the second day was dashed upon rocks & immediately went to pieces. a Steamer & also a small vessel put out in the hope of at least saving the passengers. but the storm was such they were driven back, indeed the gallant commander Capt Dustan hauled down his flag of distress upon seeing them approach knowing their own crew must forfeit their lives for their bravery if they ventured nearer. how aggravating to all on board the ill fated Atlantic! to be so near the land as to be seen by many eager to help them, but not able! yet God in mercy gave them to see that help could only come from His own mighty power! and this those who trusted in Him sought in prayer & we will hope among the forty three bodies drowned in that storm many may be found on the right hand of God at the last day when at the voice of the Saviour the sea even shall give up her dead.<sup>631</sup> What a warning to those who trust in human intervention, in human forethought & wisdom. Some had boasted of this boat that it could brave any storm the Almighty could send! Ah if by our *words* we are to be justified, or condemned, should we not stand in awe & thus sin not. The Capt too was so great a favorite many would feel secure from the assurance of his nautical skill, he was a devoted sailor no doubt, for he never left his post thro that awful hurricane, when cold also assailed all on deck, he kept at his post cheering all by his calmness & courage. Alas, alas, for his aged mother, his widow, his helpless little ones who<sup>632</sup> dependent on his exertions, may God who disposes men to compassionate such, raise up friends to them, their first intimation of their loss, was the arrival of the dead body at his home on Staten Island.<sup>633</sup> Oh well may we pray to be delivered from sudden death! but even more earnestly should we pray for grace to live prepared to die. Oh that the living would lay these lessons to heart & redeem the time yet allotted for repentance. My heart has been softened today Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> by the sympathising letters I have received from my kind Sisters Maria & Kate,<sup>634</sup> and I have indulged in floods of tears which have relieved my full heart. Thanks be to God for all his mercies to me! Every trial has been sweetened by kindness And should I ask more than that all who have left me have gone to Jesus (called early to enter upon joys of Which the imagination of man has no conception. Ah can I compare

my griefs with those of the widows, the childless, the orphans made by war or by shipwreck! May God keep me humbled under a sense of my unworthiness, and may the only effect of sorrow upon my heart be to keep it softened by its showers, for holy impressions. When I go into the apartment, where my Johnie first breathed, where his happy spirit was also released & weep over the empty crib, may Jesus look down in pity & forgive a mothers weakness & put strength in me by the blessed promises of the gospel. forbid it that I should indulge in grief rebelliously ! I read with comfort of the triumph of faith in the death bed scene of Mrs Lorrillard<sup>635</sup> which Marias letter recounted. she was one of the very few who was a faithful steward of her masters goods. the poor of the city of New York have lost a friend & her children weep their loss of a christian mother. but what a holy association they will retain of her in prayer, her dying petition was to “Our Father which art in Heaven”<sup>636</sup> she had confidence in her Redeemers blood. “Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord” they rest from their labours & their works do follow them” Also, “Blessed are they who do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life.”<sup>637</sup> Rev. My friend Mrs Barnes also writes me of the happy death of another little daughter of Maj Ripley,<sup>638</sup> & promises to send her memoir written by our dear pastor M<sup>r</sup> Lee of Springfield. this dear child of only eight years had thro the renewing influences of the holy spirit been led early to seek her Saviour, may the impression of her example be sanctified to her Sister who has just left her home as the bride of a rich man of the world!<sup>639</sup> & may the example of the believing young wife be sanctified to him. many will congratulate her upon the elevation of her station in this world without considering the temptations it will draw her into to forgetfulness of the Pearl of great price.<sup>640</sup>

January 1847

Saturday 23<sup>d</sup> of our style being 11<sup>th</sup> of Russian style. It is three weeks this afternoon since our dear boys came home from school to spend the Russian Christmas & New year holidays, & now it seems not probable they shall return again to Mons Jourdons this winter.<sup>641</sup> James was drooping from close confinement at school & for two days was confined to his bed with sore throat. I came to him to nurse him at night as by day in our hospital the back chamber & his father took Willie to



our room, as his bed fellow, but our dear little Willie also was taken ill the second night & that apartment communicating with the drawing room improper for an invalid he also was brought to share this & for the benefit of the open fire place. Our boys were pronounced sufficiently well by Christmas eve Russian Style (being 5<sup>th</sup> of Jan our style) to avail of the invitation they had received from Mrs Morgan<sup>642</sup> to partake of the festivities of the season prepared for her children & their playmates. but the early hours was the strongest argument with us to consent, going at five, and returning at eight or nine, gave them as much frolic as they could derive enjoyment from for it was unalloyed by after suffering. they gradually recovered from their attack & skated with visible benefit almost daily upon the Neva. And Jemie often had crossed on the ice to the Academy of Fine arts to spend an hour or two of the early part of the day in the study of his drawing master.<sup>643</sup> Upon the Russian New Years eve Debo & her father went to pass the evening at the Morgans where “les tableaux vivants”<sup>644</sup> were the most attractive amusement, tho dancing succeeded before supper, to which last they did not remain but came home to me at 12 1/2. I had been alone, all the evening as our boys had been allowed the indulgence of accompanying the Eastwicks to their home to spend Edwards birth day<sup>645</sup> & stay all night. Alas! that dear Jemies eagerness for sports should so often bring illness upon him & cause us so much anxiety. we feared from his pale face & loss of appetite he had taken cold, tho he would not complain as long as he could keep up. Debo had invited the Wilks family to have a musical entertainment & they came the second evening after our dear boys frolic at Alexandrofsky<sup>646</sup> & tho they were allowed to sit up until ten I observed James was not in spirits & that he hovered over the fire while every one else felt our drawing room to be so warm we had to open the door of the corridor. I must not forget here to record, how very late Lizzie Ropes was in making her appearance that evening because of the stupidity of the Ishvostic who had driven Miss Scofield<sup>647</sup> & herself over to the Island where they had been invited to dine at a Russian merchants,<sup>648</sup> where Mr & Mrs G with the Mirriellees family waited an hour longing for the arrival of these damsels. the dinner in the while kept back & in consequence of the delay Elizabeth could not earlier be excused than her coming to us at near ten proved. she was quite excited and seemed

almost as ready to cry as to laugh when she recounted to us her terror during the crazy drive of that never to be forgotten hour in the dark with a strange Ishvostic, he proved to be a rude peasant from the interior (herds of them flock each winter to St Petersburg with their rough sledges & ponies to make a trifle, which very probably they have to spend in freeing themselves from the recruiting orders which are annually issued to press the poor peasantry to fill up the ranks broken by the desolating war of the Caucases.<sup>649</sup> Of course these poor fellows are ignorant of the city & especially of its environs tho the will not confess it, & thus when this one was directed to follow the sledge of Mr & Mrs Gellibrand to a certain house in a certain line on the Island it was expected the young ladies must reach there at the same time as themselves, poor Mrs G was extremely alarmed & weeping bitterly among her sympathising friends the other assembled guests. & Mr G had said many a time he would give a thousand rubles to have Lizzie brought safe to them! when she & Miss Scofield really came! the latter a stranger to the language & customs had depended entirely upon Elizabeth & it was well she could speak for the Ishvostic had driven them to places she had never been in before & seemed obstinate about enquiring the way, until Lizzie summoned courage to seize his reins & stop his exploring further. I did not understand if the general alarm had destroyed the appetites of the guests. the profusion was as usual at this Russian merchants feasts, & Mr J. Ropes seemed to have had a surfeit of rich dishes & champagne. & to be glad to *repose* while listening to the music at our quiet fire side circle. Lizzie did not stay all night with Debo as she does generally after coming for the evening. her sister could scarcely bear to lose sight of her recovered treasure, so she called for her on her way home from the late dinner party in her own sledge.

The next morning when we assembled at prayers Willie came without James, whom Mary reported to have had a very feverish & disturbed night, his symptoms of a rheumatic attack were soon confirmed, pain in the chest & left side added to our alarm for him, our good doct who always uses mild remedies as possible, ordered oil silk<sup>650</sup> to be wrapped around his ankles & feet, indeed wherever the rheumatic pains attacked him, it was like a charm, for altho he could not be touched without screaming for days after, still the aching pains were within half an hour

relieved. mustard plaisters repeated upon his chest & side whenever the pains & difficulty in breathing came on, and afterwards the oil silk applied there was as soothing as it had proved to his limbs. the fever & nervous irritability with heavy perspirations when he could sleep were weakening & distressing. Of course my post is always in the sick chamber, this back-room the scene of so many trials to me I occupy as my precious Jemies nurse.<sup>651</sup> As in the watches of the night season when my babys sufferings caused my eyes neither to slumber or wish sleep I sung hymns which at such seasons are the only welcome sounds to sooth anguish mental & bodily. poor James would ask me for them when he could not win sleep. Oh it is good for us when in health to lay up a store of Gods word in our memories, a verse of scripture becomes an acceptable prayer, when human energies are so prostrated by bodily anguish as not to be roused by the longing to cry unto God in a prayer of our own. He knowing all our weakness has mercifully provided us in the inspired language of His own book with ejaculations of prayer & praise. Even the youthful experience of my darling Jemie has proved that it is a rich treasure, & I trust Gods holy spirit may help him to make a dilligent search & that his mind may be stored with verses suited for every emergency. for the holy scriptures are good for instruction & correction, as they are for support & comfort thro the sufferings of sickness & on the bed of death. it is to this end I require my dear boys in health to commit a verse to memory & to repeat it at breakfast. "What we sow that shall we reap"<sup>652</sup> let us never weary in striving to walk in the commandments of God. realizing his hand guiding every event towards the great end of our being, even the preparing us to enter into a better & brighter existence, after this life is over, there are moments of gladness even in a sick chamber. All around me in this back room reminds me of my trial of last October. the crib occupied only by the useless basket which was wont to be in use for Johnies change of clothes, the little soft down pillow upon which his beautiful head was supported on my arm till the last! and which is still so powerfully perfumed with the musk which he used to take that it must ever be most nearly associated to the little sick bed - many might wonder at my composure in gazing on these sacred objects, but I can shed delicious tears over them in the hours of the night when none but a compassionate Saviour looks upon me "a

woman of a sorrowful spirit"<sup>653</sup> even the little chairs I touch gently, when I try to bring them into use for Johnnies sake! he is only gone home a short time before me! why should I not feel it a sweet privilege to touch what he has so lately handled. even the little pillow I have brought to dear Jemie to support his knees when weariness & weakness has made it difficult to find a position of ease to his rheumatic limbs. Oh my Saviour let not my sojourn in this back room be abused by me that I venture into sinful indulgence of grief, when my soul should rejoice that Thou has secured my "little one" from further suffering, but grant that each visit here in the attendance upon a sick bed of any dear to me, may yeild me opportunities for examing where on my hopes of a hereafter rest, may lead me more to study thy will that it may become my sanctification. I count all things as nought in comparison to the knowledge of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.<sup>654</sup> I have read to Jemie to divert his weariness & pain. he is beginning to recover his appetite. he sleeps better as his fever & thirst are decreasing. We keep 15 deg of heat in his room, & of course I am often enough awake to watch the fire that it never goes out.

Saturday Jan 30<sup>th</sup> Gradually has my darling patient been convalescing all the week, and this morning walked across the floor, what cause for thankfulness, that tho this attack began with such alarming symptoms it has been less protracted than any other preceding of rheumatism. he has been allowed to amuse himself - while seated in M<sup>r</sup> Maxwells great chair,<sup>655</sup> with his pencil. and I have read aloud to him, his sisters and his dear fathers visits occasionally during the day have given variety, and he has had appetite to enjoy "manna cassia<sup>656</sup> & milk" for breakfast or roast chicken & jelly for dinner. He has not taken a dose of medicine during this attack. Doct R has avoided every remedy which was not soothing. he has only had a cough mixture, or a sleeping powder the first nights which were most miserable, but great care has been required in his diet. During this fortnight of dear Jemies illness Willie has been profiting by his kind Sisters instructions in the study & by the mild, bright, weather for being upon the Neva skating in the recess. One day I walked down the quai to be a spectator of the English skating ground, & enjoyed it exceedingly it was mild bright weather, the part of the river hedged round by ever greens, is a very large oblong & kept so smooth by scraping & sweeping daily & pouring water over to freeze at night it

looks like a clear mirror. I thought our Willies skating very tolerable as he glided across the great square of the English ground upon seeing me standing watching his movements from the quai, he suddenly seated himself upon one of the benches & calling to a Mujic to unstrap his skates he was soon running towards me - to beg for fifteen copeecks silver<sup>657</sup> to buy a hockey stick. He reports daily the kindness of the gentlemen skaters in teaching him, & particularly young M<sup>r</sup> Merriellees<sup>658</sup> who condescends to play ball with him. Willie finds it difficult to persuade himself to leave such facinating society to come home in time to be ready four our dinner at four oclock. but he brings a famous relish for it from this fine exercise, indeed Willie has quite regained his bloom this fortnight & I feel that it would be more severe upon me to send my boys back now to school than it was when they entered, for then we were all well - and since then such a blank! besides the experiment has dissappointed our expectations, any advantage in the way of study has been at too great a sacrifice, that of health most apparent, but I tremble also for morals. I beg their father earnestly, that they may remain at home under my care & their gentle Sisters tuition where their habits to virtue will be strengthened, & their gradual progress more sure in the end. We received letters by the Cambria which left Boston on the 1<sup>st</sup> of this month, last monday. that from our dear George<sup>659</sup> has excited an uneasiness which cannot be dissipated until the next steamer a month off yet - may bring us more cheering tidings from our dear Son. May God direct & comfort him & may the next report be that his health is restored. When I allowed Debo the perusal of my dear Mothers letter<sup>660</sup> to me she remarked as she returned it "how beautifully Grandmother expresses herself & her letters are so full of home details they are the most satisfactory we get" Yes I often think how remarkable such letters are from an old lady of seventy, for the neatness of the caligraphy is as extraordinary as the clearness of the ideas, & original beauty of the sentences. My precious Mother! may we yet enjoy years *at home* together, when it will be my delightful privilege to smooth away the cares from which I would my honoured parent might be free in the down-hill of life. Oh that I had it in my power to obey the impulses of my heart & cheer her at this distance by contributing to the comforts of my brother Charles. The letters from Irving Place<sup>661</sup> told of the "merry Christmas"

there, & my dear brother William in the midst of his family circle made their enjoyment without alloy. But what a severe winter they are having in my native land in comparison to ours in Russia thus far, and in England & even in the south of Europe the papers mention more suffering from cold than we have in this really frozen region. but this winter has been even more exempt from winds here than ever, the only day when I have suffered from cold in going out, was the day of the funeral of Miss Funks sister.<sup>662</sup> we have not had our January thaw either, the sleiding has been excellent & the skating on the Neva also, yet mild & blessed as has been this season for the poor (& there are more than usual on the list, from persons out of employment finding it impossible to obtain bread for their families, clothing the Dorcas society<sup>663</sup> has bountifully distributed. our friends the Gellibrands & Ropes being most active members - yet the moisture of the atmosphere—which has yeilded us such beautiful frostwork scenes - has not been as wholesome as the clear cold natural to Russia. our doctor has reported more ill than he has known at the beginning of any year before, for it is at the breaking up of the winter the hospitals are most full. Dear old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon is very poorly, the cold she caught in crossing to church on Christmas day has confined her ever since. her friends flock to her, & the poor still obtain admission to pour their tale of sorrow into her sympathising bosom, knowing she will leave no effort untried to interest those who can “go about to do good”<sup>664</sup> & to distribute.

Saturday morning Feb 6<sup>th</sup> 1847.<sup>665</sup> During this week I have been so incessantly attending upon my dear Jemie & Deborah as only to have been out once & that was last Monday<sup>666</sup> to see my respected & beloved old friend M<sup>rs</sup> Leon. I had sent Mary to her several days to evince the regard I felt, for doct Rogers reported her failing strength from day to day. & at 83 years “when the grasshopper proves a burden”<sup>667</sup> we could scarcely expect even her extraordinarily good constitution to be restored to aught like health. she received me with her usual affection tho it was not easy for her to assume cheerfulness, her cough distressing her & general debility pervading. I offered Marys services by night or day. but as has ever been my own dear Mother - she felt too unwilling to give trouble & has ever been as conspicuous for her neatness and love of order, she embraced me as that dear mother would have done upon my

short call being ended tho as I kissed her mouth, she said "Oh dont my dear" I suppose from the dread of infecting me with her cough. The weather had suddenly become so intensely cold (15 deg below zero Farnheit that I could not bear to keep horses or coachman waiting as long as I could have liked to stay besides my invalids at home wanted me. Willie had been seized with one of his attacks of stomach disorder on the evening before & his father had taken him again to be in his room for dear Jemie was not so quiet with me away from him at night. Debo had caught cold in a short walk she took mild as the weather still was on Saturday.<sup>668</sup> Every body rails at this atmosphere of St Petersburg, they say the swamp it is founded upon was never intended for any inhabitants but wolves & bears! certainly people of all classes but especially young girls lose what health they bring to this imperial city & soon assume the appearance of the natives of southern latitudes in my own country. Our dear daughter not feeling able to exercise under a fur shube as she would do with garments suited to a less severe climate has become very fragile, losing appetite & inclination to sleep. this slight cold has brought her to such a feeble state we have suffered great anxiety for her this whole week. I divided my time between her room & Jemies, until she became better & he alas much worse, for a blister has been applied to his chest & his nervous irritability returning I have feared to leave his bed-side. he has been almost in a sitting posture in bed that he might have freer respiration, for two nights I have watched his sleeplessness anxiously. And yet uneasy about his dear Sister being left so much alone in her nervous, low state, I felt thankful that she could leave her room yesterday & well cloaked up I brought her to Jemies where I can watch over these two of my hearts treasures during the long night, & they help to cheer each other in the day. Willie is again well enough to come to table, & amuses himself with Mary & Phedocia in the sewing room as he has no lessons this week & the cold has been too intense for anyone to skate. I am thankful to record that it has moderated during the night, my dear husband having been obliged to leave us directly after breakfast to drive to Alexandrofsky, yesterday he was out much in his open sledge & on calling upon Col Kraffts,<sup>669</sup> he stopped him ere welcoming to have his face rubbed with snow as he detected Jack Frosts finger marks on Whistlers nose & cheeks. our poor Coacher from having been kept hours

on his box suffered seriously. my humane husband does not forget man or beast & advised Nicoli to drive into a stable to shelter the ponies & warm himself, but “nichevoov” was the cheerful response of the hardy Russian, and it was not till the exposure to cold in attendance upon his master was over, that he submitted his phiz to our good natured Arnooshka<sup>670</sup> for some cooks=grease to soften its frozen condition, the cold happily for him has decreased from 16 to 1 deg Rom—I have wished much to be able to call at the parsonage of the American chapel these few days past, for the sad reports I have of Mrs Ellerbys nursery make me yearn to see her cherub Emily again. that little one so associated with my own angel Johnie, so nearly the same day of their birth, so much resembling each other in beauty & loveliness I cling to, & yet feel how selfish to wish to detain such here below who are “of the kingdom of heaven.”<sup>671</sup> little darling Emmy has been extremely ill from croup & is still. Elizabeth Ropes interrupted me just as I had written this far while they were cleaning Jemies room & I had stationed myself in the Chancellery to write that Willie might amuse himself with painting landscapes to surprise Jemie afterwards - And now it is an hour before our tea time & we are finishing our morning efforts in the drawing-room while his dear father is sitting between the two dear invalids in the far back chamber. I learnt from Elizabeth today of the death of my revered old acquaintance Mrs Leon.<sup>672</sup> her last words were to Mrs Gellibrand yesterday morning “I hope-I hope!” she gradually became weaker & in the evening when her happy spirit took its flight it was without a throe or a struggle. Doct Rogers was paying his last visit just when the summons came for her departure from this world of trial, he had feared her suffering much at the last, when he saw her yesterday morning. & it must have been a cause of thankfulness to him to witness her peaceful sleep in the arms of death. Doct Rogers was one of the dear old ladys favorites, may God reward him for all his attention to one among the many he attends without earthly compensation. during her illness of last Summer how many times she spoke to me of all his kindness, his respectful attentions, his generous & ingenious pleas for getting all her medicines for her at *his* apothecaries & then avoiding any settlement with her— at that time God was preparing her for this last sickness no doubt, as her general excellent health was then broken she was obliged to retire



more even from her small circle of friends & depend upon the consolations of religion. her dependence upon the righteousness of Christ was entire, she walked humbly with her God & “she did what she could”<sup>673</sup> in His service, being lowly in her own eyes we have full confidence that He has exalted her to the place prepared for those to whom the Judge will say “well done good & faithful servant enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.”<sup>674</sup> May my end be like hers. Never while memory lasts shall mine cease to revive the profitable hours I have spent in this dear Mrs Leons society, for her experience was valuable as was her advice to my children. how fond she was of my little Johnie! & he of Grandma Leon! how shocked she was at my losing him & how soon she has followed him to where all who confess Him *here*, will be united in Christ Jesus. Doct Rogers who studies every case with great attention was an hour with us today examining our dear James lungs because of many unfavorable symptoms this week, I was detaining a messenger of Mrs Frank Bairds quite unconscious what the contents of the elegant note<sup>675</sup> I held in my hand or from whom, while my heart & head were both aching, as I was engaged in the interesting discussion of my dear boys symptoms, after he had left the sick chamber to question me privately. so many sleepless nights as I have had of late have contributed to make me nervous & I found it a difficult task to answer a polite note of invitation to join a party this evening rather for Debo to join the “at home” at the elegant Mrs Bairds than myself, for I excused myself from attending any, when she called the other day upon us. I had it in my power then to confer a favor upon her by lending the beautiful new foot stool which Mr Winans has lately had made for me - as a model for one to secure her against cold feet in driving about, the Bairds have been uniformly attentive to us & I really congratulated myself upon having it in my power to serve this lady who is in delicate health tho so gay & had searched in vain for a foot stove. But as to her parties I politely declined any infringement upon our quiet family=*circle*=*at homes*=truly, for Saturday night, expressing a readiness when dear Debos health should admit to meet her convenience for any other of the five evenings of the week. In this & other cities on the continent of Europe where the Lords day is scarcely reserved for sacred duties, I know my Yankee habit of shutting the business & pleasures of the world from my family circle on

Saturday evening would be deemed rather strict, yet I cannot but believe it right to do as we pray on the last day of the week, that all worldly cares may be banished from our minds that we may serve the Lord without distraction on His holy day. & surely one cannot attend a gay scene without involving all the injury of late hours (to servants included who surely ought to have their rest after six days labour. "It is written" that the day of the Crucifixion was the Preparation,<sup>676</sup> the day before the sabbath, and should Christians be careless to take advantage of this observance of Gods peculiar people! Thus it becomes us to fulfil all righteousness,<sup>677</sup> It is so usual to prepare for any fête day, that even members of Christs flock who participate in these pastimes do as others & give many thoughts & conclude arrangements beforehand, to avoid confusion, or loss of time in entering upon the recreation, even tho new schemes of pleasure succeed they are not indifferent as to the anticipated arrangements. But "the children of this world are wiser in their generation"<sup>678</sup> & alas there are few indeed of Christs flock who are as persevering in seeking eternal pleasures, as these are in their eager pursuit after evanescent joys which refresh not the votary, who still pursues them in his search after happiness. Oh that the early habits I strive to give my children may secure them from some of the evils arising from temptations to banish preparation for the sabbath from weekly arrangements. if I could perfect my plan Saturday evening should always be reverted to by us all with the most heartfelt satisfaction of all the six evenings of the week. for surely it could not even be condemned by the world that a family circle should unite in improving each other, with so many interesting memoires or histories to read aloud, after which sacred music would yeild variety & excite devotional feeling, to induce a willingness for family devotion & reading a chapter from the best of books. God would bless us, by giving us yeilding us suitable dispositions for enjoying the succeeding Sabbaths.

Monday [February] 8<sup>th</sup> As my invalids were late in rising I found it impossible to attend public worship but it was more important Mary should hear Doct Laws sermon in aid of her suffering countrymen & the poor Scotch. Our good Doct made his visit early enough to admit of his going to church which he cannot often, because of his number of sick to visit, but as a Scotsman it was a peculiar duty that he should listen to

the charity sermon & give of his abundance to the starving of Ireland & Scotland.<sup>679</sup> My Willie felt happy in nearly emptying his poors purse that he might put in his mite, & Mary received from Jemie his, to add to her own. My husband reported to us how crowded was the church & how touching the truths revealed by the pastor, on the ladys side sobs were audible & even many men wept. we have heard today of a young lady who took off her watch to put in the poors purse another in the same pew kindly offered to lend her money supposing her unprepared & that she might afterwards regret the sacrifice of her watch & trinkets, no she replied "I do not need it" & quietly yeilded it up among the offerings. the collection was about eighteen hundred siver rubles, but this would be paltry in comparison to the collection of six hundred at the Chapel from Mr Ellerbys small & not rich congregation, if it were not understood that the british merchants, who generally belong to D<sup>oct</sup> Laws church are to meet to deliberate upon measures for more extensive subscriptions. Deborah appeared so much better in the afternoon I went to church leaving Mary to aid her in taking care of dear Jemie who is only able to change from bed to the great arm chair. As I had read & prayed with him & dear Sister in the morning, so after our early tea we had a family service for his benefit in his room. I selected another of Arnolds<sup>680</sup> sermons after the reading in the bible & our devotions. And what had the multitude been interested in before the Imperial palace? yesterday was the commencement of the amusements in that great square for this is what is called the butter week, or that preceding Lent. poor deluded people! how imperious is the duty that those who have the lamp of Gods word should let their light shine to guide these darkened souls into the path of wisdom. Oh that the English who can speak in *their* tongue would venture a word too in season, instead of winking at these errors, & many alas participate in them. May God teach them better ere it be too late.

Tuesday night [February] 9<sup>th</sup> <sup>681</sup> Watching by my darling James bedside I incline to avail of the stillness of midnight for recording the mercies of Him who never wearies in His Omniscience. May His holy Spirit fill my soul with adoration ere I seek Him in prayer this night. My precious invalid had more refreshing sleep last night than since his relapse, he had suffered exceedingly the past week from blistering, & pain in his chest & side, which induced debility & restlessness. but

yesterday I took a drive with Debo - my last had been a week previous, to visit dear old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon - today at noon Whistler & I went to her funeral!<sup>682</sup> it was very respectably attended. many wept to think they should see her in this world no more! M<sup>r</sup>. & M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand her constant friends these many years past, were among the mourners. I drove after the funeral to enquire at the parsonage of the Chapel, how M<sup>rs</sup> Ellerbys darling baby did & was thankful to find her improving. On my return home Debo took some young friends a long drive in our sledge, the weather was so mild & bright, she looked quite revived by it, tho still she is feeble & pale. Willie having been a good boy at his books with Sister during the morning, also went out, & preferred walking with Mary, that he might see the amusements in the square. They met the other two little Ellerbys & their nice English nursery maid, who has so long been shut up with the sick baby she must have been glad of the walk with the elder two little girls. It is time for me to seek my pillow tho I am not inclined to sleep. how refreshing it is to me to watch the sweet slumber James has fallen into, he has not looked so natural in a long time, since this attack his sitting posture, propped by many pillows & his extreme palor has recalled his illness in Stonington<sup>683</sup> to my minds eye. with thankfulness that this has been less severe tonight it was my painful task to apply *the pomade*<sup>684</sup> upon his chest where the blister has just healed. how hard for a mother to give pain to a child! which she would wish to screen from all suffering by any endurance herself. But our heavenly Fathers ordains the trial for us both. May He bless the means for my dear boys recovery. & sanctify the discipline to us both. Never can I cease to recal with joy the spirit of cheerful submission of my darling James to his privations in this back chamber, consecrated as it has become by scenes of trial to me. Especially yesterday his uncomplaining endurance of confinement while Willie was enjoying all the spectacle of the Carnival. he was so free from envy.

Saturday evening. Feb 27<sup>th</sup> <sup>685</sup> The occasional replies to letters, or daily notes which could not without rudeness be avoided, has been the only writing I could attend to without depriving James of my participation in his enjoyments, for whether reading, or looking thro books of engravings he has so much more satisfaction from my listening to his remarks, that unless when I have engaged his interest in some of

my own reading aloud to him, he has claimed mine in the little vanity afforded him in the back room. Each evening between dinner & tea for some days I indulged him with a tale relating to a family in New York, because it combines instruction with amusement. "Hoboken" by Mr Fay<sup>686</sup> now Secretary of our legation at the court of Prussia displays principles of the highest order, & has my best wishes for doing its proportion of good in discountenancing duelling & in supporting the argument of scripture that the fear of God, & the love of immortal souls, is the course of true courage & honor. If God spares the life of my boys I trust they will never forget the lessons early instilled & that they may dare to confess themselves Christians. that they may not by acting *without* asking Gods direction in prayer upon each stirring event, bring the curse of remorse upon their souls. Never shall I cease to record with thankfulness dear Jemies un murmuring submission these six weeks of his suffering confinement, the doct does not yet consent to using his pencil, which is a great privation - but while pain lingers as it still does in his chest, my darling patient himself agrees that his favorite pastime may be injurious. he begins now to walk some about his room. tho still cannot wear jacket & trowsers, as the blistering is continued on the chest. I altered a dressing gown (which had descended from me to his sister, doing excellent service from the date of his own birth) & it fits him so nicely, he is delighted to wear it when he sits up & says it is "first rate". What a blessing is such a contented temper as his, he is so grateful for every kindness, & scarcely ever expresses a complaint. his sweet Sister - in whose visits to his chamber he delights - borrowed for him a huge volume of Hogarths engravings<sup>687</sup> - of those pictures so famous in the gallery of artistes, we place the immense book on the bed & draw Mr Maxwells great easy chair close up that dear Jemie may feast upon it without fatigue. I expressed surprise to hear him say yesterday while thus engaged, "Oh! how I wish I were well" & said to him I hoped he was not getting impatient of seclusion. "Oh no Mother! he answered cheerfully, "I was only thinking how glad I should be to shew this book of engravings to my drawing master, it is not every one who has a chance of seeing Hogarths own engravings of his originals. & then he added in his own happy way "And if I had not been ill Mother, perhaps no one would have thought of shewing them to me" his dear, kind father is now

teaching him chess while I occupy the drawing<sup>688</sup> alone, before tea. I sat by Jemie after dinner, reading him M<sup>r</sup>. Maxwells letter received by todays mail, it contained the touching account of his having attended to the interment of our precious Johnnies body. he had taken it to Stonington himself, thus adding to his friendly actions towards us.<sup>689</sup> I have looked forward thro this whole month to the treat of letters from home by the Steamer of the 1<sup>st</sup> if my Mother or Kate wrote, it was too late for the mail probably, as Whistler & Debo have many letters from New York. thus deprived of my private supply of home news, I am the more indebted to M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell for his particular mention of all at the dear corner house, all well! hospitable & kind, Doct P – he calls “a fine fellow, his wife one of the amiable & excellent kind, his children such pictures of health it did his heart good to look at them, & M<sup>rs</sup> M<sup>c</sup> N their grandmother an astonishing lady”<sup>690</sup> So now I must hope on thro another long month to see the welcome hand writing of either mother, or Sister. When my head presses my pillow this night I may visit in memory the resting place of our boys at Stonington! for night by night it is my melancholy indulgence to recal them from their narrow beds there to surround me, I think of them as they were, & *as they are!* yearning to go to them, yet trying only to wish that God may give me grace to improve my allotted term this side the grave, to be ready to follow them. I suppose I have the same desire for heavenly scenes, as my enthusiastic little Jemie has for travelling thro Italy, Egypt &c, yet when looking thro a volume of American sketches today to gratify him, I felt natural longings to visit the beautiful places of our own native land with my children, & to see again ere I bid adieu to earth, the many I love there, tho so painfully feeling this four years separation from Mother, Sisters & friends, my most forwent hope is that our hearts are united in love to our Saviour then we shall have consolation, even if death overtake us, that our meeting shall be in heavenly mansions, to part no more, forever! & ever. Ah how can any one professing to love Jesus, so love this worlds enticements as to let its follies, prevent their honoring Him supremely before all the world! “Who so loveth the world, the love of the Father is not in him”<sup>691</sup> Ah do those who indulge in worldly vanities, forget the divine admonition “to strive to enter in at the straight gate, & to keep the narrow path?”<sup>692</sup> “Be ye seperate from the world.”<sup>693</sup> Holy Spirit

quicken us in repentance unto newness of life!<sup>694</sup> My excellent friend M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand who is ever active in benevolence & christian duty has added to her routine, since the death of our respected M<sup>rs</sup> Leon, the settlement of her affairs, as the beloved old lady had outlived all her relatives M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> G seem most interested to execute her wishes, her furniture & clothing to be sold for the poor or distributed to the few of her pensioners. It was I well remember her humble yet exalted aim to do all the good in her power. "She has done what she could"<sup>695</sup> was among her favorite texts. M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrand wishes some one could write the memoirs of this remarkable old lady, it would indeed be very interesting, even the few items I have become intimate with, will ever be pleasant reminiscences, because I shall always associate her own lively manner & intellectual remarks, her high regard for traits of good encountered in her extensive knowledge of the world.<sup>696</sup> she was the neice of the discoverer of Vaccination, Doct Jenner<sup>697</sup> - her maiden name having been the same, when a very young girl - she was an only child & her father a man of superior endowments had educated her with undivided attention to intellectual accomplishments - while her mother added practical instruction in the art of housewifery &c - she accompanied her Uncle to Paris & was so much in the same circle as our *Franklin*<sup>698</sup> who was then American ambassador at the court of France, that he always addressed her as his child, she could relate many anecdotes connected with the sufferings of the Royal family of Louis 16<sup>th</sup> & had been eye witness to many exciting scenes of public interest. Whether she was introduced at the court in either of her visits to the french capital I did not ascertain, but her usual deportment shewed she had been accustomed to the best society. Her husband was an officer in the British Army, she lived in the West Indies & at other stations abroad, & her travels used to remind me of those of my own Mother. Upon the death of her father, her husband & her children, her aged mother having only a limited income, & herself without independent support, she sought to make her talents useful & was recommended by a lady of her acquaintance among the English nobility, to a very distinguished Polish family<sup>699</sup> who were then seeking an English governess for their daughter Olga. M<sup>rs</sup> Leon went to their princely home in Poland where they remained awhile, but eventually came to St Petersburg to complete the

education of their children. they occupied a Palace<sup>700</sup> - which is now converted into a charitable institution, for it is forty years since the beautiful Countess gave her fêtes there - thus M<sup>rs</sup> Leon was accustomed to meet the court circle of Imperial St Petersburg for she was usually mistress of ceremonies, she was familiar with the reigns of Paul & of Alexander as of the present Emperor & abounded in anecdotes of each in turn. she never wearied of talking about the graces of mind & person of the beautiful, the charitable, the generous high-minded noble Countess. & was enthusiastic in her admiration & attachment to her own pupil Olga. but at the time this noble family must leave St P to travel, M<sup>rs</sup> Leon met with a fall, which caused a temporary lameness & prevented her accompanying them. Tho a sad dissappointment to her at the time, no doubt it will be seen in the state of rewards in a world where trials are fully comprehended – that it was wisely ordered that her prosperity should be darkened that her whole dependence might be placed on her Saviour. For her savings also thro the dishonesty of an agent were lost to her – and she had in every situation of her life managed to contribute to the comforts of her mother – As she never of course gave me any direct narrative of her chequered life, of course I cannot be sure, but I think she took a situation in the Naarishkin<sup>701</sup> family upon her recovery from the sprain which had been so serious as to confine her two years. during which period of privation she realized the comfort of having many true friends among her own Countrymen here.

In course of time she was induced to undertake the office of house keeper to M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrand – previous to his first marriage<sup>702</sup> & when he resided in Moscow – she remained five years in that capacity & from all accounts few ever manage admirably as did M<sup>rs</sup> Leon, in the drawing room & larder, —I have listened to her tell of her nice dinner & wish now I had noted down some of her receipts. After M<sup>r</sup> G brought a wife from England, she took no other situation, but aided by the English Factory here, lived respected in private lodgings, going about doing good among the poor, or visiting her few intimate friends, the usual employment when spending the day out. was making lint for the hospitals. & how neat she was about it, with the linen cut in squares, & every shred so carefully kept from the carpet. M<sup>rs</sup> Snow<sup>703</sup> kindly invited the dear old lady to remove to her home last Autumn, for the decay of



nature was visible, & her last year in the Galernia had been one of comparative seclusion from a painful disorder attacking her. How much we all miss our revered visiter!

Saturday morning March 1/13<sup>th</sup> Before our Pratchka<sup>704</sup> brings up the baskets of clothes from our fortnights wash for me to sort & put away, I may scribble awhile in my journal – as Willie recited his lessons to me previous to his going to sit for his portrait to Koritzky at the Academy of Fine Arts.<sup>705</sup> Whistler has gone again to the rail road station. expecting to meet the Count & accompany him to Colpina, tho I shall not be surprised to learn, his Highness<sup>706</sup> having again postponed his survey of the road, as he has several days in succession found an excuse, & today there being a royal christening at the winter palace his presence may be in requisition there. the infant Grand Duke of the Leughtenberg branch is named Eugene,<sup>707</sup> with the usual grand ceremony. I went last tuesday<sup>708</sup> with my Willie to witness the funeral procession of the Prince Vassiltchikoff a person of the highest rank at the Russian court – he was aged 69 years, “was Aide-camp General – President General &c of the Empire” & one in whom the Emperor had such confidence, he remarked at his death he had lost his last familiar friend.<sup>709</sup> We did not venture within the church, but our coachman selected an excellent stand for our sledge, where the suns power was not lost upon us, the weather being extremely cold we were glad not only to be in a favorable position for seeing the procession, but for a sheltered warm place. we had a fine view of the Emperor & his suite both as they passed thro the military on their way to the church & coming out. his majesty was saluted with a stunning hizza by all the troops & then silence reigned, he looked nobly in full uniform & wore no cloak, cold tho the weather was. The Metropolitan or Pope of the Greek church with all the high Clergy preceded the gorgeously decorated hearse, all of them walking in solemn procession bare-headed with their long hair flowing in the wind, the Metropolitan only, wore a jewelled crown, about twenty orders which had been worn no doubt with pride by the distinguished man whom the Emperor had delighted to honor – were carried by as many officers of rank, upon scarlet, or crimson, velvet cushions. the coffin was covered with scarlet & gold, a high canopy of gilded ornament exposing it to view. The Emperor crossed himself repeatedly as he gave a last look at

the remains of his faithful old friend, for the weather did not encourage him to follow in the procession to the Smolna Monastery,<sup>710</sup> where the burial was appointed, he therefore stationed himself at the head of the Nevski (leading to his own palace & received the salute of the cavalry as they passed after the hearse, we had an excellent view of him as he was thus motionless as a statue for about fifteen minutes, his brother the Grand Duke Michel, the Herétier, the Count Klienmichel & others of the Imperial family around him. The Emperor & suite dashed down the Nevski as soon as the procession crossed it, servants stationed there took their horses while they no doubt were glad to take to their equipages which had been in waiting, for the cold was intense. Willie & I were twice glad when we reached our home, that we had seen so grand a pageant & that it was over, for our faces were nearly frost bitten. I had never had so satisfactory a sight of the magnificent Emperor before, so close to him & for such a length of time. when I reached home, I was welcomed by dear Jemie, who has all this week gone to the drawing room for half the day, his father was keeping him company on the sofa, from having caught a severe cold some days before indeed Debo & I will not soon forget when her dear father was detained from us so many anxious hours when we had waited dinner & tea in vain, and at last midnight overtook us & we were still watching & fearing some sad accident, he reached our fire side at one o'clock, had had nothing to eat from early breakfast with us, until midnight at Mr Harrisons at Alexandrofsky, tho only a snow drift on a part of the rail road from thence to Colpina had detained them,<sup>711</sup> I hoped he might be spared another day of such exposure to cold, the poor Russians who work on the road are all serfs, badly clad & not in any way efficient, they are whipped if they run into difficulties in working the Engine which thro their ignorance they often do & no rewards are held out to them if they do better, their fare black bread & salt, yet Whistler says he never saw more cheerful fellows, tho those who understand them best – Russians themselves – say they are but ye<sup>712</sup> servants & must be watched & beaten. but Whistler thinks they must – to succeed with their road – adopt a more civilized system. I was very much astonished by a summons to our servants apartments yesterday to see poor Parsha,<sup>713</sup> when she went away with her husband last autumn to his mothers cottage 700 versts on the road to Archangel I thought we

should never see her in this world again, she was then in miserable health & he appeared to be in the prime of manhoods vigour, now she is a widow! he was ill only a week. her own health has been restored & his widowed mother is kind to her, so she is going back to live with her for a year, to pray over her husbands grave she says, & then to enter a convent, for life! poor Parsha & I mingled our tears.

Wednesday March 23<sup>rd</sup> On Friday last my husband took Debo & myself across the river to see the highly extolled paintings being exhibited all last week at the Academy of fine arts. the production of Russian Artists<sup>714</sup> most of them purchased by the Emperor for his palace, most beautiful they are, marine peices, one in which is pourtrayed Peter the Great standing on a rocky coast with a few trusty peasants bearing torches. the light from these thrown upon his figure & theirs is wonderful. they have fires blazing upon the rocks as if to warn the fleet in the storm, to keep of from so dangerous a shore. For this successful effort of the native Artist the Emperor has given him 4000 silver rubles.<sup>715</sup> Views of Constantinople – of Odessa upon the Black Sea – of Cronstadt & other sea ports upon which the sun gilds the water magnificently or the moonbeams play upon the waves<sup>716</sup> all delighted us in turn. I only regretted dear James could not have accompanied us. the crowd was so great we did not stay as long as we should have liked & Mr & Mrs Harrison<sup>717</sup> whom we met there accompanied us home & spent the day. Willie & Mary were just entering the Academy as we left it, our darling Will had been in Koritzkies room in the 3<sup>rd</sup> story of that building all the morning sitting for his portrait.<sup>718</sup> In the evening of Friday Debo had a musical circle. Saturday the weather continued so bright & mild I obtained the docts consent to taking James a drive, his first airing in nine weeks!<sup>719</sup> the sledging is now nearly broken up for the thaw has continued uninterrupted for a week past. Willie & I walked directly after breakfast today & made the circuit of the Gostinandva. great preparations for the Palm market which commences tomorrow<sup>720</sup> – We met several Droschkys in the Nevski, the first this season – Jemie is now taking a promenade with his Sister on the English quai. his father not yet returned from Alexandrofsky, he went there upon the rail road in attendance upon a party from the Winter palace. the Grand Duke Michel & staff, have gone to visit the American works.<sup>721</sup> during the last

fortnight Whistler has been incessantly required to be upon the peice of rail road 16 miles long been<sup>722</sup> St Petersburg & Colpina, because of the desire expressed by the Count Klienmichel to have every thing connected with it in complete order for a visit from the Emperor – first the Count went himself & was well pleased, with the fabric at Alexandrofsky as with the ease with which he travelled thither upon the rail road. such a bright array of fine Locomotives as were exhibited at the works were no every day sight, 108 in number, freshly painted & cleaned. Our countrymen expended about three thousand silver rubles in preparations for the oft deferred visit of the Emperor. however last Wednesday<sup>723</sup> they were fully compensated for all their trouble by the entire satisfaction he expressed, he was attended of course by the Count K as he is chief of the rail road department – the Héretier, the Grand duke Constantine & many of the Court, my husband was distinguished by an invitation to ride in the car with this royal cortége. the Emperor was exceedingly affable towards him, & put the question to him “could the rail road be opened to Moscow in two years more? Whistler answered in the affirmative without hesitation. The very possibility of such an event makes my heart bound homeward! & I do trust every facility will be given to the progress of the work henceforward. it is the only favor I would ask the Emperor. Winans was Engineer on the day of his majestys visit. At the works a wheel was cast in the Imperial presence, which is to bear the date &c in a suitable inscription. The Cars, the Locomotives, the shops & the hundreds of workmen appearing to the best advantage, were subjects by turns of the Emperors eulogium, when he spoke of the latter as fine fellows he added “but they will get drunk sometimes! what a pity they make beasts of themselves!” The day after his visit to the American works.<sup>724</sup> the Count held a levee, my husband having been invited, went with a supply of documents for the Count supposing (as he had previously urged despatch) they would be demanded but by the advice of his friend Col Melnikoff, put them in a corner till called for. When the Count summoned Whistler to a private audience in an inner apartment, he met him with marked kindness, kissed him on each side his face & hung an ornament, suspended by a scarlet ribbon around his neck, saying, the Emperor thus conferred upon him the order of St Anne – second class –<sup>725</sup> Whistler, as such honors are

new to republicans – felt abashed when he returned with the Count to the large circle in the outer room & was congratulated by the officers generally - even the servants as he went out of the palace congratulated him - his friends Cols Melnikoff & Crafts were promoted to the rank of Major Gen.<sup>1</sup> <sup>726</sup> Our countrymen from Alexandrofsky have brought in the magnificent diamond ring each has received from the Emperor, to exhibit to us, the three rings have been made for them purposely. for they are precisely alike & each valued at a thousand silver rubles.<sup>727</sup> I tell them they should have them converted into broaches, for their wives – tho I am sure I should feel such a jewel inappropriate to my own retired station & could not be tempted to wear such.

[Thursday] April 15<sup>th</sup> <sup>728</sup> The Influenza rages in this city at present, we have had four cases in our limited family circle, but thank God my dear husband is again so far recovered as to go out & attend to his duties, & our precious boys tho still taking cough medicine are well enough to study & to play in doors tho they must not venture into the damp atmosphere, our poor Pratchka still keeps her bed, she was so ill last Saturday as to send for her pastor who administered the Sacrament to her & her friends who wept around her bed supposing she must die. Doct Rogers has himself been a case, he says he has not any season before known this epidemic so violent or universal, not a family he attends without its victims & so suddenly are they seized, that a gentleman told him one day, where he expected to meet a large dinner party 30 excuses were sent in at the last hour. Gen.<sup>1</sup> Melnikoff had just left a friend dying with Grip when he called to ask after Whistler this morning & he tells many are daily dying from its effects, he himself had high fever & was delirious. Debo & I went in our neighbourhood yesterday to make a few visits, for all our acquaintance have some sick Sarah Merriellees<sup>729</sup> is still dangerously so. & her mother & aunt so exhausted from watching they have a Soeur de Charité to nurse the dear girl whose fever is obstinate & delirium continues. I have offered, now that my invalids need me not, to relieve the watchers around her bed — And this moment have had a note describing the accumulation of sorrows pressing upon that good family, Sarah no better. M<sup>ES</sup> M confined to her bed, two of their servants ill & two leaving their posts. also the Sœur de Charité so unwell she must go too. I wait my husbands

return to gain his consent to my aiding them by watching tonight. Debo & I ventured only to the front door this morning intending a walk, but we met our good doct, who recommended an umbrella, we turned back frightened by the shower of half snow, half rain. which drenches the streets, the ice in the Neva looks so black & spongy it must soon break up. It is needless to rail against the climate tho a Russian officer said to me today “how can any be healthy in this climate, we have six deg of heat today & had fifteen deg of cold day before yesterday”<sup>730</sup>

[Monday] May 10<sup>th</sup> We remarked to each other yesterday as we sought the shady side to walk from church the great change in the weather since the Sunday before<sup>731</sup> when we were glad to wrap our shubes around us. The ice in the Neva very unexpectedly began to yeild on tuesday & entirely broke up on Wednesday.<sup>732</sup> immediately upon its disappearance the air felt like Summer. On Friday<sup>733</sup> I ventured to take my boys out to walk how glad we all were to have their long embargo over, we walked along the quai (& were hailed by M<sup>rs</sup> Gwyer<sup>734</sup> who sat by her open window) I took my boys thro the boulevard of the Admiralty for we had heard of the Emperors daily reviews, in the space between that & the Winter palace, we pressed close to two officers who were making their way thro the crowd & obtained a good place. a gentleman decorated with many Orders was very flattering in his notice of our little, polite, Willie, who replied to his questions in french promptly tho with becoming modesty. We had as fine a view of the Emperor reviewing a regiment of [blank space left for its name]<sup>735</sup> as any one could have across so wide a space, soon we observed a lady & children upon one of the balconies of the palace kissing their hands to the emperor & then perceived a little boy of about five years of age run from the palace to the Emperor, who lifted him to kiss many times & continued to shake his little grand sons hand as he went on with the review. This the eldest born of the Héritier will be seated on the throne of all the Russias if he survives his father, who is quite young still.<sup>736</sup> The Journal last week announced the betrothal of the Grand Duke Constantine to a princess of Germany.<sup>737</sup> which country seems to be the nursery for all the crowned heads of Europe to keep up the seed of royalty. Again this spring there has been a christening at the Winter Palace chapel, another

son to, the Heritiér.<sup>738</sup> with cannonading & illumination succeeding a banquet

[Wednesday] May 19<sup>th</sup> I did not forget this anniversary of my dear husbands birthday, tho I had nothing but a kiss to offer him, never shall I forget how tenderly he returned my embrace, my heart was too full for utterance but I could pour it ought in thanks to God for giving me such a husband & pray for blessings on his path. Oh how earnestly do I pray our hearts may be united in our Saviour, then our love for each other & for our dear children will take a deeper a holier hue, then shall we be one throughout Eternity We had a circle of neighbours around our fireside last evening.<sup>739</sup> dear M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand whispered me her best wishes for many returns of this day, as she drank the majors health. When Debo & I came in from a walk today how surprised we were to find gifts from her dear father to each of us, for her a splendid work box, a musical one, with her first gold thimble, for me as beautiful a desk, as my first Russian Christmas gift was, completely filled with the finest writing materials.<sup>740</sup> but gratified as I feel by Whistlers kindness, the fact of having lost the other will make me too careful of this to enjoy it, I shall ask him to allow me to change the desk for a watch, which will be always carried about me. I must not omit to mention the neat french notes our dear boys wrote their father on his birth day<sup>741</sup> & presented with suitable gifts which I had bought as the Demidoff<sup>742</sup> to gratify their wish for something to give! We shall always remember the opening of the first 16 miles of the Moscow & Petersburg rail road to the public as it took place upon Whistlers 47<sup>th</sup> birth day.<sup>743</sup> all winter Cars have been running upon it, but only for the convenience of the rail road department.

Wednesday [May] 21<sup>st</sup> <sup>744</sup> The weather has been unseasonably cold for many days, since the passing of vast quantities of ice from Lake Ladoga. I never saw as much any season before, the winds have been unfavorable to its passing from the harbour, where quite a fleet of merchant vessels have been hemmed in, many suffering seriously, some wrecked & all dreading being run ashore. the report has been that 300 were waiting to get in to Cronstadt,<sup>745</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prince has been most uneasy about the fate of the Zephyr. Capt Leach - in which his brother Ben is 2<sup>nd</sup> Mate.<sup>746</sup> The English Steamers arrived today, their first trip this season, & the Stettin boat brought not only our Ambassador M<sup>r</sup>.

Ingersoll,<sup>747</sup> but our Springfield neighbours the Bliss family<sup>748</sup> took us by surprise. They look & act so naturally it is quite reviving to have them come into our fire side circle

Friday [May] 23<sup>rd</sup>! This is St Nicholas day, my husband was off after a hurried breakfast (as he has been obliged several mornings this week) to be at the Depot by eight oclock – when he returned to dinner he reported that a thousand passengers had gone by the 1<sup>st</sup> train, six hundred by the next. in the next train probably as many & the three trains to return this evening, makes a good beginning. The poor who resort annually to Colpina, (on this day to be cured of diseases at the shrine of this patron Saint, so the popular tradition<sup>749</sup>)

Preston. Lancashire. England. June 26<sup>th</sup> 1847 Saturday. It is a fortnight this afternoon<sup>750</sup> since I landed with my dear boys at Hull from Hamburg & I must record this period ere I review the weeks which preceded our setting out from St Petersburg upon this Summers tour. The first day of our voyage from Hamburg had been so rough as to make all the passengers sea sick but myself & some cause there was for stopping the boat in the night & cooling the engine to examine it, which caused us uneasiness for a little, & detained us so that we did not land as early as the Capt had expected.<sup>751</sup> The custom=house=officers were so polite as to give us no trouble about our trunks, they merely opened them & took our word that we had nothing to smuggle. We were made very comfortable at the Vittoria Hotel.<sup>752</sup> having brought letters to Mr Bamford,<sup>753</sup> from Mr Ropes, his clerk was very useful to me in exchanging Russian gold into sovereigns for me & advising about our reaching York by the mail train Sunday,<sup>754</sup> as the last train had left Hull for Scarborough ere we arrived, & equally strangers in Hull as in York, I greatly preferred attending divine service at the latter place, so after a nice tea we went early to rest, & were called by six oclock as it would have been a sad disappointment to have missed the only train, any but that for the mail not running on sunday. We took tickets for the 1<sup>st</sup> class & thus comfortably travelled two hours before breakfast. admiring the verdure of the country, the hawthorn yet being in full bloom & all nature so lovely in the early sabbath morning. I felt we could not be doing wrong in going such a distance to church, for we knew no one in Hull to tell us where to go, & to attend York minster<sup>755</sup> any one would make



greater efforts than we did by an hours earlier rising. Arrived at the Station house<sup>756</sup> we left our heaviest luggage to be locked up in the office, & went to the Royal Hotel<sup>757</sup> the nearest to the Minster. "Ettridges"<sup>758</sup> is an old establishment, my sister Eliza is delighted that I selected the very house she went to when a girl she visited York. They gave us an excellent, Yorkshire breakfast,<sup>759</sup> after which we prepared for church. Never shall I forget the feelings of reverence with which I entered the Minster, the service just commenced.<sup>760</sup> the pew opener gave us one of the best pews, where we could hear every part of the beautiful service equally well, the chaunting was finer than any I ever heard in english. I was glad the prayers were not chaunted & the sermon was excellent, so that I have never enjoyed the worship of the sanctuary more. My whole soul seemed melted by the goodness of God whose arm had led us safely across the seas, tho perils had menaced us the past week & I contrasted the sabbath previous to this,<sup>761</sup> when on board the Russian steamer we had scarcely found a quiet spot to read our bibles in, & where we had seen card tables surrounded by scoffers of the Lords day. We dined early & found the young lamb & asparagus quite a treat, for when we left Russia ten days before<sup>762</sup> not any signs of vegetation presented. Associating my early favorites Kate Prince & her Sainted Sister<sup>763</sup> with the Manor at York we begged to be directed to its grounds & the head waiter, an old & most respectable looking man walked with us to the gate of what are now the grounds of the Museum, that we might see the ruins of St Marys Abbey<sup>764</sup> until church time. we became so much interested we wished we had one more day to spend there, the Manor-school house where my young friends L & K P had been educated is now a school for the Blind,<sup>765</sup> its seclusion, yet so enclosed by the extensive grounds render it a most desirable place for a seminary. the building looks like a nunery & very probably was. Oh how beautiful are the ruins of the Abbey with their drapery of Ivy in the midst of what is now a highly cultivated garden! we could scarcely persuade Jemie to leave them so eager was he to explore deeper than bare walls & fine windows. It was a showery day, yet we went again to the Minster in the afternoon. & were early enough to walk around it & see the out side of the Deans Palace.<sup>766</sup> I was sorry the weather had not admitted of my going as I had been advised by a lady who sat in the same pew with me in the morning - to

hear a Mr Treevers<sup>767</sup> in the Pavement, & the more so, I regretted not going to hear this celebrated preacher, because the 2<sup>nd</sup> service at the minster broke the spell of the 1<sup>st</sup>. A spirit of worldliness was evinced by the pew opener who was rude until I gave him a shilling & then he was cringing. I felt pained too by the crowd of idle children playing on the porch ere the doors were opened to admit us. & when in the pew, ladies rudely seized the cushions from us to *kneel at their devotions*, & made us feel as intruders in the house of God. I thanked them for the seats we were allowed to retain, ere we left their pew. dear Jemie was so fatigued we took him back to our hotel & left him on the sofa to rest, while I took Willie & Mary to “All Saints church” but we were an hour too early & thinking that we must allot time for a good nights rest in anticipation of our early start, we felt obliged to leave this very old church tho I longed to worship in it & to profit by the eloquence of its pastor We reached Scarbro<sup>768</sup> to breakfast. went in the 2<sup>nd</sup> class carriages tho Jemies pride was wounded by so doing. I was much diverted by the talk among the farmers who were our fellow travellers, and glad to hear there never was a better prospect of fine crops in England than this season. Oh that men would therefore praise the Lord for all his goodness & declare His works to their children!<sup>769</sup> I was advised by a young farmer (who was going to a cattle fair ere we reached Scarbro<sup>770</sup> – to go to the Temperance House<sup>771</sup> there. and most comfortable we were the few hours we occupied a parlor for breakfasting & a bed room for making our toilettes. When our boys were made neat I sent them to seek M<sup>rs</sup> Wilsons cottage N<sup>o</sup> 5 on the Cliff,<sup>772</sup> as in the list of visiters, in the journal, our landlord discovered M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes lodgings to be there.<sup>773</sup> My kind friend soon came back with my boys & was accompanied by her mother,<sup>774</sup> we all accompanied them immediately to their cottage on the Cliff. my first hour there was devoted to writing my dear husband as the foreign mail was to close at the end of that time & M<sup>rs</sup> R had also a letter to finish to her husband, so we sat side by side at our desks. I cannot at this distance record how our week there was spent. my boys enjoyed every thing, the weather was rather showery, but the soil soon became dry & they exercised on the beach, or upon the cliffs, walking or upon ponies, or in looking for Cornelians<sup>775</sup> or pretty pebbles or shells. the little Rope’s out of doors from morning till night, darling Willy with his attentive

Naanooshka<sup>776</sup> always the first object to be seen on the beach as I opened my window to look out. this sweet infant is ever associated with my own angel Johnie, & what a contrast his present healthful appearance, to his frail state in S.<sup>t</sup> Petersburg last year, when mine was so blooming! I rejoice for my friend that her Willie is such a picture of health. & I am assured that my darling is blooming in paradise.” but my tears always flowed as I felt my bereavement while M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes fondled her little one. I was very far from feeling well myself at Scarbro, & thankful to be allowed to stay by the fire side alone, while all went out to benefit by the sea air. I exerted myself to walk one afternoon with dear M<sup>rs</sup> Hall, we talked of her sainted Emily,<sup>777</sup> this christian mother has never lamented her own loss, or attributed it to the effects of a bad climate or any *evil chance* she feels that God had a hidden purpose of mercy in the sudden bereavement. I never saw M<sup>rs</sup> Hall’s countenance otherwise than cheerful, yet no mirth around her could excite her to laugh. love reigned in the family circle at the cottage, & we left them with regret, my heart filled with gratitude that I had been enabled to visit them & for all the kindness.

South Shore of Blackpool.<sup>778</sup> on the Lancashire coast. July 28<sup>th</sup> 1847. Wednesday. I shall begin this second day of our visit to this bathing place a review of the interval, during which I have been either too unwell to write more than my correspondence with absent dear ones required, or I have been visiting different friends who have interfered with this task. But my Sister Alicia advises me to take this opportunity for scribbling my thoughts, for she has companions in my boys & I am not quite strong enough to brave the high wind, which they say puts them in a glow as they walk upon the beach, the surf is rages. often during the last night the roaring of the waves awoke me & when I came down to breakfast this morning, Betty<sup>779</sup> expressed the fear that our good Mary had felt the sea too rough on her voyage from Ireland to Liverpool, she left Preston more than a month ago to visit her native land, & wrote of her wish to return about this time, May God bring her in safety to us! the day before she went, she was most devoted to me for I was obliged to keep my bed, the chills which had been daily creeping thro me, ended in fever, but tho some gentle doses of medicine prescribed by doctor Winstanley<sup>780</sup> in a measure relieved me, it was not till we were obliged to

summon a surgeon<sup>781</sup> to Jemie when we were on a visit at Mr Picards<sup>782</sup> in Kirby Lonsdale,<sup>783</sup> that my symptoms were deemed serious enough to warrant calomel,<sup>784</sup> for my Sister Eliza had made up her mind my ailment was mental, it was not so entirely, for ever since that time I have been gradually gaining strength & my appetite is now as good as need be. How favored have we been in a fine season! & how abundant the provision for the suffering state of this country, made by the bountiful Giver, in this fruitful season, such crops of hay as we have seen gathered in are indeed unusual & now the corn fields are as promising of plenty, while the potatoe fields are yeilding *healthy* crops, & every green vegetable is cheap in the markets. God grant that His relenting goodness may make the lively impressions it ought upon the hearts of all classes in this favored land of gospel light. Well might Mr MacGrath<sup>785</sup> say in the eloquent appeal I heard him make in the Walton church,<sup>786</sup> that a lesson had been sent Britian in the calamities of Ireland, he touched upon the day of humiliation appointed by the queen some few months back<sup>787</sup> – & besought them to continue their supplications to the King of kings & to study his word & walk in the fear of bringing down His judgements. he was pleading for the sunday & parish schools of Walton where he was once pastor<sup>788</sup> with only an open bible in his hand & his arguments were irresistable. for the study of that volume was recommended as the foundation of all education. I had heard this man of God 17 years ago! My boys attention was rivetted & they did not forget the preaching of this eloquent Irish clergyman. for some weeks afterwards when we attended Worsley church at the seat of the Earl of Ellesmere & we had as impressive a discourse, they seem pleased to discover the preacher there also was an Irish protestant,<sup>789</sup> But I must go back to the Sunday at Walton (which is only three miles from Preston) that I may not only record it as my darling Jemies 13<sup>th</sup> birth day. but dwell upon the hospitality extended to us from Mr Swainsons<sup>790</sup> family, we lunched at his house & as Mr MCG is his son in law profited by his conversation between services & went back to the family pew<sup>791</sup> to hear him preach to a full congregation of poor - in the afternoon again. We resisted an invitation to dinner for five oclock as we preferred returning home to tea. We walked thro green meadows & by the Ribble side. Aunt E had taken my boys home in her carriage, so Aunt A & I had a delightful tête

a tête upon the comforts of religion & I was not fatigued by my first long walk. my boys reported to me that they had gone to Uncle Ws pew alone in the afternoon, as Aunt E could not leave her guest M<sup>rs</sup> T Ainsworth<sup>792</sup> alone all day, & when I heard too that many had called to pay their compliments to her, I was the more thankful I had been with those who had held religious counsel all day. both M<sup>rs</sup> MacGrath & her sister in law M<sup>rs</sup> W Swainson<sup>793</sup> tho young & beautiful appear decided followers of the Lord Jesus. And so I should hope is the interesting M<sup>rs</sup> T. A of Floss<sup>794</sup> for her father was a minister of the church of Scotland<sup>795</sup> but as the wife of a Unitarian, she must not speak of the Saviour!<sup>796</sup> her health is impaired & she has known many afflictions lately in the loss of sisters by consumption & the death of one of her own beautiful little boys.<sup>797</sup> she has two left, of the ages of 5 & 3.<sup>798</sup> oh that these little ones may be trained as Christs lambs! yet it is fearful to think that the christian mother may not confess Him before men, as her Lord & her God. “Yoke not yourselves to unbelievers”<sup>799</sup> for such shall have trouble in the flesh” I must not pass over our sojourn of a week at Kirkby Lonsdale at the beginning of this month. my sister Alicia remained in Preston because the carriage would only accommodate comfortably M<sup>r</sup> W. Aunt E my boys & self. the coachmans wife<sup>800</sup> sometimes exchanged seats with me, that I might have a better view of the charming country thro which we journeyed, especially when we entered Westmoreland where the scenery becomes so diversified. Willie & Jemie rode by turns on the dickey with me. & George had much to say to us, for he is still a very important personage in the household of Uncle W. having been in his service thirty years. his wife Mary is one of the best attendants upon table I ever met with & her plate is the admiration of all the visitors at her masters table, she made herself equally useful at M<sup>r</sup> Picards, where we were welcomed to an early tea. We had set out exactly at seven oclock from Preston after a very early breakfast, & as was it was in the hottest weather we have experienced, we rested three hours at Lancaster, which gave us leisure to go into the old church<sup>801</sup> - for it happened to be open for morning prayers - & to look at the monument to the memory of L Richmonds mother in this church yard.<sup>802</sup> but I am in error, now I recollect this visit to the old church at Lancaster was on our return from Kirby Lonsdale I ought not to forget that upon our journey to Westmoreland, neither

Jemie or I were well enough to walk about Lancaster in the heat of the day, tho he wished much to persuade Aunt Eliza to allow himself & Willie to go to the court house<sup>803</sup> where he had seen a mob gather & where he understood a case was to be tried. to divert him from this fancy, she persuaded him she wished him to take her likeness,<sup>804</sup> & fell asleep while sitting for it to him! she pronounced it very satisfactory & lest it should be rubbed out (for it was in a book of Willies, she washed the page with milk & as I should have expected soiled it completely We stopped to bate the horses at a village called Hornby between Lancaster & Kirby L & had time to walk thro the beautiful grounds around the Castle of the same name,<sup>805</sup> we followed the course of the river Lune upon which Lancaster is situated all our journey. “the crook of the Lune” is famed for its beauty, & from this point the route became more & more attractive enclosed by hills & abounding in wood, rich fields of grain, or meadow land, “it was hay making season” & the air was perfumed. Kirby Lonsdale is most beautifully situated upon the Lune, embosomed in hills, tho excepting the church which is surrounded by its burying ground<sup>806</sup> & on the river bank, the town itself is not picturesque.<sup>807</sup> Mr Picards house I remarked before it was pointed out as the home of my old friend Elizabeth W<sup>808</sup> as the nicest looking in the street, central yet not public, she stood at her door to welcome us & to introduce me as the only stranger to her husband, their only child a little fellow in his fifth year,<sup>809</sup> was soon on the most intimate terms with the “little boys” as he styled Jemie & Willie. they went to the river side to fish together day by day or played horse thro the garden. & were equally sorry when the last days companionship came round. I could not tempt my boys from their gambols with little John Richard, to accompany our large party in the carriage or on foot upon the various excursions we made in the environs of Kirby. one afternoon indeed Willie went to the ornamented grounds of Casterton,<sup>810</sup> for “Lala” or Isabel Simpson<sup>811</sup> - took Johnie & we found room to squeeze his little cousins Mary & Meggie<sup>812</sup> in the carriage, as only Miss Simpson went besides my sister E & I. M<sup>ES</sup> Picard remained at home with the gents & Jemie chose to be with them. the children were far more intent upon finding wild strawberries on the sides of the elevation, than upon views, the garden was like a fairy scene, for it was the height of the season for roses. Each successive afternoon my

sister ordered the carriage to some new point over at Casterton, the village connected with the lordly manor & called by the same name is like a picture with its neat cottages covered with vines & their little flower gardens enclosing each. the schools & church of Casterton are far famed,<sup>813</sup> but the reality exceeded all the descriptions I had listened to, they are situated on very high ground, yet hills rise far above them, the grounds under cultivation are very extensive, & the variety of flowers the verdure of wood & meadow surrounding the chaste style of architecture made it indeed like fairy land. we walked around the pretty church which seems rather in a flower garden than burial ground, tho in fact the beds are infants graves - for an infant. school is connected with that for the education of the daughters of indigent clergymen- & some black marble tomb stones marked the resting places of some taken in their youth to Eternity. yet flowers bloomed gaily & roses of every variety were trained around their graves. The owner of Casterton<sup>814</sup> having understood from our surgeon<sup>815</sup> that strangers - guests of M<sup>r</sup> Picard - were admirers of his great taste & his benevolent spirit - sent thro M<sup>r</sup> Whitaker an invitation to us to ascend still higher his elevated & highly ornamented grounds, even to visit his gardens enclosing his own lordly mansion & to see his conservatories, as his roses were in perfection, we could not resist the temptation & spent the last afternoon in wandering about them & certainly were amply repaid for any exertion. I cannot enumerate the variety of roses in that parterre, but there was every shade & size from almost black, to pure white, from the tiny Scotch hundred leaf to the Cabbage, some hung in festoons, some covered bowers & every bed was luxuriant. we drove from Casterton to the other side of Kirby to call upon some ladies<sup>816</sup> who had invited us to tea, & here I found more to interest me, in the bee hives. we had scarcely returned to the town when one of the Misses Tomlinson sent a servant laden with their honied spoils, a tin case filled with virgin honey in the white comb. *for my share* I was much obliged. This same kind hearted spinster had given my Sister an engraving to send me because of its resemblance to my angel Charlie.<sup>817</sup> It was the wish of Sister Eliza that I should thank Miss T when she first called to see us, but I could not do so in general conversation, & ere I could wait to whisper it apart to the stranger, my Sister had anticipated me. I have not attempted to describe the comforts we

participated in, at Elizabeths home, but should choose if I might, for my family such a snugger, it is a stone house with three parlors & a front kitchen on the first floor. M<sup>rs</sup> Ware<sup>818</sup> the widowed Sister of Elizabeth calls one of the sitting rooms hers & furnishes it, with the sleeping room above it, which in her absence at Harrogate myself & boys occupied, these look out into the garden & therefore I was charmed had been selected for such a lover of flowers as I am. My old friends the Misses Simpson<sup>819</sup> of Edinburgh call Elizabeths house their home. “Lala” is the governess of the three little cousin Picards.<sup>820</sup> During our visit Jemie attempted the portraits of even the three nice servant maids,<sup>821</sup> & Johnie was induced to stand as a model,<sup>822</sup> by the promise of two of the largest Strawberries in his fathers garden. I never saw such fruit as that bed yeilded, M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Picard cultivate their neat garden themselves & its plentiful produce rewards their industry. We had a dessert each day of fine cherries or strawberries gathered by their own hand. cucumbers from their hot bed - excellent head lettuce, new potatoes - green peas, all of their own planting & picking. I shall always associate Elizabeth with tranquil home-scenes-& luxuriant natural scenery - for when I visited her 17 years ago she was the comfort of her widowed mother<sup>823</sup> & North Gate<sup>824</sup> was situated in Wensledale one of the loveliest valleys of Yorkshire. During our late visit at Kirby one day in alluding to her suffering sea sickness if riding in a close carriage, her husband laughed & said “Elizabeth was not formed to be a fine lady” “no no ! Richard that she was not was her smiling response she was to be your wife & she envies no one” Often have I watched her devoted fondness towards this gude mon of hers with painful interest, for I am told she has deep anxieties for his health, tho he is a picture of manly beauty in the prime of life, his lungs are not sound it is feared.<sup>825</sup> This world is not our home, even such an earthly paradise as Kirby Lonsdale is not secure from the destroyer. But if trials assail Elizabeth, her trust I know is in God. Tho little John Richard threatened to break Uncle Ws carriage or lame his horses, yet we had to leave on the friday morning<sup>826</sup> of that happy week. And right glad was Aunt Alicia to welcome us in the Preston home to tea that same night. Jemie has since, received a flattering proof that he made friends at Kirby, for the kind surgeon there M<sup>r</sup> Whitaker has written<sup>827</sup> to ask his young patient to return to make him a visit, I had



read in the countenance of both physician & Jemie a mutual love at first sight, for Mr W has no boy of his own,<sup>828</sup> & confessed to Mr Winstanley how lively an interest James excited. Many thanks for his prescriptions to us both, for he administered judiciously to my case as to James. by his recommendation I should have sought a sea side retreat immediately but an invitation to visit my friends at Chadock Hall<sup>829</sup> first induced me on Wednesday the 14<sup>th</sup> <sup>830</sup> inst to set out from Preston with my Sister Alicia & boys by the 4 oclock afternoon train, we reached the Astley station<sup>831</sup> in an hour & found a cart awaiting our luggage & old Peter<sup>832</sup> coming forward from the pony phaeton to meet us, but my adventurous boys must have surprised Miss Smiths steady old coach man, for he was scarcely off his seat ere they occupied it & had reins & whip in hand, even I accustomed as I am to their sudden movements was astounded & as the ponys head was turned towards Chadock I almost expected he would take them there without us. Old Peter laughed good humouredly & restored order. he is a great contrast to George at Preston<sup>833</sup> certainly, for he allowed the young mad caps to drive by turns, notwithstanding their having attempted it before asking permission. Cordial was the welcome awaiting our arrival at the old Hall from Mr Robt Smith, my dear friend Anne & her two sweet young neices & protégées Mary & Bessie,<sup>834</sup> whom I had not seen since they were little girls, for 17 years had elapsed since my last visit to Chadock. in that time they had lost their parents, & they reward Aunt Anne for every sacrifice she has made to devote herself to them, by contributing as they do every hour now to her comfort. Bessie the youngest looks too fragile to endure the storms of an earthly pilgrimage, those she has known have depressed her young bouyancy of spirit & she is habitually pensive, I saw many proofs of her deep piety during the week I was at Chadock, & believe Mary to be equally pious, tho her firmer health yeilds her a greater stock of cheerfulness. she would be in her sphere as a clergymans wife is some village,<sup>835</sup> for these dear girls shrink from the bustle of a town life. they go hand in hand as Aunt Annes housekeepers alternately, or in works of charity, their recreations are reading aloud to her or to each other over embroidery, or Bessies wax flower making, but I observed they began every day directly after breakfast by the study of Gods word, they regularly retired to their own room together, to read from the same bible,

& it was the last subject with the trio before retiring at night. If I had lost my full appreciation of the value of time in a four years. absence from a land of gospel light, I have been brought to reflection by the example of these conscientious young disciples. How very often I wished dear Debo had been with us that week at Chadock. The country around it tho so entirely unlike Kirby Lonsdale was as charming to me, we were favored in a continuance of fine bright weather for daily walks or drives. it is a fine farming district, & a plain so very extensive, would perhaps have wanted variety but for the shades of green, in the newly mown fields, contrasted with waving wheat, barley and oats, with their rich hawthorn hedges separating them & the quantity of wood land interspersed, the trees are many of them very large, & with the help of fancy I could imagine the ocean in the distance, for the tallest looked like a fleet in the distance. Often in our rambles we would see partridges or rabbits or pheasants, for the Earl of Ellesmere<sup>836</sup> has much game on his estate & all the neighbourhood around Chadock Hall is his property. himself & his Countess<sup>837</sup> are deservedly beloved for they are promoters of improvement in the condition of the poor<sup>838</sup> all around there, he has built a new castle at Worsley<sup>839</sup> since I first knew the neighbourhood, & the prettiest new church<sup>840</sup> within walking distance of it I ever examined. it was at evening service there my boys discovered the preacher by his earnestness & *idiom* to be Irish.<sup>841</sup> but Mary Smith had interested me so much in the rightful & youthful incumbent<sup>842</sup> that I cannot help wishing his health may be restored & that the temporary pastor may preach the word in some other parish. it is a nephew of M<sup>rs</sup> Sherwood<sup>843</sup> who was first appointed to the Earl of Ellesmeres chapel. but premonitory symptoms of consumption have driven him to the south of Europe for this year, she engaged the heart of an orphan who was in her voyage from India bereft of all her natural protectors by ship wreck,<sup>844</sup> her fathers wealth was in the English funds. may she have the open hand of Charity to secure her a heavenly interest, from all I learn of the ladies of Ellesmere she will have good examples. We had been within the pretty chapel during one of our strolls in the week & I had observed a printed notice in each pew, requesting all the congregation to unite in the devotions, the responses & if possible in singing the praises of God. And as we entered on sunday evening<sup>845</sup> just after the service commenced it

seemed one burst of praise. the seats are all free & all were filled. we had some of us driven in the pony phaeton so Anne, my Sister & I walked home with M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> & Bessie took my boys in the carriage. I was not fatigued, tho my boys had gone to their nest when we reached Chadock. for Jemie had walked both morning & afternoon to the Ellesmere Chapel 1 1/4 mile distance & I had desired they should wait to bid me good night after my experiment. The air is certainly better for me at Chadock than here at the Ocean, but my boys enjoy the bathing, & I hope it may be for their good we came hither.

Preston. September. Saturday 10<sup>th</sup> <sup>846</sup> Seated in the pleasant back chamber at my dear twin Sisters which has been occupied by my Sister Alicia & I all summer, when after our various excursions we return to this home, I determine this bright morning to endeavour to recollect as distinctly as I can the scenes thro which I have passed since my last date. Let me first record my own restoration to health, for in the search, writing & reading have been neglected. & while I regret not having been able to note down in succession the scenes we have passed thro, the many dear friends we have visited & who have visited us, I feel that it would have been wrong to have tied myself to the desk. While at the cottage at South Shore my dear Sister & Brother Winstanley came to spend a few days with us, bringing the carriage load. the boys could scarcely wait till it stopped for them to give three cheers. & how glad we all were to see our own Mary<sup>847</sup> on the dickey with George & his wife. Jemie said we had a feast day, that day for so many good things were brought to add to the good things we had provided in expectation of their coming to dinner. to hominy & fresh milk was added the luxury of cream & fresh Eggs in abundance for breakfast. the boys lamented when their indulgent Uncle & Aunt must leave us & cousin Anne Clunie<sup>848</sup> went too! Jemie wished to have gone back with them *home*. but I thought we must fulfil our fortnight.<sup>849</sup> I must not forget to mention the day we all went to dine at the rectory at Poulton.<sup>850</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> John Hull<sup>851</sup> were so kind & hospitable & their governess<sup>852</sup> entered into all the sports of the children, our boys seemed to win her admiration the weather was most propitious, so that the games were all upon the green sward under large walnut trees & as we older folks sat at the window we shared the enjoyment. How almost enviable I thought M<sup>rs</sup> Hulls lot, such a home,

so retired from bustle yet so conveniently situated for her husbands duties he need scarcely be gone an hour from her, & their large family (Lucy the eldest only the age of our Jemie)<sup>853</sup> all so bright & so dutiful & so fond! We went to see the church,<sup>854</sup> where there is an elegant monument to the memory of the father of the pastor - my kind friend old Doctor Hull<sup>855</sup> of Manchester is buried at Poulton his native town. At dinner we had very fine fruit, but the children who had been allowed the favor of coming to table, were considerably released at dessert, that they might gather theirs in the garden, where all sorts of ripe berries abounded. we afterwards joined them there.

We went often to see poor old Aunt Wilkin<sup>856</sup> at Black Pool where she resides with her daughter Priscilla, who married an honest carrier,<sup>857</sup> & takes lodgers thro the summer, for their house is finely situated on the beach. How many solitary musings I had in my strolls upon that long beach at low tide! when the dear boys were amusing themselves with bow & arrows. or on donkeys or in throwing stones as far as they could send them into the surf. But the last bathe was taken the second saturday<sup>858</sup> there & we had a fine afternoon to return bag & baggage to Preston. My Sister Eliza & kind Mr W were waiting at the Station to welcome us. & had scarcely done so, ere they were met by one of the servants telling them Sir James Wemess<sup>859</sup> was at the house. he afterwards went again with as many as could make the exertion, back to the station to see Mr & Mrs Ormerod<sup>860</sup> passing thro, for my part I was obliged to lie down on the sofa after my journey, until tea time. It is surprising how much fatigue my Sister goes thro, tho she cannot now bear the excitement of entertaining many at a time as she used to do. there is an incessant demand upon her hospitality & sympathies. each day she regularly visits an infirm old lady to cheer her in a sick chamber. Mrs Walton<sup>861</sup> would feel alarmed if she staid away without sending word that something extraordinary prevented it. this grateful old lady is continually racking her brain to think what she can find for Mrs Winstanley! & her amiable daughter Agness<sup>862</sup> delights in inventing & seconding these little surprises of her invalid mother. My sister laughs & asks the old lady if she fancies she has a *poor look*? & Mr Winstanley advises Eliza to take a basket of her arm, for seldom two days elapse without her bringing home some nice thing insisted upon. We had not

long time allotted for Preston upon our return from South Shore ere the day was fixed by my friends in Liverpool for my visit to Cambridge St.<sup>863</sup> poor Jemie had left undone much which he applied himself to accomplishing the last day. there was a sketch of Aunt Winnie<sup>864</sup> promised to Miss Clunie.<sup>865</sup> & a beautiful engraving of Miss Waltons<sup>866</sup> long waiting to be copied, he did copy the old hermit at his devotions<sup>867</sup> very correctly, tho he had only a common pencil & fools cap paper. Aunt Eliza said she should have it framed.

I set out for Liverpool with my boys only, as Aunt Alicia could not leave Preston until her cousin should to return to Scotland, & we had no time to lose. I was glad to have enjoyed the society of Cousin Anne Clunie three weeks in all. for I have always loved her & she is a true christian.

Dear Eliza & John Sandland were waiting for us at the Edge Hill station,<sup>868</sup> & soon we were driven to the snug home of their dear mother. how warm & comforting was the embrace of this friend of my youth. "Oh how like you are what your dear mother was when I first saw her!" she said to me when she had told me over & over how glad she felt to see myself & boys. I found Mrs Sandland looking so interesting fair after her severe illness, that tho so delicate in appearance she seemed to have become younger, her hair is still beautiful & her eyes looked less dejected than they had been many years ago they must be always beautiful. she was wearing blue ribbons on her blond cap – but now alas she is again in deep mourning, for within this last week both Mr Jno Grayson & his sister Bessie<sup>869</sup> have been released by death from great suffering, they died happy! speaking of their trust in an all sufficient Saviour, & dear Mrs Sandland is now at Roby<sup>870</sup> comforting her bereaved relatives – I shall ever treasure up the memories of kindnesses experienced daily at 10 Cambridge St my friends made myself & boys so much at home. John Sandland seemed to feel he could not be too condescending to Jemie & Willie & devoted himself to their amusement, even to country strolls to help them fly their kite. he had reminiscences of my making a pet of him when I was a school girl & he a "little one"<sup>871</sup> And he was so partial to my boys as to fancy them more intelligent than lads of their age are generally. he showed them the Docks. took them to the Assizes<sup>872</sup> to hear a trial & see the Judges in their big wigs – he was most amused at the greeting between a countryman of ours with them when he gratified

their wish to go on board an American ship. the mate a Massachusetts man would scarcely let them go ashore again he and Jemie were so communicative, so truly “hail fellow well met”<sup>873</sup> I availed of opportunity for hearing the greatest pulpit orator of Liverpool,<sup>874</sup> altho M<sup>rs</sup> Sandland does not frequent St Judes. it is not distant from her house. Eliza went with me to the thursday<sup>875</sup> lecture the very first evening of my arrival, I had heard the eloquence of M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Neill (now Doctor extolled, & perhaps it was because of such extravagant praise I was at first rather disappointed, his discourse was from the 6<sup>th</sup> of Romans.<sup>876</sup> it certainly was excellent, for Hugh McNeill is a most clear reasoner. I went again on Sunday morning,<sup>877</sup> the aisles were filled, but so many families being out of town there was not the usual difficulty of obtaining seats in pews & we faced the reverend speaker, who wins each time more & more upon his auditors. the whole service is most impressive. A lady member of the congregation—is the only female in the not numerous choir, her voice is very fine, simple tunes are selected as most easily joined in by the whole congregation. The illustrations given to his subject by M<sup>r</sup> McNeill are very beautiful, he preaches without notes. referring from time to time to the little pocket bible which he has open in his hand. as tho he is most attentive to the *written* word, which he seems to have by heart. In the evening he preached from 2<sup>nd</sup> Epistle of St Peter.<sup>878</sup> I was sorry not to have taken my Jemie to hear him, as he described the works which would be burnt up!<sup>879</sup> even every thing however important in the estimation of man - which is not to the glory of God! Oh how rivetted was the attention of the hundreds who filled aisles & pews & galleries! may it not have been in vain! On monday I went to see my friends the Blis’s for the last time at the American boarding house in Duke S<sup>t</sup>.<sup>880</sup> Sarah B took charge of a pot of Ivy plants for my Sister Kate, M<sup>rs</sup> Bliss promised to deliver a parcel to my dear mother from me. I cannot say I envied them embarking in the Montezuma<sup>881</sup> that day, tho the ship is so fine, so many emigrants were to be fellow passengers. these kind friends had told me much of their Swiss tour in a first call I made them in Liverpool, they described Debo as quite a heroine & said she had been such an acquisition to their party.<sup>882</sup> but they had been obliged to give her up to our friends in London, M<sup>rs</sup> Clarke Haden<sup>883</sup> claimed the fulfilment of our daughters promise to visit her in Deans Yard

Westminster.<sup>884</sup> And the Maingays at Woolwich<sup>885</sup> must have their share. So when I first took possession of a pretty cottage over at Egremont on the Cheshire coast<sup>886</sup> to give Jemie more sea bathing, Eliza Sandland only accompanied myself & boys. Aunt Alicia & our servant Mary soon after joined us from Preston. The weather was hot in Liverpool, we realized how preferable the opposite side of the river was whenever we were attracted to the city to shop, but the crossing in the ferry steamers we found very agreeable with each its band of music. Eliza & I sometimes exerted ourselves to rise early enough to take a stroll before breakfast, her dear mother occasionally would cross over from the city to spend a long afternoon with us, she enjoyed as much as we did the walks in which the environs of Egremont abound, & while we three were enticed to wander thro pretty lanes & corn fields, John Sandland would join my boys in their juvenile sports, reporting to me, when 7 o'clock assembled us all around our frugal evening meal, that they had been boys together. I must not omit to record the friendly attentions of Mr Vallances<sup>887</sup> family to us, it was pleasant to me to meet an early friend in his sweet little wife,<sup>888</sup> & her brother George Dunscombe<sup>889</sup> being on a visit from my native land to his own, could tell me much of my own dear brothers family circle at New York. Mrs Vallance has a numerous family circle of her own now, her eldest daughter Minnie<sup>890</sup> a girl in her teens I took great interest in, because of her amiability & self devotion to her mama & the little ones. she spent an afternoon with us at the cottage Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Maude<sup>891</sup> also was very attentive to us. I had been introduced to him when he passed thro Preston, he supped & slept at Mr Winstanleys, & is a favorite. his lodgings being near ours on the beach, he stopped sometimes to take my letters for Russia or America to the Liverpool post office, sometimes we met in crossing the ferry, & once he made leisure to take my boys fishing, And when at last the day was at last the day was appointed for my dear Debo leaving London with Emma Maingay as her companion, he politely met them at the station in L Pool & brought them to our cottage door. little Willies eagerness to see Sister was so great, he waited at the Egremont ferry & capered by her side all the way, till Jemie at our gate claimed the turn of bringing her to Mother. How happy it made us to have Debo restored to us in safety after all her perils by sea & land, but tho her countenance looked cheerful, to me she

appeared not to have regained health in her tour thro Switzerland, she was very eager to recount to me in a tête à tête on the sofa after tea her pleasant visit to the kind Hadens at Deans Yard, & as I had lost my voice by a severe cold (caught thro imprudently prolonging my enjoyment in bathing) hers sunk to a whisper, as she described to me each member of the family. I was not suspicious of any other cause than sympathy in my inability to speak above a whisper. & therefore did not trace the many symptoms of her mind being ill at ease to the true cause in the day or two succeeding her joining us at the sea side. On thursday the 26<sup>th</sup> of August however all was explained satisfactorily by letters from 62 Sloan St from an unknown member of the Haden family,<sup>892</sup> & also vouchers from his Aunt in Deans Y<sup>d</sup> never did I realize the friendship of dear Annie Ormerod so truly, I found she had acted as a tender mother to my daughter while under her protection, & she wrote that the young physician her husbands nephew who had attended herself thro several illnesses, was soliciting her influence for our consent to his union with Debo. The brief period of their acquaintance we must overlook because of the long friendship between his family & our own<sup>893</sup> - the surprise must be softened to Whistler & I became at once an Amenuensis, in copying the letters which came daily from London, those from our old friend Annie O. now M<sup>rs</sup> Clarke Haden of course being the best vouchers for all that others wrote in favor of the nephew of her husband.<sup>894</sup> Dear Debo herself arose very early to write her fond father upon this most important event of her young life.<sup>895</sup> And she chose also to acquaint her Aunt & Uncle Winstanley, a day only elapsed ere she received their blessing, but we must yet wait long ere she can receive that of her father or know whether he can comply with our united wishes for his coming to England to meet us.<sup>896</sup> Debos heart is so set upon the accomplishment of Seymours hopes for their union this autumn, her Aunt Eliza says we might as well chop her head off as propose her going back to Russia & indeed she seems to depend upon daily communications to & from Sloan S.<sup>t</sup> - for as the youthful pair had plighted their troth I could not oppose their very natural wish to write each other, tho a visit from the lover is deferred until we have the countenance of Whistler to give opriety to it. M<sup>r</sup> Hadens mother<sup>897</sup> wrote Debo at once upon learning the state of his affections, of her entire



approval. Mary Boott who is the affianced of his (only brother) Charles,<sup>898</sup> has written in the most lively strain her delight that her dear little D is to be one among them. while Rose Haden<sup>899</sup> the young & only sister of these fond brothers is only prevented by her timidity writing the favored one. Seymour has sent Debo a brief memoir in print, of his father,<sup>900</sup> which tells us he also was a physician, a man of worth & talents beyond the common lot, that he wrote many valuable treatises on medicine, & was conspicuous as a member of a musical coterié, he died young. The great talent for music among all this family of Haden, might lead to the presumption of connection at least with the celebrated composer, but that the name is spelt differently.<sup>901</sup> Our friend M<sup>rs</sup> Kirk Boott,<sup>902</sup> having always been particularly partial to Debo, will I think be well pleased that her favorite nephew Seymour is to bring the dear girl into their family circle. he no doubt has written to inform them in Boston. altho we have only to our own George disclosed his sisters prospects. until we have her fathers views as to the marriage. dear little Willie & Jemie have not the least idea that their sweet “Sis” is seeking a home in England. when they know it, they will become better reconciled to remaining at Holly Bank,<sup>903</sup> in the prospect of spending their holidays with her occasionally — And now have months elapsed since my poor journal was opened,<sup>904</sup> we did not doom our dear boys to a separation from us, for when their father joined us at Preston to give away their sister in marriage, he could not bear to part from all at once. M<sup>r</sup> Stewart expressed his regret at their removal from his school in the most flattering terms, saying that their example would have been valuable to the other boys. indeed I had observed with grateful emotions that the blessing from on high, upon our training them, had enabled Jemie especially to resist temptations among his play fellows, that he had not yeilded to their persuasions to deceive their masters & that when he had made mistakes, he still had courage to confess his fault. May God always continue to my darling James & Willie tender consciences, that they may never prevaricate. It was with fervent prayer I sought counsel from God in our important decision as to whether to leave our boys in England, or to bring them back to Russia, for I knew their fond father would not without due consideration decide, as he would make any sacrifice of selfish inclination for their future good, especially for James health. We

went to Holly Bank together the next day after Whistlers arrival at Preston (I have not described that, tho it was so exciting at the time, my spirits had been at the lowest ebb, when my Sisters went out hoping to bring me at least a letter, on their way to the office Sister Alicia discovered G W W in the large white familiar characters upon some trunks a porter was wheeling across from the rail road station,<sup>905</sup> she sprung forward to embrace them, but happily fell upon Whistler, who became as eager as my sisters to reach home for the public exhibition of feeling made him shrink from public gaze! how welcome he was to us all! the transition from a most painful state of suspense & anxiety, to joy was almost too great for me. and we thought him looking so well! & he had not experienced any of the storms, which had made me tremble for his safety. Oh how delighted he was to have Debo beside him! he was rather shocked at finding the wedding day fixed, without waiting for him, it was monday he arrived & thursday was to have been the day, he must be in London that day to deliver government despatches,<sup>906</sup> so it was put off till Saturday)<sup>907</sup> there was so much bustle in anticipation of winding up Debos affairs at Preston, that her father & I were glad to find ourselves occupying a car of the 1<sup>st</sup> class on our way to Liverpool. it was beautiful bright weather. the sail to Birkenhead was lovely & Oh how delighted our boys were to welcome us at school. we did not then think they were to return to it *only* to say farewell to Mr & Mrs Stewart,<sup>908</sup> who seemed so fond of them. we asked for them to visit Preston for some days. their carpet bag was soon put up, a new suit of clothes for each having been completed by order – Tom Clunie<sup>909</sup> had taken them to the most fashionable tailor<sup>910</sup> for a new Polka jacket<sup>911</sup> & pr of white trowsers. tho I had not let the secret out that these were for bridal array– We lunched at a confectioners in Bold St<sup>912</sup> instead of dinner & then put Willie in a Fly<sup>913</sup> with the carpet bag &c to deposit at Mrs Sandlands & wait our coming there. Jemie went shopping with father & I, each of our boys seemed happy to be at our disposal *any* way. I had to select a diamond pin for Seymour & a bracelet for Emma<sup>914</sup> as bridal gifts from Debo. It was late in the afternoon when we reached 10 Cambridge St<sup>t</sup> our kind friends there were so glad to see us! to welcome Whistler after five years separation,<sup>915</sup> John really shone as master of the house, I was only sorry my husband could spend so brief a time with him, they went

out to a stationers together, leaving us ladies to talk over the wedding, as we had not met since they had been informed of the sudden event in darling Debo's life. they entered so kindly in our feelings & mingled thankfulness at Debo's bright prospects, & our struggle in giving her up for life! they had attended to the wedding cake &c for me in Liverpool. How touching such proofs of friendship as I gazed on their own deep mourning for their dear Bessie & Mr John Grayson.<sup>916</sup> Yes two had been taken in youth, from their family circle since I had last seen them, & they had wept for the surviving mother<sup>917</sup> & the young widow & two fatherless boys. John Sandland has sent me the obituary he had written upon his cousin J G's death.<sup>918</sup> We were obliged to leave our sincere & affectionate friends directly after tea, to be in time at the station for the last train, when we reached Preston there was our good Mary & Betty<sup>919</sup> in waiting, who took all care of parcels & boys off our hands, & it was not many minutes ere<sup>920</sup> we were welcomed in Uncle Winstanley's parlor. "What did you come for you good for nothing chaps?" "We thought you wanted to see us, as much as we did you" answered Jemie with the tone of a privileged favorite. The next evening<sup>921</sup> Whistler started to travel all night to London taking Jemie with him for company. Debo had written Seymour at what hotel he would find her father the day he had appointed for their personal introduction to each other. & at 11 o'clock the young man was punctual, each had much business to finish in that day, thursday, for they were to journey back to Preston together at night, but Whistler managed to go to Sloane St to dinner supposing Seymour's mother & sister were there. so Jemie saw nothing to amuse him in that day's visit to London, for father & he were driving about from one place to another all day. The trio reached Preston at midnight, it had been as busy a day with us there, & I was still in the girls room, where I had spent the whole evening helping Debo to look thro her treasures, to see what I must pack up & what she would give away for I knew her father would not be willing to spare me from his side. I was the only one in the house who had not undressed. but not expecting our travellers till morning I was frightened by pebbles rattling against the windows of the girls room, supposing the only light had attracted a mob, for 20 factories having been shut up there were alas I knew discontented spirits enough, to raise a disturbance, & gentlemen among the manufacturerers having been late

calling upon Mr Winstanley, I fancied were still in the parlor,<sup>922</sup> I did not know how late it was really! & the girls jumped out of bed frightened by the alarm I could not avoid shewing. I went down stairs alone, trembling, for the knocking was now at the side door. I opened the dining room very softly lest the gents should be there, all was darkness, then I went to Mr Winstanleys sleeping chamber & roused him, it was really a pity to disturb the good old gentleman, but it was a droll scene when he came out in his night cap & slippers looking taller than ever in the long fur Caftan<sup>923</sup> my husband had brought him, with his spouse of lowly stature peeping out after him, for by this time Jemies ringing voice had brought me to the street door & I let the travellers in, & above stairs. the true cause of the midnight disturbance was understood, Debo had slipped a black silk dress & visite<sup>924</sup> on and was waiting in the vestibule, to catch one embrace from her lover as he should pass up to his apartment, & there was Aunt Alicia in her night dress busy lifting poor Willie from the bed Seymour must occupy, & a pretty time she had with both the boys in hers the rest of that night! The next day there was no trace of any confusion soon after breakfast, for the nice Betty & Hannah<sup>925</sup> soon ordered all the apartments & Aunt Alicia chose one to herself in the attic. I dont like to recal that day to mind. for Whistler was not well, I staid in our room all day by his bedside. Debo was shut up in the little parlor with Seymour directing bridal cards to his hundred friends, to announce that Mr & Mrs Seymour Haden would be “at home” on the 15<sup>th</sup> of November at 62 Sloane S! Ah what a pity that worldly ceremony made Debo forget her dear father that *last day* she might have been with him, but she was so delighted with her bright prospects, she could not suspect that the approaching separation was making father ill. the *business* of her wedding, was destroying all sentiment! Oh if we could have had it under our own roof we should not have had such a bustle. Yet dear, kind, Aunt Eliza took it all off our hands, & was as busy as a bee all day in preparations for the bridal dejeuner. Mr Clarke Haden arrived from Fleetwood<sup>926</sup> in the evening, as it had been arranged by the Vicars<sup>927</sup> permission that he as Seymours Uncle should perform the ceremony. he had written a most beautiful letter<sup>928</sup> previously to Whistlers arrival, over which we had all shed tears & Aunt E would have me copy it for her to preserve with the last dear Annie had written her. Whistler made the

exertion to get up for tea, that we might evince every respect towards the Rev<sup>d</sup> Uncle, but Oh it was painful the gloom which hung upon our spirits. Emma whispered me for mercys sake, to propose music, I did ask Seymour if I might have the pleasure of hearing him chaunt with the girls, but he thought his poor Uncle would associate it with the past & be over come, so we had to try to talk, but every one seemed pre-occupied, & the Vicar called upon Mr C Haden, & Seymour was summoned to the dining room to see him too. I had put up a pr of white silk gloves for each the maid servants with a half sovereign slipped in the finger as Miss W-s parting gift after prayers, & the coachman George his pair with a sovereign. My Sister selected the 12<sup>th</sup> Chap of Romans<sup>929</sup> which she read very impressively, previously having told us, that it had been a favorite of her Grandmothers.<sup>930</sup> That night every thing had been ordered so that we should be like clock work, to lose not a moment of Debos wedding day. her trunks were already packed. The 16<sup>th</sup> of Oct was one of the brightest days ever experienced in England. When I first met my Sisters they were all dressed in satins, & ready to be bonnetted. Mr Winstanley was seated in the little parlor where any one who wished coffee or tea buttered toast or dry or even an egg might go sans ceremonie & take it. Before the bride & only brides maid Emma put on their shubes to go to the carriage, the half dozen maid servants<sup>931</sup> begged to be admitted to their chamber to see & admire them. I think there were three carriages to drive us to the old Parish church. I congratulated the young ladies their dresses were quite covered by the long black satin shubes. for unluckily it was market day & Fishergate was thronged early as it was. As we encircled the altar in the nave of the old church, so gloriously shone the sun thro the eastern windows, that rainbow hues covered the Altar. we were only a family party – little Johnie Chapman<sup>932</sup> was the only spectator & he told his mama<sup>933</sup> on his return home, he had been blinded by the tears, which would come as he thought Miss Whistler was going away from them forever! affectionate little fellow! The so lately-widow'd uncle read the service most impressively, but when he put his hand upon the head of the newly wedded pair to bless them, his words almost chocked him - no doubt thoughts of Annie rushed to his mind - but he recovered his self command for the rest of the day – I was annoyed by the rudeness of the crowd pressing upon us

as we attempted to get from the church to the carriage, Mr Winstanley expected it & had filled our boys pockets & his own with sixpences, but still he cried shame on the English custom<sup>934</sup> while the shower of silver diverted the rude people from us & we soon drove home The Vicar only was invited to the bridal dejeuner, it certainly was ample & elegant, on each side of the ornamented wedding cake were the beautiful bouquets which Mrs Chapman had sent to London for in the expectation that the bride & Emma (the only brides maid – would have held them. but choice & aromatic as were the flowers, they would have been inconvenient to carry, they graced the table, which had also a great display of the Winstanley plate; dear Debo was seated between her father & Seymour, looking the happiest of the happy, not thinking of how soon she was to part from the gentle & indulgent parent but full of fond anticipations of a bright future with the young protector her heart had selected. she wore her white chip bonnet<sup>935</sup> during breakfast & Emma a pretty rose colored bonnet. When the health of the young pair was proposed in champagne, poor Whistler raised his eyes to the portrait of my brother William over the mantle peice opposite where they sat, & said “let us next drink to the health of our brother, who would I am sure take a lively part in, what now engages us if he could be here”<sup>936</sup> — The passing of wedding cake thro the pure gold ring Debo was then required to condescend to.<sup>937</sup> soon after which I went with her to her room that she might change her white dress for a travelling one, which was equally becoming. While there Mrs Chapman & her daughters<sup>938</sup> came to say adieu, as they wished *me joy* it sunk like a knell upon my heart. When we went down stairs<sup>939</sup> the drawing-room our friends from the Cliff<sup>940</sup> were there, & Whistler & I had to endure all their congratulations, well meant no doubt, but surely if any had reflected upon the sacrifice we had been required to make, the most delicate & feeling attention to our feelings, had been silence. Debo bid us good bye without a tear, her eyes shone with happiness, & surely a brighter sunshine in England never shone, than that of the 16<sup>th</sup> of last Oct. Neither Whistler or I saw the old shoe thrown by Aunt Eliza after the carriage<sup>941</sup> as it whirled off from the front gate, tho I heard afterwards this omen of good luck was not omitted. We had proposed going to Fleetwood to visit the bereaved parents there. by the first train after we had parted from our darling girl, for our hearts could sympathise with

Mr & Mrs Ormerod, but Aunt Eliza insisted we must eat the wedding dinner first, she went herself in her rich puce col<sup>d</sup> <sup>942</sup> satin & new white chip bonnet to exhibit herself to old Mrs Walton<sup>943</sup> & took James to shew him off to the invalid - as the only grooms-man - Willie who was dressed exactly like him went too & took from me a large peice of wedding cake to the kind old lady. I was obliged to appear in black at dinner, as no time was allowed to change my dress after it, and I had worn mourning for my friend Annie from the day we heard of her death, until dear Debo's wedding. busy memory had reminded me of the sad solemnities in our drawing-room at St Petersburg on the 16<sup>th</sup> of last Oct! & I thought how very similar the effects to myself & dear husband the two ceremonies,<sup>944</sup> we were assured our loss of our angel baby was his happiness he had been taken to heavenly mansions & thus secured from earthly vicissitudes & sorrow. We had resigned Debo for this life also, tho for her happiness in a new home. & our hearts were heavy with grief at the distant prospect of our meeting again, for our departure for the continent could not be delayed to welcome her in London, on her return from the bridal tour in Wales - The duty Clarke Haden had come to Preston having been fulfilled, he took his place in the car for Fleetwood with us, & as we had one to ourselves, he was not restrained in uttering what was uppermost in his thoughts, he bent his head & said in a low voice to me "Do you remember when we last met at this station you said to *her* how happy you thought her, travelling with her husband? now permit me congratulate yourself & Mr W<sup>m</sup> Edward Ormerod<sup>945</sup> just then came (by the Manchester train) & took a seat with us & we were not much more than a half hour in reaching Fleetwood, where poor Mr Ormerod<sup>946</sup> & Mrs Edw<sup>d</sup> <sup>947</sup>was waiting at the station. It was distressing on first meeting dear Annie's bereaved Mother,<sup>948</sup> but she commanded her feelings wonderfully. she often sighed as tho her heart must be bursting & once laying her hand upon it whispered "oh you know not what a weight is here! but she can never come to me! I shall go to her" Whistler's tears flowed as did mine, yet we felt it more congenial to our present feelings to be at the house of mourning,<sup>949</sup> & we staid until the last train, with our kind friends, who seemed to think the more of our visit, that it was a proof we could remember them on such a day. What a busy day was the next monday<sup>950</sup> to us all! Emma was to go with us the

next day to London, Whistler asked Aunt Alicia to go with him & Jemie to Liverpool, & the two last went to Holly Bank<sup>951</sup> to bid adieu to it. I had completed packing Debos trunks for London & ours for the continent when they came back to Preston by tea time. Very early on tuesday<sup>952</sup> Whistler bade adieu to Mr Winstanley & my kind sisters, that he might spend the day in examining different stations on the route, he arranged that we should follow by the early afternoon train & meet him in Birmingham, as we did. Oh that dreadful last day in Preston, it is too sad to recal the bustle & the parting! after five months finding a home under that hospitable roof, much as I longed to be settled in my own home, it was trying to bid adieu. & it will be a grief to me till I see my dear Sisters again, that *business* curtailed my intercourse with them that last day. Mr Winstanley presented us each with plaid scarfs, even to my boys for the voyage. We reached the Euston station at midnight. Emma staid at the hotel there<sup>953</sup> with us till after breakfast, when (as she naturally was impatient to get home after a six weeks absence) we hired a carriage, the boys & I accompanied her to Shooters Hill,<sup>954</sup> the weather was bright as Oct in my native land, & we enjoyed our visit for the day to Wellesley House. we found all the family at home,<sup>955</sup> but Mr Maingay who was in town on business. how glad they all were to have Emma back again & they thought her looking so well! she was almost crazy with joy! laughing incessantly. Eliza had just returned from visiting her district of poor cottagers when we arrived, she was the picture of neatness & composure, looking so placid & with a heavenly expression on her mild, sweet face. Emma joked her sweet Sister upon a resemblance in her quaker attire to some plain good lady of their acquaintance, Eliza smiled & so did their mother, who remarked she could not resemble a better woman. “No I dont wish to look like her mama!” why not? “No *earthly* models mama” gently replied this follower of our Lord. Eliza entrusted to my care a good book for her friend Mary Touchkoff<sup>956</sup> at St P. this excellent book “The family of Bethany<sup>957</sup> was a solace to me in crossing the rough seas — she gave me also a Russian bible to bring home, to place upon the window of our vestibule where so frequently couriers are detained a half hour & where I always keep a supply of Russian tracts. After I had said good bye to Mrs Maingay she called me back to the sofa where a sprained foot detained her, to embrace me again. how much I



should have enjoyed a few days in Elizas society. My boys had gone off to the nut trees with Fred after lunch. but little Lillie<sup>958</sup> clung to her sisters. at last I could make them hear my summons back to London. Our hotel was the Waterloo, on the Thames.<sup>959</sup> it might have been amusing to watch the boats passing our windows which looked out upon the river, but the weather was so fine & we had many friends & places to visit. Jemie would have lingered a day at Westminster Abbey,<sup>960</sup> for he had taken out paper & pencil to sketch monuments, but the Sexton at last hinted prayers would soon begin, & we must come again. It was just as difficult for him to see enough of the Colliseum,<sup>961</sup> the statuary, panorama of London & the Cartoons in turn invited him to linger. I sent Mary with the boys to St Pauls<sup>962</sup> another day. but took them to call at Mrs T Smiths, St James Park<sup>963</sup> - a lovely situation, such a treat to me to spend an evening with the lovely daughter of my old friend Mrs Stevenson! I made an engagement to go with Eliza to Clapham to see Mrs Shaws family<sup>964</sup> & Oh how disappointed I was not to accomplish it, I had been *at home* under the hospitable roof of Calcutta House<sup>965</sup> five weeks 18 years ago, as Anna Mc with dear Mrs Stevenson when we first visited London, together & in the two last visits I have made to London with my children, I have tried in vain to *call even!* for the Shaws now reside at Clapham, hourleys run there, but it takes a morning to visit a friend. & our time was so precious, we could only call at Doct Bootts<sup>966</sup> the last day. how much I had to do that day! I took Willie with me to Paternoster row,<sup>967</sup> to select a book or two to *leave* on Sisters toilette as a souvenir of her birth day. then drove to Sloane St. The house keeper<sup>968</sup> was very attentive & shewed me all the apartments to be graced by her young mistress occupation. Mr Hadens study on the first floor. above it the dining room – opposite to which the drawing room looks out on a small park, Cadogan Gardens.<sup>969</sup> Above this salon is Debos boudoir, furnished with blue, its walls covered with Seymours sketches of Italy & Switzerland<sup>970</sup> –opening into it is a most commodious bath & dressing room. Above the dining room – looking out into the flower garden belonging to their house – is their bed room, with its new wardrobes & every elegance for the lady fair. it seemed a pity not to see her smiling approval of all, but the sunny days of Oct it was of more importance to her to pass among the Welsh hills, breathing a pure & healthful

atmosphere, she would have enough of London, even tho her home so abounds in comforts & elegancies. We left our hotel after a very late dinner in the evening, to sleep on board the Steamer for Hamburg,<sup>971</sup> never shall I forget the impression made on my mind by the contrast between those two extreme points of the vast metropolis the west end & the direction we took to reach the river, as we drove thro dark narrow streets of the city & saw such squalid wretchedness, it did not do to think of the luxury of the favored few at the court end. it seemed to us all we were driving thro a district of pollution & crime. And then the Thames boatmen! what a set swearing at each other, seizing our luggage & hurrying us so savagely into their boats in the darkness of the evening I almost trembled, & scarcely expected they would put us on board the Steamer without pilfering us of some of our articles of luggage, but Whistler did not dispute their unlawful demand for hire, as a lady did who went passenger in the steamer with us, by which she was put on board minus a whole peice of broad cloth<sup>972</sup> &c for servants liveries, while she was only intent upon a *fair* settlement one of the men must have sliily slipped back into the wherry this very valuable bundle, for she did not discover her loss until after she had lost all sight of them. The ladies cabin was rather confined & very crowded, so I felt thankful that I was not one of those compelled by sea-sickness to keep my narrow berth, so I each morning met my husband & dear boys at breakfast time in the saloon, and if I had not as good a relish for the meal as Jemie & Willie I had plenty of books to beguile time of tediousness, and it seemed to me such a favor to have the society of my husband, this being my first voyage of *days* with him. I was so soothed too when thinking of having parted from Debo ! by the perusal of "The family of Bethany," but I have before mention its having been recommended to me by dear Eliza Maingay. Oh how delighted we all felt in landing at Hamburg on monday;<sup>973</sup> not having spent quite three days on board the Victoria. the scenery to the city from the mouth of the Elbe is rather flat, but we gazed at the shores with villages or country seats scattered along, with pleasurable emotions, no such annoyances as passports or custom house inspection of luggage on landing at one of the principal wharfs, our boys were soon making their knowledge of German useful, & amusing themselves by putting questions to the people around us. we were soon

very comfortably domiciled at Streights Hotel<sup>974</sup> in the beautiful new square, in the centre of which is an artificial lake on miniature scale, in which at night the lights are reflected & thus the effect of the fine buildings, is heightened & extended. The custom throughout Germany I believe is to take every meal but dinner in travelling — in the same room in which the traveller passes the night, but we asked & obtained the favor to have our breakfast table set (and a nice repast too) in the *salle à manger*. there was one bright little German footman who devoted himself to us. & even prevented gentlemen smoking in the saloon while we were there at breakfast. At dinner unless we hastened from the table d'hôte immediately after dessert we must have been quite scented with segars, as they were handed regularly round to the Gents. German ladies seem to be reconciled to the custom, for we always left many ladies at table at the elbows of their cavaliers. We found Hamburg an excellent shopping place, such an abundant supply of french goods especially & as no duties is upon them, cheaper there than any where out of France. I supplied myself with dresses for the remainder of my sojourn in Russia I hope! Whistler tried to tempt me to purchase a very elegant cloak just imported from Paris, it was drab cloth<sup>975</sup> lined & trimmed with dark blue, very tempting! & Jemie thought I ought not to mind giving five pounds English for it, as father wished me to look nice! but Uncle Winstanleys gift of a beautiful tartan scarf was enough I thought in addition to my plaid cloak & other cloaks at home. Whistler supplied our boys with new shubes at Hamburg, for our voyage made it necessary they should be thoroughly guarded against cold. And a blustering time we had of in crossing the Baltic so late in the season of Oct, for it was the last boat to St P in which we embarked on Sat Oct 30<sup>th</sup>. While at Lubec we staid of course with our attentive host of the Stadt Hambourg, & Jemie paid many a visit to his gallery of pictures.<sup>976</sup> We only spent one night at that curious old town & went in the same vehicle which we had hired at Hamburg, to take us, to Travemunde. We had a continuance of bright weather & did not suffer from cold as we had feared we might. upon our reaching our steamer, we immediately deposited our luggage under care of the Steward, mine for the convenience of the voyage being arranged by the attentive German stewardess in my state room, she evinced great interest in me & tho we could not talk together she often kissed my hand

& her countenance expressed that she still retained the tender sympathy for me, which the painful circumstances of my first acquaintance with her had elicited, when she was stewardess of the *Alexandra*<sup>977</sup> There proved to be only one lady passenger beside myself this time on board the *Nicoli*.<sup>978</sup> so that there was no objection to Mary having the state room next my own, but the stewardess was ever so watchful to attend upon me that I did not tax Marys services, the boys were however glad she was well enough to be at the beck when they wanted her, there were few gentlemen passengers & each had an entire stateroom except Jamie & Willie who of course preferred occupying the same & next their fathers. I always remained as late as possible with Whistler, for he had taken cold & was really ill & felt depressed. the *gales* were all in our favor, but we had a taste of what we might have suffered had our course been in the other direction, for having run too rapidly before the wind, the Capt put about to prevent our reaching Cronstadt too early in the morning, & even I felt sick from the roughness of the motion a few hours. We were all obliged to rise very early in the morning to prepare for custom house officers. How different my feelings now, to when I had encountered their scrutiny before; how comfortable Whistler protection had rendered me all this route! what a treat to have him to travel with. the officers were exceedingly polite to him, as his passport announced him a courier from the embassy in London, they merely asked the number of articles of our luggage, ticketed each, so that when we reached the English quai at St Petersburg, our things we all passed ashore without being required to go to the Custom house. I have omitted to mention that among the companions of our voyage were two, whom we associate with occasionally as visiters at our fire side. One is a Doctor Crawford<sup>979</sup> to whom I feel much indebted for his lending me his Church Records<sup>980</sup> to read as he receives them from London, thro favor to Prince of Oldenbourg in whose family he has an appointment,-as *moral governer* to his son.<sup>981</sup> the doctor is a decidedly religious man, so true a witness of our Saviour among men, he seeks the society of all christians whether of the church of England or Dissenters, his attendance at Mr Ellerbys saturday evening prayer meetings missionary meetings &c as constant as his coming to our church on the sabbath & he is one of the few never absent from the Lords table. The other companion of our

voyage who visits us still is a Mr Konoring<sup>982</sup> a Pole, but of the Russian diplomatic corps. he has just returned from Brazil after a three years absence from this city, where his father resides.<sup>983</sup> he is a perfect gentleman, quite young & speaks English well. I discover that his mother<sup>984</sup> was a dear friend to my favorite Miss Funk. & that she was a truly pious lady. the son also seems thoughtful. How glad I was to see W<sup>m</sup> Maingay upon our first landing! & it was so attentive in him running to bring our neighbours to welcome us & so kind in M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes to make the exertion to meet us with her husband, they insisted upon our lunching & dining at their house & had Mr & M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand & Lizzie Ropes to meet us at tea.<sup>985</sup> I could not have imagined it would be so delightful to return to our St Petersburg home, but no place had seemed so comfortable & none so commodious in all my travels. Mr Prince<sup>986</sup> had had it put in such beautiful order, & it had been thoroughly painted, papered &c during the summer, even the double windows were put in & bright fires were burning in the grates, & carpet down. I felt so grateful to Mr Prince for all the trouble he had been at in superintending preparations for our welcome home! Matvie<sup>987</sup> looked neat as ever & was very much gratified by my having brought him a new blue cloth round-a-bout<sup>988</sup> from Hamburgh, & a pr of white gloves, such as had been distributed at M<sup>rs</sup> Hadens wedding. Our faithful little Cook came to take possession of the kitchen the very day of my return, & she liked the blanket shawl<sup>989</sup> I brought her from England, she had kept herself out of place all summer, that she might serve us! Our faithful Laundress<sup>990</sup> too had reserved herself for me. she came back immediately to her old duties, I had a pretty English cap for her with bordering of net & ribbons enough to trim three. And ere many days even our good cow<sup>991</sup> was restored to us in better condition than ever, from her pasturage at Alexandrofsky, Mr Eastwicks family had had her milk for the summer, for her keeping. Ere I could unpack our trunks even friends & acquaintances thronged upon me, ah how often I thought of dear Debo who had always been ready to do the honors in the drawing room! sometimes two or three sets of ladies would call at one time, for instance as I was receiving the fashionable M<sup>rs</sup> F B. the equally stylish M<sup>rs</sup> Slatta & the lovely M<sup>rs</sup> M A came & at the same time Mad Melnikoff & daughter,<sup>992</sup> I scarcely could answer all the questions about Debo & our

summers tours, especially as Mad M speaks french or Russ only. By very early rising & late taking rest I managed to get my house hold duties in operation before the sabbath came. And in due time to report our safe arrival to all across the Baltic & Atlantic. I must not omit to mention a new baby among our American colony at Alexandrofsky & soon M<sup>r</sup> Harrison invited all his compatriots to the christening of his little “Marie Olga”<sup>993</sup> Doct Law performed the solemn rite, the young Sec of our legation stood proxy for some uncle<sup>994</sup> of the little black eyed stranger, M<sup>rs</sup> Leland an Aunt lately arrived from Baltimore its god-mother.<sup>995</sup> A Russian maminka<sup>996</sup> brought the “dooshinka” or darling,<sup>997</sup> to the drawing room & waited in her peculiar costume to receive her nursling back, from its mother when the christening was ended. M<sup>rs</sup> Harrison seemed her good husbands chief source of interest & anxiety, he feared her being fatigued at the banquet which we all partook of & before it was ended, by a sign had an easy chair brought in that she might rest. As her health continued feeble she was not able to avail of invitations from M<sup>r</sup> Ropes to all the American circle to keep the Yankee thanksgiving on the last thursday of Nov at his house, neither could she be one among us at a magnificent dinner given up by M<sup>r</sup> Ingersoll our Ambassador<sup>998</sup> immediately afterd but as change of scene, quiet, & entirely relief from domestic cares, were advised by her physician I had the guest chamber of our lodgings made as comfortable & cheerful as possible & invited her to make me a visit, she brought her little Alicia to renew her claim upon her God-mother & my good Mary occupying the next room to theirs took care of both. M<sup>rs</sup> H at first could only reach the drawingroom sofa by great exertion, but her strength & spirits daily improved & ere she left us, she even rose to family-prayers & breakfast. The annual birth day party for her Henry & Annie<sup>999</sup> occured while their mother was with us, Mary went to Alexandrofsky with little Alicia & my boys to attend it, on Christmas eve *our* style, M<sup>rs</sup> H & I had a snug quiet day by ourselves, she even exerted herself to get in next door, to spend an hour with my dear good neighbour M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes, while I wrote my own dear Mother. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand came to us to tea. Whistler & M<sup>r</sup> H arrived from A with the boys from the juvenile fête, bringing us fragments of good things, but little Alicia came not back to town. Aunty Maria kept her as a hostage, how surprised I was when my guests appeared at breakfast to

hear they must return home to a Christmas dinner. But M<sup>rs</sup> H looked as bright as the sunny day & I would not discourage her, by advising her to let Doct H<sup>1000</sup> govern her movements. I went with her happy husband to the English book store<sup>1001</sup> by stealth while she was directing Mary about her packing, to surprise her with a gift, it was indeed a *seasonable* one, a precious & elegant vol of family prayers with portions of scripture heading each & beautifully illustrated. When next I went to see her, she whispered me she had begun the New Year by using it regularly in her family circle! And since then herself & M<sup>rs</sup> Leland have become members of our holy communion! M<sup>rs</sup> Eastwick had gone up with me to the altar when I had no longer a daughter by my side, & now these two Sisters have joined us, how sacred becomes the bond in a foreign land, when those from a distant country become so united by love to the Lord Jesus! Oh may we be faithful witnesses for Him wherever His providence leads us! I was made member of a ladies committee (patronised by Lady Bloomfield of the committee patronised by Lady Bloomfield of the British Legation)<sup>1002</sup> for visiting the newly established British school<sup>1003</sup> as chiefly connected with our congregation, tho as M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrand is one of its most generous supporters M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Ellerby of the chapel also are of the gentlemen & ladies committees. I should rather have been made teacher in a sabbath school at our church, but Doct Law thinks religious instruction will be connected with other courses of instruction at the British school — April 25<sup>th</sup> 1848 And now in resuming my much neglected journal,<sup>1004</sup> to give my dear mother as true a statement as I can of what occupies me while absent from her – I will briefly remark upon the success which has *not yet* crowned extraordinary efforts, for establishing this greatly needed seminary for the neglected children of English mechanics, weavers & all of that class in this city & its environs. No expense has been spared by owners of mills such as M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrand, or M<sup>r</sup> Baird who owns an enormous iron foundry &c, M<sup>r</sup> Wood to prove himself a patron of the school besides unlimited pecuniary contribution, placed his own little boy as one of the boarders, having implicit trust in M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Smith (as an English clergyman, who were sent from England) to superintend the classes, assistant teachers for modern languages, governesses, house keeper, every necessary aid, to keep in order about forty children of both sexes. Doct & M<sup>rs</sup> Law

incessant in their supervision & the committees to attend monthly to inspect accounts &c, no trouble, no earthly means spared! yet evils unforeseen have arisen, a want of unity among the directors, so that now the girls department is closed until another teacher can arrive to take Mrs Smiths place, as she is found not capable.<sup>1005</sup> I have timidly again hinted the propriety of connecting a Sunday - school with our church, why should we not among the thousand who claim membership with us find teachers, when in Mr Ellerbys little congregation of two hundred, they have a regular attendance of forty Sunday scholars. God would no doubt bless our efforts if we began by asking his aid! I am using my persuasion with the Americans at Alexandroffsky to open a Sunday school there this season, as the room in which Mr Ellerby<sup>1006</sup> preaches to them every Sunday afternoon would be ready for the school, & that devoted pastor could open it with prayer after his service. he has attended a bible class there weekly all winter. We have no religious instruction but from our pulpit & I fear youth is not so impressed by it as when it is personal, *in a class*. May the Holy Spirit teach the shepherds of Christs flock everywhere. I often sigh for some other evidences of devotion in our congregation, than the "Passion week" strict attendance at prayers in Church. During Lent theatrical performances are prohibited by law in Russia, & the Italian Opera is closed but morning concerts & tableaux vivant supply the want, & members of our church do not deny themselves these courtly substitutes for the winters dissipation. I cannot be reconciled to these inconsistencies in those who call themselves followers of Christ. Do I lack charity? I hope not, for charity means love to God & to all mankind in Christ Jesus. I have had the privilege of meeting occasionally these few weeks past a most devoted christian who has been the guest of our neighbours Mr Merriellees, & have listened to the detailed accounts of the state of religion in the south of Russia which Mr Mellville<sup>1007</sup> narrated to us, with intense interest, he has lately set out on his long journey to return to Odessa, which town has been his headquarters these last twelve years, he is a scotchman, but has acquired sufficient knowledge of many languages to communicate freely with Germans, Poles, Tartars, Turks, Armenians &c he seems most familiar with the jews & gives most cheering reports of their willingness to read the New Testament, he has often seen it used in their school, has there



heard the youth in classes reading it. but Mahometuns also are eager to possess themselves of the scriptures, & to all the mingled population in all his journeyings for distribtng the bible & tracts, he *gives* to those who are too poor to buy, tho he finds ready purchasers. he would trace his wanderings on the map, tell us where were the *fire* worshippers & linger over some points of the route to describe the wonders or the luxuriance of nature, where ignorance or superstition clouded the noblest work of God. he came to St P to replenish his stock of bibles & tracts. God has given him favor in the sight of some who hold great priviliges under this goverment, & their names are passports to gain him free access & egress on his journey, were he *called* a missionary he would be banished the country. God put it in his heart to come to this vast field of labour, he modestly asked protection as a stranger & waited for God to open the path of duty in His service, & it is marvelous the success which attends him, we will pray & hope God will impel other evangelical christians to follow his example. he says he only wants help, for the field is ripe for an abundant harvest. I often wished that my dear mother could listen to this extraordinary traveller! & thought too how much such christian friends as Mr Nichols or Mr Lee would have been interested in his recitals, he was so ready to communicate, & looked so sincere & so benevolent. When he described to me the condition of English emigrants thro out the interior of Russia, I felt grieved for them that they had abandoned all the free institutions of their native land, for uncertain pecuniary benefit, their children speaking only Russ, reading in no language! When I told him of the luxuries which in a few months has crept into the British school here, tho founded upon the most economical system only last summer! A dancing class clandestinely begun on Ash Wednesday! &c he sighed, & said how earnestly he wished schools suited to the necessities of the English at the south might be founded in this metropolis & in Moscow. he knows intimately the clergyman in Moscow<sup>1008</sup> who arrived there last summer only, yet who has already done so much to improve his flock. he has given up two rooms in the parsonage for a school, he visits his people in the most friendly manner & prays often at their houses. his wife is also a fellow labourer with him in his congregation. It is cheering to hear of such a pastor of the protestant church any where on this continent, where

temptations to lukewarmness & worldly policy, induce most to be mere preachers, deceiving themselves, they throw stumbling blocks in the way, by their own inconsistencies. We are now brought to an era of the world to make men stop & reflect, & ask themselves in what they place their trust. As my old friend Henriet Hallback<sup>1009</sup> asks me in a letter I received last saturday from her at Frankfurt on the Maine “who would have dreamed three months ago of the revolutions which now prevail all over this continent. France a republic! Prussia with only a nominal king! the base policy of the crafty Metternich (1773–1859) no longer endurable & he obliged to flee from Austria, as Louis Philippe (1773–1850) & Guizot (1781–1874) from France. how many of Earths nobles seeking an asylum in England, the boasted soil of the free! yet Ireland is filled with British troops to quell rebellion there, & at the great meeting of the Chartists in London lately (the 10<sup>th</sup> of this month)<sup>1010</sup> there were many threatening remarks againsts the expences of the royal family, such as “what entitled the queen-dowager to receive £100.000 per ann, while the wives & children of British subjects were starving?” May God so over-rule in the councils of Europe that a better state of society be ordered. As soon as the revolutions in the south and west reached the Emperors ears, he issued the following Ukase, which was read first in all the Greek churches on the sunday, with great effect by the priests, who made every heart throb with loyalty to their Sovereign. It was published in the journals the next day.<sup>1011</sup>

Manifeste de S. M. L' Empereur. Par la grace de Dieu. Nous, Nicolas Premier, Empereur et Autocrate de toutes les Russies. Etc-Savoir faisons:

Après les bénédictions d'une longue paix, l'Europe occidentale se trouve aujourd'hui livrée à des troubles qui menacent d'amener le renversement de toute autorité légitime, de tout ordre social.

L'émeute et l'anarchie, qui d'abord ont éclaté en France, n'ont pas tardé à franchir la frontière de l'Allemagne, et s'y répandant comme un torrent destructeur dont la fureur s'accroît à raison des concessions faites par les gouvernements, ont fini par atteindre l'Empire d'Autriche et le royaume de Prusse, *Nos alliés*. Aujourd'hui, l'audace révolutionnaire ne connaissant plus de bornes, ose même dans sa démence menacer la Russie dont Dieu Nous a confié les destinées. Qu'il n'en soit pas ainsi! A

l'exemple, de Nos Prédécesseurs fidèles à la sainte foi orthodoxe, après avoir invoqué le secours du Dieu Tout-Puissant, Nous attendrons Nos ennemis de pied ferme, de quelque côté qu'ils viennent, et sans ménager notre Personne, nous unissant plus étroitement que jamais à Notre Sainte Russie, nous défendrons l'honneur du nom Russe et l'inviolabilité de nos frontières. Nous sommes persuadé que chaque Russe, chacun de Nos fidèles sujets, répondra avec joie à l'appel de son Souverain, que notre antique devise: "Pour la foi, le Tsar, et la Patrie" Nous ouvrira aujourd'hui comme toujours le chemin de la victoire. Et alors, pénétrés d'un sentiment de pieuse reconnaissance comme Nous sommes aujourd'hui pleins d'une sainte confiance en Dieu, nous, Nous écrirons tous ensemble: *Nobiscum Deus! audite populi, et vincimini: quia nobiscum Deus!* Donnée à St Petersburg le quatorzième jour du mois de Mars, de l'an de grâce mil huit cent quarante-huit, et de notre règne le vingt-troisième.

Signé:

Nicolas.

Judging from the effect of the delivery of this to the community first at the altar of God, by its solemnizing effect upon the mind of our Matvie,<sup>1012</sup> the Empereur is recognized as the representative of God to his people here, "shall we fight against God"? they say, "no, we will spill our last drop of blood for our church & its head our Tsar." The same sunday upon which the Ukase was made to form part of the service of the day, His majesty & the Empress were seen in an elegant carriage together in the Nevski at the fashionable hour for promenade & received the adulation of the crowd. indeed some reported the Emperor out several times that sunday & in various costumes, unusually brilliant.<sup>1013</sup> In the course of the week appeared in the St Petersburg Journal another Manifeste from his majesty more expressly developing his intentions, a strict neutrality would be preserved towards other nations, unless they infringed the rights of this monarchy, closing in these terms. "La Russie ne souffrira pas que "la propagande étrangère vienne souffler chez elle le feu de la sédition, "elle est fermement décidée à ne point souffrir que l'équilibre politique et "territorial, s'il venait à être modifié, puisse l'être à son préjudice. "Jusque la, elle se maintiendra dans une stricte neutralité, spectatrice "des événements; inoffensive, mais vigilante. En un mot, elle n'attaquera "point si elle n'est pas elle-même attaquée; elle respectera

scrupuleusement “l’indépendance et l’intégrité de ses voisins, si ses voisins ont soin de respecter “son intégrité et son indépendance.

We went one day soon after this to the New Boulevard to see the Imperial family enter the chapel of the Menage, many of the court were with them altho the diplomatic corps had not been invited to attend, for our young Sec— was with us,<sup>1014</sup> but even the green feather of his chasseur could not gain us admittance within the limits marked by the police, there was the most reverential silence pervading the respectful crowd, for it was known the Empereur & Imperial family were going to worship with some regiments on that most solemn festival of the Greek Church, I think it was the Epiphany, but no it could not have been, it was in Lent, & was probably some extraordinary festival to invoke the Virgin.<sup>1015</sup> The loved Empress’s equipage was the last to enter the circle, she was attended by Pages in white uniform, indeed the Emperor & all the Grand Dukes uniforms were white with blue & gold & scarlet. There were many ladies of the court. and of course among them the young fiancée of the Grand duke Constantine, the Princess of Altenbourg.<sup>1016</sup> Had I kept my diary as I ought, I should have recorded the grand ceremony of the betrothal of this young couple early in February *old* style, I went with a party of ladies to the Winter Palace & thro the favor shewn some of the English nursery governess in the service of the Hérétier, we were admitted by tickets to the gallery of one of the great halls thro which the Imperial family passed from their several apartments to their private chapel. It was a brilliant spectacle certainly, & quite exceeds my powers of description. I had counted about sixty dames d’ honneur, as they graced the hall in velvet robes of every hue with long trains richly embroidered in gold, silver or beads, their head ornament in form of a crown sparkling with jewels from which hung veils at each side, tulle sleeves also large & flowing from the mere shoulder strap of velvet.<sup>1017</sup> these ladies attended by gentlemen of the court & military in the most gorgeous uniform seemed in gay conversation from the murmur of voices, but we know from private confession how wearisome are these ceremonies, so pompous, so heartless. At last all hurried to their places, the ladies had enough to do to spread out their trains to the best advantage, when the Emperor, Empress & all the Imperial family entered the hall from their apartments to pass thro to the Chapel. The young Princess of

Altenbourg - having been confirmed the day preceding now bears the name of the Grand duchess Alexandra - she is tall with fair complexion & well formed. her dress was tulle over white satin, with wreaths of pink roses en crêpe, in regular stripes from the bodice to the train, those who saw it near (as Young Ingersoll who told me) said there were rows of pearls between the beautiful pink roses. she wore emeralds; I had wished to gain admittance to the gallery of the chapel to witness the imposing ceremony of the Betrothal, my friend Miss T<sup>-1018</sup> had used her influence, in vain it being appropriated to the children of the Imperial family. I heard the sweet solemn chanting & judged how long the ceremony must be by the fatigue we felt in waiting, to see the royal procession pass out again.

Friday 19<sup>th</sup> of May 1848. This is the anniversary of my dear husbands birth day, the only gift I had to present him was a watch guard begun by Eliza Sandland<sup>1019</sup> for him & finished by me. he accepted it with grace, telling me he had intended to surprise me with his portrait<sup>1020</sup> today but could not get it done in time, how busy has memory been contrasting this birth day with the last when he presented dear Debo with a beautiful work box, & me with the handsomest escroiture he could find. dear girl how much I wish she could be beside her fond father this anniversary! Young Ingersoll has been calling & reminds me it is a year today since he arrived at St P, our friends the Bliss' with our ambassador.<sup>1021</sup> What a contrast in the weather! now so hot we can only venture out to walk before breakfast or after tea, & have our balcony door open to admit the breeze from the Neva, *then* the harbour was full of ice & the shore covered with snow, & we all going out in Shubes Yesterday<sup>1022</sup> was the grand review in the Champ de Mars, once seeing that is enough imposing as it is, & the heat of the weather being so excessive & so sudden, we were better off in the shady walks of the Summer Gardens, there is only a Canal between them & the Champ de Mars, so we heard the martial music (rather a treat in St P tho there is so much military) & saw the plumes waving. we returned to our own sweet cool lodging, by water as we had gone. our next door neighbours had witnessed the parade from a window at the Count Koushiloffs,<sup>1023</sup> but Mrs R-s pity for the poor soldiers in the heat almost deprived her of

enjoyment tho her own position was so delightful. Indeed the effect of these pageants are destroyed by quiet reflection!

Monday [May] 22<sup>nd</sup> 1024 I gratefully record this as one of the most favored days of my life. at least I know not when my heart has been so full of *good emotions*. We were quite ready to rise early this lovely *summer* morning after the rest of the blessed sabbath & as Whistler had to be at the portrait painters<sup>1025</sup> by eight o clock & Jemie was to go as fathers companion I had a motive to be up early that they might have a slight repast. As I looked at the thermometer 23 deg of heat I opened the window of our room to let in the pure morning breeze, the Neva looked like a mirror. When at seven o clock Whistler & I were passing thro the drawing room to assemble the family at prayers, we saw American letters upon the table & were induced to peep into one from Doctor Palmer to see the news. My Sister Kate the blessed mother of another little girl born on the 7<sup>th</sup> of April<sup>1026</sup> & both & all so well! Oh that I could always have a heart so full of thankfulness in approaching the footstool of mercy, which I have experienced this day! When Willie & Mons Biber<sup>1027</sup> had gone out to walk & I had attended to my household affairs to secure myself from interruption, I took my letters to the cool balcony & oh what a feast I had! why did my tears almost blind me as I eagerly perused one from my tender mother so full of interesting details of this Spring in her Florida home? it was from the fullness of happiness in being so loved by such a dear mother, and when before dinner my husband asked me to read to him the letters from our native land, I saw him wipe his eyes at our mothers expressions of tender attachment for us, then dear Kates letter written just previous to her confinement how affectionate its tone, & her good husbands p-S filled up the measure of my satisfaction I *thought*, but no! other favors came & I found myself as eager to devour Debos fond words, & my Sister Alicias account of her journey from Scotland, her visit to Westmoreland & to Preston. A strange & painful idea had impressed me in the unusually long silence which preceded these letters from my native land, I began to dread that our five years absence had weaned all but mother from us!

June. The first saturday of this month<sup>1028</sup> my dear James was taken ill with one of his attacks of rheumatic fever, I watched him night & day at first in the far back chamber, & then removed him to my room on the

quai, it being more quiet, his dear father delayed his trip to Moscow till Jemie was able to leave his bed & sit up in an easy chair, when he decided to take Willie as his companion in the survey of his rail road,<sup>1029</sup> the cholera having increased in Moscow he could only venture there for a few hours. at midnight on monday the 19<sup>th</sup> of this month they bade us adieu the heat then was excessive, so that I wondered at Whistler providing either himself or Willie with warm suits for the journey, but even by the next evening a change had come over our atmosphere & we had a succession of gusts, of rain & hail, indeed snow had whitened the ground for hours on the islands. Then the cholera was announced in St Petersburg as numbering its hundreds of victims daily! the papers at the same time reporting that the pestilence was increasing in the interior. Our good doctor was obliged to embark for England for his own health<sup>1030</sup> during Whistlers absence from us, his going had long since been contemplated, that he should leave Jemie convalescing was some comfort to Doct Rogers & as he had decided us to change the climate for him also, he expressed the hope that soon we should meet in London. Debilitated as I was by anxiety, & loss of rest at night, it was no wonder I should have felt more than slightly indisposed, as many were complaining around me, then the tidings of deaths among acquaintances added to the depressing influence of the strange weather. I discovered even our good, sensible, cook<sup>1031</sup> who reads her bible & fears God had imbibed the popular prejudice & was attributing the cholera to *poison*, which she said enemies (the Poles were having strewed among the vegetable shops, & even in the river, she feared to buy rice or aught else from the green grocers,<sup>1032</sup> where we had dealt for five years. I tried to lead her to a higher source, to put her trust in God, to follow our good doctors advice about diet, & humbly to rely on the Ruler over all for a blessing, & an answer to our prayers. Twice I wrote my dear husband, & from his silence argued that he was hastening home, he & dear Willie surprised us at midnight on the 28<sup>th</sup> I had just risen from my knees for my heart was too sad to let me rest, & was wiping the tears away, when I heard them listening at the door of Jemies sick chamber afraid to disturb him. How happy I felt to go out, & prepare their room for them, as Mary had long been asleep. Ivan<sup>1033</sup> soon got some water to boil in the Sumava & they made a slight repast, after which I bathed Willie, who

seemed to me fatter than ever, tho he had been terrified by rumours of cholera.

July. thursday 6<sup>th</sup> on board the Camilla,<sup>1034</sup> bound for London, lying off Copenhagen to while away time I continue at my desk after having finished my report of our voyage to my husband, until our quarantine is fulfilled & we are allowed an hour on shore, ere we proceed tonight on our voyage, I was too entirely occupied in attendance upon Jemie, & in making our arrangements for leaving home, so hurried at the last! to do more than pack my journal in my desk, to add to my notes in England in case of leisure, but I find it here, unwished for, the cholera in St P having inflicted upon us a quarantine here, the steamers always stop for coals on their way between St P & London, thus the passengers usually spend the six or seven hours pleasantly in viewing the pretty town of Copenhagen & its rural environs. James having already gained sufficient strength at sea was planning our visiting the church so celebrated for Thorswaldens statuary<sup>1035</sup> & Willie was petitioning for a peep at Tivoli gardens,<sup>1036</sup> while I had determined upon a drive to Fredricksbourg<sup>1037</sup> the capt put to shore in his long boat with his papers promising to come back for us directly, but he returned to make us feel like half crying, half laughing, as he described their taking his papers from his hands *with the tongs & smoking them*, ere they would open or read them. the doctors boat soon followed his & alas it bore the green flag a signal for quarantine. Yet prisoners tho we have been since yesterday noon, we have all been in fine spirits, and have profited by the excellent market, the agent of our English steward having brought along side fresh bread, milk & fish for breakfast, and our dessert delicious ripe strawberries & cream, besides goose berry tart & fine ripe cherries in abundance, not to mention fresh lamb. Our 4<sup>th</sup> of July we spent wretchedly enough with a strong head-wind, sending most to their berths. but today we have had a respite from our sorrows. we left Cronstadt last saturday evening, my dear husband went from St P with us, as also M<sup>r</sup> Eastwick & W<sup>m</sup> Merriellees accompanied him. Sunday<sup>1038</sup> we had rain, but the ship went on quietly & I read with comfort with my boys all day, on monday<sup>1039</sup> we were on deck occasionally, tho the wind was rather fresh, Jemie took no cold as we had furs & plaidies. we have an agreeable set of passengers. Our Ambassador & his Son, an Italian Countess & her companion going



from the cholera to her estate in England. a Danish gentlemen whom we shall leave with regret at Copenhagen this evening he has been so polite. A french gentleman is very amusing to my boys & he goes all the way to London; we have two English ladies, & expect to take in another from C this evening. M<sup>r</sup> Ingersolls french cook is among the forward passengers, & so is a Hindoo<sup>1040</sup> whose portrait Jemie is wishing to take.

Shantlin.<sup>1041</sup> Isle of Wight – its southern coast.

Saturday July 22<sup>nd</sup> This my darling Willies twelvth birth day I have spent entirely devoted to his pleasure I bathed with him in the beautiful summer sea & poor Jemie was envious that he also could not for the doctors think the bracing air here as much as he can bear, we three had a sea-side ramble & then returned to rest at our cottage until dinner-time, I plied the needle while my boys amused themselves Willie in making wax flowers & Jemie in drawing. we spend every afternoon in rambling over the hills or thro shady lanes, & now having just come in, they write their journals;<sup>1042</sup> would that my notes were not so far behind hand! I must even run back to Copenhagen for I wished my dear mother with me the brief hours enjoyment we had in our visit to its deservedly far famed church. Our chargé M<sup>r</sup> Flennigen<sup>1043</sup> brought his barge along side our steamer as soon as he knew the doctors had left the quai to liberate us, it was so roomy & he so polite that the Countess & her maid, M<sup>r</sup> Sharon the Danish gentleman<sup>1044</sup> & the doctor<sup>1045</sup> were accommodated with seats as well as us Americans, the motive of the latter for returning to the town in our party, was discovered upon our landing, for as M<sup>r</sup> Sharon was putting us in a carriage & directing the driver how to proceed to shew us the most possible in our limited time, the good old gentleman stepped up & begged most gallantly to be our valét de place,<sup>1046</sup> he proved a great acquisition, & seemed a true patriot as well as proud citizen of Copenhagen, pointing out its palaces<sup>1047</sup> (which to us were so simple in comparison to those of St P. – but the church he was most enthusiastic about, & detecting Jemies love for sculpture he became most devoted to him. We only wished for many hours instead of one to examine & admire, as the statuary exceeded all we had seen.<sup>1048</sup> The figure of our Saviour<sup>1049</sup> I like better than any attempt at similitude of Him than I ever saw before. the expression is so benign & so commanding, the arch under which it is placed - as the altar piece - is

gilded richly, the statue of white marble as is also the figure of an Angel<sup>1050</sup> in front, kneeling it holds a pure white shell & is thus the baptismal font. The ladies of the congregation worked a square carpet for the font to be placed on,<sup>1051</sup> down each side of the church are the apostles, six on each side, against the wall, full length & also of white marble, equally beautiful, we only wanted time to linger & feast our eyes, tho we tried to impose on ourselves & fancy the mellow of twilight increased the effect of our view of the church. We also saw the Sarcophagus of Thorswalden,<sup>1052</sup> in a small chapel at the side, flowers faded & dried were strewed over it, & our friend the Doctor - who had known & loved the artist personally - seemed to feel it was holy ground he was upon. as did our enthusiastic Jemie. On the outside of the church, there is also Thorswaldens work, St John preaching in the wilderness,<sup>1053</sup> every figure highly finished & in marble, so superior to the stucco images of St P.<sup>1054</sup>

But now I must change the scene to our arrival in London monday night the 10<sup>th</sup> inst.<sup>1055</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Fairbanks<sup>1056</sup> had been on the look out for us, as we ought to have been in on saturday, but the head winds & our quarantine accounted for our delay. he so kindly urged me to go home to his house, that late as it was & tho I had never seen M<sup>rs</sup> F,<sup>1057</sup> I gratefully acceded & our welcome from my countrywoman was a proof of her amiability, she insisted upon giving us tea & some slight repast & it was soon served at midnight, such is the good training of English maids & the excellent arrangement of their kitchens. The motion of our steamer still making me dizzy, I found it impossible to coax sleep; at last I was glad when four o'clock struck to get up & write my own dear Whistler,<sup>1058</sup> I also wrote a note to my Sister Winstanley to announce my safe arrival in her adopted country.<sup>1059</sup> When I looked out of my dressing room window into their pretty flower garden & beyond it into Hyde Park<sup>1060</sup> I realized with gratitude to our Almighty Preserver that we were no longer tossing about upon the fathomless deep, in the confinement of a ships cabin. Our hospitable host had no idea how many hours I had been up when we at nine o'clock exchanged the salutations of the morning, he had been so careful that we should not be disturbed! it was ten when a very nice & substantial breakfast assembled us around the table, I was thankful to have an appetite, for my head was dizzy & I anticipated illness such as

hung over me long after my last years arrival from sea in England. but this year I have escaped it, thro the mercy of God, who “tempers the wind to the shorn lamb”<sup>1061</sup> When I left M<sup>r</sup> Fairbank’s family to walk to Sloane St (not more than ten minutes walk from Albert Terrace) it was with a promise to his children<sup>1062</sup> soon to return with my boys to them, for I supposed Debo at a sea-side place, but only Mary went back that day & it was to have our luggage brought to M<sup>r</sup> Hadens. Seymour himself met us at his door & after heartily welcoming us, ran up stairs for our own darling Debo, who had returned from Ramsgate<sup>1063</sup> purposely to be at home on our arrival, they had been enquiring when the Camilla would be in, but it was a surprise at last, as we arrived in the night. I found my dear girl looking better than when she was a bride & happy as she was then I am sure she is even happier now.<sup>1064</sup> my own anxieties pressed less heavily upon my spirit under Seymours roof where all is so well ordered, he & Debo truly are one, their tastes the same perfect harmony & cheerfulness reigns. I only missed one comfort in their home, family worship. but as I know they each trace their Saviours love in all mercies, I trust they will have the wish put into their hearts to raise a family altar, & that their servants may be servants of the living God.<sup>1065</sup> dear Debos health may have prevented her rising regularly early & his profession interfered with the assembling all together day by day. besides his brother Charles often was obliged to breakfast & go down to the city<sup>1066</sup> ere we had left our rooms. I was much pleased with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Charles H<sup>1067</sup> as inmates, they are soon to go to house keeping & will be very near neighbours, these fond brothers – Seymours Mother & youngest sister Rose also live in their neighbourhood.<sup>1068</sup> the Sunday I spent in Sloane St. I went to the church Seymour & Debo attend regularly, where I was edefied by a most practical & elegant sermon from their pastor M<sup>r</sup> Burgess.<sup>1069</sup> he is the successor to Blunt whose writings are now so widely circulated & admired. In the afternoon I went with my boys to Westminster Abbey, where I was pleased to observe the devotion of the crowd, we could scarcely elbow our way up to the pews, and yet could find no seat a very polite young lady insisted upon Jemie sharing hers in turn, probably she discovered his being still on the invalid list. We listened to a discourse from Revelations, from a celebrated preacher,<sup>1070</sup> it was quite opposed to the Second Advent of

Christ,<sup>1071</sup> which now so many lead their congregations to expect. As we walked home thro St James Park & the beautiful squares surrounding Buckingham Palace<sup>1072</sup> we were struck with the quiet in comparison to the week day bustle. this is as it should be among a people professing to read their bibles; no doubt in the thoroughfares of *the city* we should have been more disturbed. In the evening Debo proposed sacred music adding, "I know Mother would like it! & she begged her "mama" to lead at the piano. they could not chaunt without "Uncle Clarke"<sup>1073</sup> who was ill, but all the Hadens united their voices in sacred melodies, except Seymour who was obliged to visit his patients. I have omitted to record the day upon which Debo went with myself & boys to see my old friend, Mrs Shaw,<sup>1074</sup> at Clapham. I lamented that it was *too late* for me to see once more the venerable Grandmother of her children, Mrs Wardrobe<sup>1075</sup> was on her death bed! but dear Mrs Shaw did not assume a distressed tone in telling me how soon she must lose her excellent mother, for she knows the aged saint has long been waiting a summons from her Lord to go to "the Old Mans home". When I asked her, if her mother would remember me, to express my regrets at being *too late to pay* my respects after eighteen years since we had parted, she answered "oh she would quite recollect you, but she is too far spent to make the exertion to welcome you as she would wish" dear Mrs Shaw retains the same cheerful, lady like, deportment I was charmed with when I was her guest at Chelsea eighteen summers past & the same air of refinement in her home, only some luxuries have been added, by the industry of her young ladies she told me, elegant embroidered chairs & other gifts from her pupils, & more valuable than these because her mothers work a beautiful white lambs wool rug, which she says is displayed in summer, but carefully put away when dark days would soil it. When she proposed to my boys. that they should go out into the garden to have a feast of gooseberries & they thanked her in their happiest expression, she could tell me how it delighted her to see them such little gentlemen, she said many gratifying things gratifying to a mothers partiality & in questioning me about my number, said in her own sweet way "ah then these are the pet lambs!" I asked about her own, she has yet the *number* I had caressed as *little ones* at Calcutta House,<sup>1076</sup> her three sons<sup>1077</sup> all abroad, one had married & would soon be bringing his two motherless babes home to

her arms. I was sorry not to see Kate & Georgianna,<sup>1078</sup> they had gone out for the day on a pic-nic. Debo invited them to dinner, but they wrote of an engagement. What an encouragement M<sup>rs</sup> Shaws case is to all to do their duty in the state of life to which God has appointed them looking to Him for the reward. when I first knew her 18 years ago, she had lately been left a destitute widow of a West Indian physician<sup>1079</sup> who had from his practise in Marlow maintained her handsomely, but looking forward to long years had laid up nothing, she a fond wife, was almost in despair, her pious Mother example led her to cast her care upon God, not doubting, or wavering! & fragile tho her constitution was she opened a preparatory school for boys, her brother in India<sup>1080</sup> had influence to get pupils there for her, & her establishment was thus appropriately named Calcutta house, she has educated her own children & given them every advantage, since her two daughters have been of an age to assist in the school, she removed to Clapham & opened it for young ladies,<sup>1081</sup> they have every refinement around them. But now it is high time I begin to describe the Isle of Wight<sup>1082</sup> of which too much cannot be said in praise, we had been four days at Madeira Cottage when I dated this last fragment<sup>1083</sup> of my poor attempt at jounalizing for my dear mother. Debo could not accompany us from Sloane St, so I left Mary to attend her when she should be ready, myself & boys had the inside of a commodious rail carriage to ourselves to Gosport,<sup>1084</sup> where we embarked in a ferry steamer & were soon at Ryde<sup>1085</sup> on the Island, I should have felt interested in the town even had it been made less attractive by nature than I found it, for Cousin Anne Clunie<sup>1086</sup> had talked much to me of its scenes when she interested herself in getting my boys placed last summer in a clergymans family, it is a beautiful place from its many gardens, & hedges, green is so refreshing to a town it is hilly too, its fine pier is the fashionable promenade, but were I a sojourner there I should delight more in the rural walks at the back of the town, & its sea beach where my boys could pick up pretty shells. I hired a chaise peculiar to the Island with only curtains at the sides, it was a remarkably bright day so that we were glad not to shut out the view, every turn in our road which was quite undulating, brought variety & beauty to our gaze. Willie did not forget Legh Richmonds descriptions of Brading as we were passing it & wished to stop to look for the grave

of the “little cottager Jane.”<sup>1087</sup> We looked at one lodging house at Sandown<sup>1088</sup> en passant, tho our driver assured me I should be better suited at Shanklin<sup>1089</sup> & as Seymour had recommended our coming to this village, I resisted the fine open bay which is so attractive to sea bathers & am well pleased I was led hither, for we have even greater sources of enjoyment in the country walks, corn fields, shady lanes & flowers, Willie has copied many in wax (for dear Sis provided him with a stock in London, when Seymour gave Jemie a paint box) we have frequent showers in this hilly nook & are glad of such resources in doors. there are two very commodious hotels (Daish’s the new, & William’s the old)<sup>1090</sup> two provision shops, two butchers stalls, two shoe makers, one baker & a blacksmiths shop,<sup>1091</sup> the two last have rival ponies to hire at 2/6 for two hours, and there are two donkies at 6 pence per hour. so we have all we want, but the most interesting object to Jemie is Shanklin *Chine*, a wide chasm in the cliff where he would fain station himself to sketch the water fall, by the hour if I would let him expose himself to catching cold in so damp a shelter, pretty cottages peep out, thro shrubbery on its sides, winding paths are kept in nice order & with steps at their turns enable one to ascend to the downs above the cliff, & as all face the sea, seats there are for those who choose quietly to sit & read.<sup>1092</sup> “Tower Cottage” is at the head of the Chine,<sup>1093</sup> the house itself is so enclosed we can only see its thatch covered with vines by intruding, for upon the gates leading to it we read “no thoroughfare.” yet I have ventured to the very door, for I never lose a chance to make the impression of the beautiful on my mind; In one of our afternoon strolls (Jemie always carrying his sketch book under his arm & Willie the camp-stool in shape of a walking stick for our invalid to rest while seeking health & recreation) we discovered the *little* village church,<sup>1094</sup> it is in so retired a corner rather out of the village in the direction of the road to Luccombe,<sup>1095</sup> Bon Church<sup>1096</sup> & Ventnor,<sup>1097</sup> we meet stage coaches & jaunting cars going to these places, but never any bustle or dust. a shower often overtakes us, & then bright sunshine dries us ere we can take cold. What a healthy climate this is, never chilly yet never warm, myrtles grow to an astonishing height, fusias are very plentiful, often reaching the top of the thatch, so gaily ornamenting the cottage gardens, I am quite sure I have seen some here ten feet high! I have so wished for Kate to feast

her eyes! in this very luxuriant soil if the inhabitants only had a pastor like Oberlin<sup>1098</sup> how abundant might be their harvest, & we should not have to pay such an unreasonable price for gooseberries &c, as we do, also for shrimps lobsters & crabs, but the shell fish is remarkably fine, & our house keeper M<sup>rs</sup> Reid<sup>1099</sup> dresses crabs most temptingly. the country people bring us fresh Eggs, chickens, fresh culled vegetables &c every day, so tho we pay dear for these (luxuries to us from Russia) we have the most wholesome nourishment for our money. We get excellent milk, set it for cream for coffee, yet it is rich enough not to appear like skim milk & is our common beverage for dinner. Then, our pretty cottage faces the sea & has quite an air of seclusion from its garden enclosure & hawthorn hedge, yet it is only a step from the kitchen paling to Higgs the baker. or from Merwoods our grocers. One half of Madeira cottage when we came to it was occupied by a family consisting of parents & three youths, but they kept themselves to their own apartments, & vacated them yesterday without our having exchanged any civilities. in an hours time they were taken by a young couple, who brought an only little daughter with their servant maid,<sup>1100</sup> we had a continuance of rainy weather so that the juvenile members amused themselves within, or they had surely introduced themselves & brought us all together in the pretty flower garden which encloses our cottage in its front towards the sea. the Philipp's & ourselves had become quite social, after my boys advances by inviting little Anna Maria to play with them in our parlor, she walked with us to meet Debo, when we were led to expect her one afternoon. we had to walk back instead of returning in the travelling carriage, for Sister & Mary did not arrive till the next day (And now I ought to have changed my date for they had<sup>1101</sup> here more than a week when dear Debo came,<sup>1102</sup> I take up my journal when I have a leisure hour & thus it is irregular) How the boys had longed for their loved Sisters coming! but she had been to Bath<sup>1103</sup> with her husband to visit some of his best friends & then to refresh herself in her own sweet home after that long journey, but at last we had her to ourselves! she came laden with good things for the boys who had only wanted herself - a beautiful bow & arrows from Seymour to Willie as a birth day gift, a block drawing book with paint box purposely for sketching out of doors for Jemie & a loaf cake for both, besides many nice relishes for our

cottage table. among other things the rennet in wine<sup>1104</sup> I had written for was not forgotten, & we have had sweet curd every afternoon, milk is so excellent in this fine farming district. Now little Anna Maria could spare me from the circle in playing “pretty fair maid”<sup>1105</sup> & dance up to the boys sister when they played on the green, while we parents sat to see the innocent frolics of our children at the evening hour under the verandah, but one day about a week after Debo’s arrival there might have been a sad termination to their sports but for the providential escape which God in his mercy ordered, for “without His knowledge not even a sparrow falleth to the ground,”<sup>1106</sup> & I love to trace His care of us even in small matters. Some of our St Petersburg acquaintances having come to Shanklin for health, have attached their party to ours, right glad to find us here, that never to be forgotten afternoon, Mrs Morgan & her little Fanny<sup>1107</sup> came by invitation to pass at our cottage. I took the mama one of my favorite strolls, while Debo kindly acceded to the wish of the boys & two little girls to go with them to a beautiful large green field, where they carried her camp stool & Crochet work that she might sit & watch them shoot at a mark with Willie’s new bow & arrow. As Mrs M & I returned after our delightful walk; we saw Debo & little Anna Maria coming up the slope towards the village, we halted to meet them & soon I became alarmed by their grave expression, they both burst into tears as I addressed them, & Oh how shocked I was that Debo had been hit by the arrow so close to her eye I shuddered to perceive how narrow the escape from putting the eye out! little Anna Maria kept weeping & saying “I did not mean to hurt Mrs Haden, indeed I did not but I could not manage the strong bow” But when we all assembled at tea, the eye having been bathed in tepid water & a small plaister covered the wound, dear Debo had recovered her composure & comforted the affectionate child, all had brought home appetites to enjoy the sweet curd, raspberries, brown or white bread & butter, after which the two boys & two little girls danced on the green till their bed time. Mrs Morgans maid<sup>1108</sup> took Miss Fanny to the hotel, James & Willie bade us good night & then Mrs M regaled Debo with St Petersburg anecdotes, describing Mrs Bairds<sup>1109</sup> fancy ball & all such things which had engaged lovers of such false pleasures the past winter. What a contrast has that city presented this summer to the frivolities of the long winter, it has been desolated by the



cholera, as many as could, fled to other towns but the pestilence has pursued them to all the towns on the frontiers of Russia, my dear husband never clouds his reports<sup>1110</sup> of his own health & of the preservation of that of our faithful domestics with these fearful details, but M<sup>ES</sup> Morgans reads to me hers, I am afraid to say how many hundred funerals a day M<sup>F</sup> M<sup>1111</sup> records, as an illustration of the depressing effects of the pestilence which has caused every Russian to mourn the loss of some relative, the shops of the Gostinandvor were so deserted as to be closed, & M<sup>F</sup> M writes scarcely an Ishvostic could be obtained to drive about the city, which generally is so thronged at every corner with these drivers of droshkey in summer & sledge in winter, but all the peasantry fled from their occupations in the city, in number it is calculated one hundred & forty thousand! most of whom perished from hunger & thirst on their journey, for the people in the country shut up their wells from the superstitious belief that the water would be poisoned, & tho so hospitably inclined as to share their brown bread & salt or milk with every one who demands it, they barred their cabin doors & steeled their hearts against those who came from the infected city. Since then we have heard of the cholera diminishing in St Petersburg but raging in the interior, in Moscow it has been far worse than it was last winter, *it began there!* We have felt interested in meeting several families here whom we did not visit in St P. Willie had heard Russ spoken in the village of Shanklin by some few individuals, with surprise, I advised him to chime in, it would be like music to the ears of strangers in a foreign land, so he charmed a nurse of the child of a Baroness<sup>1112</sup> one day, who entreated him to become a visiter at their cottage & be a play fellow with the little girl, he occasionally went, the nurse who had picked up a little English, would get Willie to read tracts to her, & explain the good stories in Russ to the little girl who knows only her native tongue. Willie was surprised & pleased to see the bible in the nursery there.

August 1<sup>ST</sup> Tuesday. At the two extreme points of the little village of Shanklin are the places of worship a very small church where the Arch Deacon<sup>1113</sup> who has lived half a century at the Parsonage, preaches once on the Lords day, alternately morning & afternoon here, the other half he has service at another village, for he keeps no Curate, and thus a small dissenting Chapel<sup>1114</sup> has been built at the entrance of Shanklin, which

of course is crowded when the church is closed, & always so well attended that a subscription is being raised for enlarging it, a very zealous & eloquent young minister comes from Brading to preach once on the sabbath, & the other part of the day one of the deacons reads & prays with the people. I went to the Sunday school last sunday<sup>1115</sup> afternoon with M<sup>rs</sup> Phillips, we were sorry we had not taken Willie & Anna Maria who wished to accompany us – for M<sup>r</sup> Smith<sup>1116</sup> the minister addressed the children in a deeply impressive & interesting manner. he preached in the evening Willie went with me, there was not a vacant seat in the Chapel, he preaches without notes from the bible open in his hand, which he seems to know by heart, & prays from the abundance of the heart. The name of dissenter is merged in that of christian, when I meet with such an one as M<sup>r</sup> Smith, my mite shall be given, not to the new chapel projected, but for the purchase of a few books for their sunday school, such as “The Week”<sup>1117</sup> suitable to this community, and under Gods blessings my selection of a few volumes, may be the foundation of a library for the Sunday school which the poor children seem to need to encourage them & to make them delight in their study. I have gone several times to “The Parsonage” to see the myrtles<sup>1118</sup> which the guide books points out to the notice of the tourist as the finest in the Island, the Arch Deacon is evidently gratified to exhibit them to visiters, he came out himself to give us their history, they cover completely the south side of the parsonage, openings are cut thro them for the windows, & they are cropped annually to prevent their getting above the thatch, he put aside the branches to shew us the thickness of the trunk, he told us they must be at least a century old, that he had lived at the parsonage fifty years & they had always been as now during that time. What will the Lord say to this steward, that no trees of righteousness have sprung up,<sup>1119</sup> no young plants now nurtured, no sunday school connected with this branch of His church! the parsonage seems to be all its occupant has really to boast of, it is a charming place, not only myrtles, but fusias rhododendrums, lauristinas are of an extraordinary size & beauty there, and as a proof of the mildness of this climate, this shrubbery which flourishes only in the southern states of my native land, is never covered here. The old house keeper<sup>1120</sup> dressed in mourning & fat as the Arch deacon himself came out to take up the tale when the church dignitary

retired, commended the wisdom of her master in giving their home such an air of seclusion by the planting of a hedge of trees between it & the village, especially now since Shanklin has become such a place of resort to sea bathers. We had in truth been induced to search for the parsonage by the guide book. I fear, not *many weary & heavy laden souls*<sup>1121</sup> find it a place of refreshment!

Wednesday [August] 2<sup>nd</sup>! Yesterday the weather was so invitingly fine, the Phillips & ourselves went to Bonchurch it was a pedestrian excursion, but we took two donkeys (slinging a prog basket on one) Mrs P & her little girl rode theirs by turns, Debo & Jemie the other, for the distance there & back was fully five mile, up hill all the road thither, I did not feel that I had blistered my feet till our return, for I was too much engrossed in admiration of the beautiful scenery, the pretty village of Bonchurch, has a finer church<sup>1122</sup> than Shanklin, it probably gave name to it, & may be the corner stone to it, for the elegant cottages all look new, these two places ought not to be compared, Shanklin is so green, such rural scenery, with its rich pasturage, corn fields & fine trees & hedges, the village built on the sloping sides of the green hills which enclose it, “country down to the sea beach”<sup>1123</sup> Bonchurch<sup>1124</sup> has an equal air of quiet, but its position is bolder, the cottages are all facing the sea, but for bathers it must be fatiguing to climb the steep cliffs almost perpendicular, to their cottages which are on terraces of the cliffs, high flights of steeps are cut, we had wound our way by the coach road to the base of the cliff where there is a beautiful pond encircled by pretty walks & shaded by trees, with swans swimming about it, & pleasure boats on its sides as tho they at times were in requisition, the shops are opposite, few in number, but much more stylish than those of Shanklin. I stepped into a labourers cottage where I saw milk was sold, to buy some to moisten our bun & to beg the loan of a few chairs, that we might rest by the pretty little lake. the children would fain have shared their cake with the graceful swans, but their long walk had made them so hungry! the milk was like cream & the girls who brought & took away the chairs when at last we set out upon our return, were so pretty & so respectful! Debo went under the protection of the Donkey girl the same road we had entered the village, we mounted the flight of steps (I wish I had counted them it was such a height) thus we had a close inspection of the

different style in the cottages & their flower gardens, making such a beautiful contrast to the perpendicular cliffs which towered above them all, yielding us a fine view of the sea which we could not see when we were by the side of the lake. Our road home being down hill most of the way, we easily reached it, to our three o'clock dinner. I was rejoiced at the proof both Debo & Jemie gave of not being fatigued, by their sallying forth before tea for a stroll, Willie is never tired except when confined to his lessons two hours in the morning when he sighs for freedom to range at pleasure. so they all went, & I followed my inclination in writing dear father of their health & happiness.<sup>1125</sup>

Saturday. [August] 6<sup>th</sup> <sup>1126</sup> This morning bright sunshine enlivened us after the nights rain & wind which had battered against our casements facing the sea M<sup>r</sup> P invited Jemie to walk with him along the shore to Ventnor to search for fossils, the promise I made Willie to bathe with him reconciled him to staying behind. I will not enter into details of M<sup>r</sup>s P-s alarm in her bath with little Anna Maria. the current was strong & she a timid bather, but I regretted she had trusted to my skill instead of that of the guide who generally assists her, I have spent the whole morning in calming her, the dreadful thought that she might have drowned her child has made her so nervous she has wept, tho the little girl soon forgot her terror in the water, in playing with Willie & looks rosy & bright as ever. Our pedestrians got back at four o'clock, just<sup>1127</sup> I had told Mary *we* should wait no longer for dinner, they had had a mule chaise part of the way returning so Jemie was not tired.

Monday [August] 8<sup>th</sup> <sup>1128</sup> The day being unusually fine M<sup>r</sup>. Phillis took the boys on a pedestrian excursions along the shore to Culver Cliffs,<sup>1129</sup> they left soon after breakfast, carrying a hammer for they were to search for fossils & they took a prog basket, we agreeing to take a carriage after our early dinner to meet them at Brading as we all desired to see the grave of "little Jane the Cottager. Our drive lay along the sea side, we admired this prettiest aspect of Sandsdown; A new, gothic, chapel<sup>1130</sup> attracted us at the entrance of Brading overling a beautiful bay of the same name, & having taken M<sup>r</sup> P & our boys into our carriage (for they were waiting for us at <sup>1131</sup> Jemie having toiled up the hill from the shore with what he supposed was a fossil tortoise) we determined to alight & have a closer examination of the prettiest chapel we had seen in

the Isle of Wight, it being enclosed by a flower garden, which as we entered proved to be a burial ground, flourishing plants too there were in all basement windows. we supposing they might be in school or lecture rooms peeped in, and were recognised by the young pastor – no other than the eloquent preacher M<sup>r</sup> Smith to whom we were in the habit of listening the half of every Lords day at the Shanklin chapel, he came out to the garden, urging us to enter his dwelling, for the basement proved to be the home of his nice young wife & two fine healthy children.<sup>1132</sup> the entrance to it was thro the chapel down a carpetted stair case, it seemed to be divided into four rooms, one a library: all looked like the abode of contentment & piety, cheerfulness beaming in the face of the young pastor as he fondled his little girl. then he took us up stairs to admire the neatly finished church & I thought how gladly I could worship there. Brading is prettily situated but more of a village than Shanklin, and lacking its shade & verdure. We gained admittance into the church where that servant of the Lord – L Richmond – had so faithfully performed the duties of Pastor – for the *old* sexton<sup>1133</sup> lingered there after vespers – & as he shewed us the church talked of the past, but spoke also in the praise of the present rector,<sup>1134</sup> whose clerical robes made us suspect he must be a Pusyite,<sup>1135</sup> for the gown without a collar & his cap made him look like a Romish priest. Some children hovering around the door offered to shew us the grave of “little Jane” which is marked by a neat stone.<sup>1136</sup> we drove up to the cottage where this lamb of the fold of Richmond had often drawn his steps<sup>1137</sup> & found it roofless tho the lower story was occupied by a poor family. We reached Shanklin in time for early tea.

Tuesday [August] 9<sup>th</sup> <sup>1138</sup> Received & answered my dear husbands letter in which he reported his having been ill<sup>1139</sup> & how desolate would have been our deserted home but for the kindness of our friends. M<sup>rs</sup> E left her infant<sup>1140</sup> for a day to sit by his bed side & M<sup>r</sup> E passed several nights in watching him.<sup>1141</sup> May God who thus provides for his comfort, reward his comforters! my dear Whistler had yeilded to the wish of M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> G<sup>1142</sup> and had gone to their datcha as soon as able to leave his bed, M<sup>r</sup> Ropes family<sup>1143</sup> always spend the summer under this Sisters hospitable roof – And M<sup>r</sup> Woods family i e governess & 7 nice children<sup>1144</sup> have gone to a cottage on the same estate, so my dear

husband is surrounded by those who will interest him. Ah if wishes would bring him to Shanklin he'd soon be among us! let me not repine that I am detained from my post. Debo & Jemie are both benefitting by my stay here, in the evenings we occupy ourselves by reading aloud in turn with working, Jemie with his sketch book & Willie trying to imitate the beautiful flowers we gather in our daily rambles – in wax work, he has taken a fancy to young M<sup>rs</sup> Charles Haden<sup>1145</sup> & purposes forming a bouquet in wax to present her on her birth day, as Sister is making a set of doileys in Crochet for the same occasion, showery weather gives us time for in door occupations. And we run for the pitchers to supply our rooms with soft water!

Wednesday [August] 10<sup>th</sup> <sup>1146</sup> In the hope that Jemie might have a chance to finish his sketch of Cooks Castle,<sup>1147</sup> where we had first gone with M<sup>r</sup>. & M<sup>rs</sup> Phillips & found the walk so enchanting we set out after an early dinner & were joined by our next door lodgers the Parlans,<sup>1148</sup> a donkey of course in attendance to prevent fatigue to Debo or Jemie. how charming again we found the varied scenery, leaving pretty Shanklin by shady lanes, crossing extensive fields of waving grain, & entering the plantations of Yarborough.<sup>1149</sup>

St Petersburg. 1848. September.

It was impossible to keep up my journal in England, but now I may from memory take a few notes. What a proof of attachment in M<sup>r</sup> Winstanley<sup>1150</sup> who tho so much more feeble in health this year proposed that he & my Sister Eliza should join us at Shanklin, as we could not visit the old home in Preston. They arrived one rainy afternoon – but there were few days without rain this summer – and I find it has been cold here as it was in England – a bright fire in the cottage parlor grate increased the warmth of our welcome, for M<sup>r</sup> Winstanley had been standing in the rain while crossing the ferry at Ryde. our simple country fare exactly suited him, the excellent milk at dinner he partook of, as wine he had long abstained from, Seymour had sent us some, with silver for the use of our guests. but my sister enjoys most the variety one meets in different situations of life & she would have been amused at our one silver fork & few spoons & would have been the merriest at expedients to help off our rural board. At our family devotions my brother Winnie always was close to me that he might hear & derive benefit & comfort.

his deafness having increased with his other bodily weaknesses. We would walk out between the showers. the beach being his favorite promenade – While shetering ourselves one day at the curiosity shop under the cliff, a most lovely looking & young lady came in with her golden haired little boy - about three years of age, to purchase some toy for him. We could not resist asking the woman of the shop who they were when they went to Lady Napiers cottage<sup>1151</sup> close by - and this proved to be the lady of the brother to the gallant – Admiral Napier who had been lost so lately at sea<sup>1152</sup> & it was he who had built the beautiful cottage facing the sea for his devotedly fond mother, whose wish was to reside as near the element connected with his profession as possible – My sister Eliza has discovered – since she left Shanklin – thro her correspondent Miss MacLean<sup>1153</sup> now residing at Bath but formerly of Scotland – that Lady N was an intimate friend of theirs at Berwick<sup>1154</sup> – had she known this we might have seen the inside of the Cottage. We availed of the first bright morning for a drive (which is said to be the most charming in England – along the south coast of the Isle as far as Black Gang Chine<sup>1155</sup> we went, passing thro the most picturesque scenery, the contrast indeed made this wild sea scene look desolate, travellers have not left it for my feeble pen to describe, the cliffs were too high & perpendicular for either my Sister & brother Winstanley to attempt descending – Jemie had flown like a sea fowl as soon as we alighted at the Inn where the horses must feed & rest. his sketch book was the clue to my finding him – seated on the red sandy beach I could just discern him & it was with difficulty I followed Willie down - down - down until within speaking distance of my young artist I saw him attempting the sketch of the water fall & cavern up the side of the precipice – Warning Jemie how brief our stay must be, Willie & I wended our way slowly up again to join Uncle & Aunt W at the curiosity shop at the top of the Ciff.<sup>1156</sup>

A lady - whom myself & boys had observed in our walks around Shanklin being a most remarkable person - dressed in mourning, beautiful tho lame of such dignified yet gentle bearing - entered the shop followed by the two footmen in black livery who always are seen drawing her chair on wheels when within walking distance of her retreat – M<sup>r</sup>. W whispered me “that is one of our nobility I’m sure.” And we afterwards

ascertained, she is the lady D<sup>1157</sup> – but she did not rivet our gaze, more than her own was fascinated by Jemies suddenly coming in, glowing with the exercise of mounting from the beach with his sketch book in hand & laughing at Aunt Elizas fears that “Jack last”<sup>1158</sup> would have been left behind - the lady gracefully accosted my boy saying “I have seen you before - last year - were you not at Cheltenham?”<sup>1159</sup> “No ma’am” said Jemie returning her smiling courtesies - then at Scarboro!<sup>1160</sup> surely it was there? Yes ma’am we were there in June last, for a week - I answered, upon which the lady expressed the hope we should meet again - but we did not remain at Madeira Cottage many days after, or she might have condescended to call & rest, to gratify the curiosity Jemie seemed to have excited – as she said at parting his was a countenance never to be forgotten – he probably reminded her of some dear lost one – and I am sure her sweet expression even en passant made my boys lift their hats the first time we met her being wheeled along the road as we took our afternoons stroll the first week we were on the Island. Our circuit enabled us to visit (the smallest church in England)<sup>1161</sup>



## NOTES

1. This entry is confusing. It probably should read: 12 March 1845 Ash Wednesday - Old Style February 28. See entry of Tuesday, March 25 (NS) in which Anna Whistler says that the next day it will be a fortnight since she took up her journal again, i.e., on 12 March. Thus “12 March 1845 Ash Wednesday” is New Style; the Old Style equivalent of March 12 would be February 28. The fact that Anna Whistler sometimes gave both Old and New Style dates for the same day suggests that she meant to put the date of 28 February after the words “Old Style,” but did not know what it was. Typically she did not go back to fill in a blank space.

It is of importance that Anna Whistler creates further confusion by identifying this entry as Ash Wednesday, and it would seem that Rev. Dr. Law (see Image 253) is also responsible for her misconception in his choice of readings for the service on 28 February / 12 March. The Orthodox Church does not have such a day as Ash Wednesday; Lent starts on a Monday. Lent in 1845 had just begun for the Orthodox Church on Monday 26 February / 10 March, and Anna Whistler makes clear in the next several entries that it is the Easter season of the Orthodox Church that she is referring to. However, there are also entries in which she is referring to Easter celebrations in both faiths. Ash Wednesday, the start of Lent for the English Church, had taken place on 24 January / 5 February, before she resumed her journal, and Western Easter Sunday was going to take place shortly on 11/23 March. I wish to thank Richard Davies of the Leeds Russian Archive for discussing with me the Orthodox and non-Orthodox (specifically Anglican) Easter season of 1845, and the subsequent Easters of 1846, 1847, and 1848 that the Whistlers were in St. Petersburg.

Persons mentioned in this entry who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s mother (Mother); John Winstanley, solicitor and husband of Anna Whistler’s half-sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (Mr. Winstanley); Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s sister-in-law (Maria); Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler’s sister (Kate); Charles Donald Whistler, the child who died in 1843 en route from England to St. Petersburg (baby Charlie); and Kirk Boott Whistler, who died while Major Whistler was on his way to St. Petersburg in 1842 (Kirkie).

2. The Russian word for “samovar” is spelled “samovar,” and pronounced “suhmahvar” (see Image 359).

3. This is Reverend John Cutler Nichols (17 November 1801 – 8 January 1868), minister of the First Congregational Church of Lebanon, Connecticut, from 1840 to 1854. His wife at this time was Lucy Williston Ann (Grosvenor) Nichols (29 January 1809 – 26 June 1845) (*Cemetery Inscription Book for the Lebanon Center Cemetery*, p. 58; Rev. George McLean Milne, Hebron, CT, to E. Harden, 31 March 1988).
4. Anna Whistler meant minus 22°R, the equivalent of -17.5° Fahrenheit and -27.5° Celsius.
5. Duffle (or duffel) is a “coarse woollen cloth having a thick nap or frieze,” originally made in Flanders (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “duffel”).
6. Anna Whistler is referring to Orthodox Maslenitsa, or Shrovetide, called “Butter Week” by foreigners.
7. Matthew 6:18: “That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and that thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.”
8. Anna Whistler left a blank space instead of giving the chapter number (58) from the Book of Isaiah.
9. “The book of Acts continues the narrative of Luke’s Gospel by tracing the story of the Christian movement from the resurrection of Jesus to the time when the Apostle Paul was in Rome preaching the gospel unhindered. Most of the first half of Acts is occupied with the Jerusalem Church and its relationships, while the latter half is dominated by Paul. The progress of the book is mainly geographical; from Jerusalem the word spreads to Samaria ..., the seacoast ..., Damascus ..., Antioch and Cyprus ..., Asia Minor ..., Europe ..., and finally Rome itself” (*New Oxford Annotated Bible*, p. 1319).
10. The Gospel appointed for Ash Wednesday was Matthew 6:16 (*Oxford Book of Common Prayer*, pp. 87–88). Anna Whistler states in this entry for 28 February / 12 March that Rev. Dr. Law chose to read that morning the Gospel appointed for Ash Wednesday in the Episcopalian faith. The subsequent services in the English Church suggest that he tried to choose readings from the Episcopalian Easter service appropriate as well to the Orthodox Easter season.

The chapter of Isaiah that Anna Whistler could not recall here was Chapter 58, which concerns the wrong and the right observance of fasting. Verse 6 specifically states of the right

observance: “Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry ...?” The “gospel appointed for Ash Wednesday” was Matthew 6, where right observance of fasting is also discussed. Verses 18-19 are specifically alluded to by Anna Whistler: “<sup>18</sup>: That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly; <sup>19</sup>: Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through, and steal.”

11. This is Louisa McNeill (1832 – 12 March 1840), daughter of William Gibbs and Maria (Cammann) McNeill. See Whistler...Fairfax in Appendix E and Image 31.
12. This is George Edwin Palmer, Jr. (8 May 1843 – 24 March 1909), son of Dr. George Edwin Palmer Sr. (see Image 36) and his second wife, Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer. See Whistler...Fairfax in Appendix E.
13. It has not been possible to ascertain the name of Mademoiselle, their governess. She later became governess to William Henry Harrison (called Henry) (Joseph H. Eastwick to Edward P. Eastwick, St. Petersburg, February 13th, 1848 Sunday, *Eastwick Letters*).
14. In the entry for 25 March 1845, written the day after Easter Monday in her church, Anna Whistler makes no mention of their Easter. Instead, she focuses on events taking place during Orthodox Lent. For icons of the Russian Easter feast days, see Images 378–379.

Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday March 25<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s mother (my own gentle Mother); Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler’s sister (her dear mothers, Kate); William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (Mr. Ropes, good little husband); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, wife of William Hooper Ropes (Mrs. Ropes); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Aunt Alicia); Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, American envoy to Russia (Col Todd, our Ambassador, the Col, the col); Rev. Dr. Edward Law, chaplain of the English Church and now Doctor of Divinity (Dr. Law); Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law, his wife (Mrs. Law); Lydia (Procter) Wood, wife of Charles Wood, cotton-spinning mill merchant (to Mrs. Woods).

15. This is Lydia Mason (Morton) Lee (29 June 1812 – 31 January 1903; see Image 45), wife of Rev. Henry Washington Lee (29 July

- 1815 – 26 September 1874; see Image 44), the Whistlers' pastor in Springfield, Massachusetts (memorial gravestone, Oakdale Memorial Gardens, Davenport, IA).
16. Major Whistler and William Hooper Ropes dined with Captain Kruger on Wednesday, 19 March 1845. He is Captain John Frederick Kruger (6 December 1810 – 10 June 1888), Merchant Navy, of Hull, Yorkshire. He was the son of John Frederick Kruger (b. 1772) and Elizabeth Raines (1787–1849). His parents married in Hull in 1810. His siblings were Henry Raines Kruger (1813–1874) and Mary Ann Kruger (1815–1832). Elizabeth (Raines) Kruger had a sister named Sarah Raines (1789–1861), who did not marry. John Frederick Kruger married Emily Atkinson on 29 March 1854 in Hull. Their children were Henry Raines Kruger (1857–1929), who became a vicar; John Frederick Kruger (1858–1932), who became a fruit broker's clerk; and Sarah Raines Kruger (1859–1943), who did not marry (IGI). Captain Kruger was in Russia at this time of year because his ship, *Royal William*, had been iced in at Cronstadt, obliging him to spend the winter of 1844–45 there. The muster rolls indicate that he left Hull on 24 October 1844 and returned there on 23 June 1845 (Muster Rolls 1835–51, vol. 43, no. 4, Hull Trinity House, Hull, Yorkshire). The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* announced that the opening of navigation in 1845 occurred on 25 April / 7 May (no. 90, Wednesday, April 25 [May 7 NS], 1845, p. 404).
  17. The misses Wilks were the daughters of Grafton (bap. Leeds, Yorkshire 17 December 1779 – St. Petersburg 24 May / 5 June 1830) and Elizabeth (von Kettler) Wilks (bap. St. Petersburg 30 August [OS] 1791 – St. Petersburg 28 September / 10 October 1864), who were married in St. Petersburg on 28 June / 10 July 1813. Their daughters were Cornelia (bap. 20 January 1815), Mary Ann (3/10 October 1819 – 30 October 1895), and Elizabeth (b.24 April / 6 May 1824). Of the three, Cornelia was born in Leeds, Yorkshire. Mary Ann Wilks married Henry Richard Cattley (27 October 1818 – 13 December 1898) on 17/29 May 1846; Cornelia Wilks married Charles Moberly, widower, Russia Company agent in St. Petersburg, on 25 September / 7 October 1846 (PREC STP, nos. 2525, 5609, and 5644).
  18. Richard Risley Carlisle (1814 – 25 May 1874), generally known as Professor Risley, was an acrobat who performed aerial ballets with his two sons (see Image 202) (Obituary, *New York Times*, May 27, 1874). The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* of 1845 carried announcements of the Risleys' performances, starting with the

seventh: seventh performance on March 8/20 (no. 53, Thursday, March 8, 1845: p. 236), eighth performance on March 11/23, (no. 56, Sunday, March 11, 1845: p. 252), ninth performance on March 15/27 (no. 59, Thursday, March 15, 1845: p. 266), tenth performance on March 18/30 (no. 62, Sunday, March 18, 1845: p. 280), eleventh performance on March 25/April 6 (no. 68, Sunday, March 25, 1845: p. 308), and the final performance on April 1/13 (no. 74, Sunday, April 1, 1845: p. 336). The performances of 8, 11, 15, and 18 March were held at the Aleksandrinskii Theater (located on Alexandra Square, between the Public Library and the garden of His Imperial Majesty's Own Palace, and facing the Nevskii Prospekt), while those of 25 March and 1 April were held at the Mikhailovskii Theater (located on the square of the Mikhailovskii Palace, on the corner of Inzhenernaia Street) (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 9–10, 365–367). The Risleys were billed as Mr. Richard Rizley and his two sons, John and Henry. At all performances mentioned above they presented *The Enchantress' Dream* (*Son volshebnitsy*), a scene in two parts. See Marian Hannah Winter, *The Theatre of Marvels* (New York: Benjamin Blom, 1962), pp. 18, 169, 170, 198. Mr. Rizzley is also called M. R in this entry. Major Whistler told Edward Maynard (1813–1891; see Image 329), dentist and arms inventor, who came to St. Petersburg in September 1845, that Risley had only been able to get one engagement a week and that he was “an exceedingly vulgar, illiterate fellow” (Edward Maynard to Mrs. Ellen Maynard, letter no. 3, p. 5, Thursday night, October 23, 1845, St. Petersburg, in Rodney S. Hatch III, *Dr. Edward Maynard “Letters from the Land of the Tsar 1845–1846”: America’s Pioneering Dental Surgeon Turned Civil War Gun Inventor* [North Salem, NY: Iron Horse, 2010], p. 57). See the biography of Edward Maynard in Appendix E (hereafter, Maynard).

19. On Thursday, 20 March 1845, Debo was to have gone to the German Singing Society. The German Singing Society is probably the “Singakademie,” considered the pearl of St. Petersburg amateur mixed choral societies. It was under the patronage of Grand Duchess Elena Pavlovna (see Image 440) (F. Meyer von Waldeck, “Geistiges Leben der Sanct-Petersburger Deutschen” [“The Spiritual Life of St. Petersburg’s Germans”], tran. Edgar Harden, in *Unsere Zeit: Deutsche Revue der Gegenwart* [*Our Time: German Review of the Present Time*] 2 (1881): pp. 242, 243. Its founder and director for many years was A.A. Beling (1793–1854). The chorus performed religious music of western composers. It consisted of one hundred male and female performers, and new

- members were accepted only at the recommendation of present members. They had weekly practice on Thursdays at 8 p.m. and public concerts two or three times a year. Tickets were distributed by the choral members (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, pp. 37–38, 102).
20. “Loulou” is Louisa Harriet Ropes (18 November 1843 – 1 June 1903). See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
  21. The Wood family lived on Sergievskaiia Street in the house of Chevakinskii, which was located in the Fifth Ward of the Liteinaia District (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, p. 121). See Wood in Appendix E and Images 271–272.
  22. On Sunday, 23 March 1845, Rev. Dr. Law (see Image 253) preached a charity sermon for the poor funds of the British Factory. The British Factory in St. Petersburg, so-called from the word “‘factors’ or trading agents,” “protect[ed] local English merchant interests (sometimes against the interests of the parent ‘body’, the Russia Company in London, and British Foreign Office directives), also performing a regulatory function in the community: adjudicating business and social disputes, running the ‘English Church’ and its subsidiary institutions, managing and dispensing the Poor’s Fund, and setting charges on British ships, good and trade-related services” (Marie-Louise Karttunen, *Making a Communal World: English Merchants in Imperial St. Petersburg* [PhD diss., University of Helsinki, 2004], p. 2). “Factorians were obliged to contribute to the support of the British destitute [through] the Poor’s Fund (and occasionally a percentage of their profits when extraordinary sums were required) ... These sums were based on a percentage of the duties on imports and exports each house paid the College of Commerce ..., but most of the money was actually stored in investments which could be called upon for almost any ‘unanimously agreed’ project. The sum amassed was considerable” (Karttunen, *Making a Communal World*, pp. 234–235). Having been given previous notice, the entire congregation of the English Church was called upon to contribute to the Poor’s Fund on Sunday, 23 March 1845.
  23. Persons recorded as living at the Laws’ Asylum (or Refuge) in 1845 were Mrs. Bradford, widow, with one daughter; Mrs. Gillon, widow, poor, aged, and infirm, with one son and two daughters; Grimshaw, labourer, infirm; Francis Smith, married, former gasfitter, infirm; and Mrs. Lazenby, widow, infirm (added later: d. June 1848) (*BRBC STP 1845*, fols. 6, 21, 22, 35, 52). Mrs. Gillon’s address is given as “Forstatsky (Ivanova) Dr. Law’s Refuge.”

Furshtatskaia Street is the address of the asylum. In Mr. Smith's case, "Dr. Law's Asylum" is crossed out and replaced by "V.O.," for "Vasilevskii Ostrov." This is puzzling, as Mr. Smith seems to have still been at the asylum.

24. The "incumbent ... was not to forget to whom he owed his living." "According to protocol, communications between community members ... and the Company passed through the salaried ... Company Agent in St. Petersburg [...] who at this point was Charles Moberly." Law bypassed Moberly and wrote "directly to the Company in London." He "wrote that he proposed to establish an Asylum for the British poor (a workhouse, no less) in St. Petersburg and had agreed to the purchase of suitable premises in the neighbourhood of the church for 60,000 Rs, 7,000 of which had been raised by a recent Church Bazaar (selling articles made by the women of the community), with further liberal donations and subscriptions anticipated." "Moberly apparently received an unofficial reply ... from the Secretary of the Russia Company vetoing Law's proposition," which he showed to Law. As a result, "the Dr. [gave] up his ... intention, but ... [was] still endeavouring to establish something of the same kind, upon a much smaller scale – entirely of a private character." (All quotations are from Karttunen, *Making a Communal World*, pp. 244, 245.)
25. The English Church in Cronstadt (see Image 85) was built in the first quarter of the nineteenth century. In late Classical style, it was described in 1983 as having been preserved to the present day without any particular changes to its façade (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury priгородov Leningrada*, p. 570, and p. 571, plate 1).
26. Rev. George Williams replaced Rev. Richard White Blackmore (Silton, Dorset August 1791 – 28 June 1881) at Cronstadt from September 1844 to June 1845 (entry for Monday [August] 26<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWP, Part I).
27. Countess Sofia Vladimirovna Stroganov (born Princess Golitsyna 11/23 November 1775), maternal grandmother of the Whistlers' acquaintance, young Count Aleksandr Sergeevich Stroganov, died on 5/17 March 1845. Colonel Todd (see Image 278) had attended her funeral on 10/22 March. See Stroganov, Vasil'chikov, Kushelev in Appendix E and Images 299–300.
28. The English Assembly (Angliiskoe sobranie), usually called the English Club (Angliiskii klub), is located on the Moika Embankment, between Red and Blue bridges, on the corner of

Demidov Lane, in the building belonging to Demidov. It has been housed here since 1830. It is the oldest institution of its type in St. Petersburg, founded on 1 March 1770 (OS) by the English merchant Francis Gardner, for the purpose of providing the educated class of the capital with a pleasant way of passing time socially. Its members number 350 and are selected by strict ballot. They are permitted to use the rooms of the Club from ten in the morning until one in the morning and spend their time in conversing, reading all the newspapers and magazines published or received in Russia, and playing cards (commercial), chess, billiards, or bowls. The bowling pavilion, set up in the garden, is of course the most elegant and agreeable of all its kind. Commons is held on Mondays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. Saturday is primarily club day, when the largest number of members and their invited guests gather. On the remaining days, dinners are served, and suppers are served daily to order. Among the members are top state civil servants, both military and civilian, persons in the diplomatic corps, nobles, and merchants. The number of Englishmen, who in the beginning comprised the majority of its members, is at present very much diminished. The club's accommodations are spacious and magnificent, the furnishings elegant, the staff excellent. Conduct in the English Club is relaxed, but respectful. Equality, coupled with respect for rank and for the dignity of a person, as well as superior and amiable conversation are the distinguishing features of this gathering. The Russian fabulist I.A. Krylov (d. November 1844; see Image 186) spent almost every evening in the Club. His bust has been placed above the spot where he usually sat. In the dining room hangs a portrait of the Club's founder (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 18–19; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 655–657; *Stoletie S. Peterburgskogo Angliiskogo sobraniia 1770–1870* [One Hundred Years of the St. Petersburg English Club 1770–1870] [St. Petersburg: V.I. Golovin, 1870].

29. In his speech at the English Club, in 1845, probably in March, Colonel Todd (see Image 278) alluded to the visit of Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) to Queen Victoria (see Image 287) in the summer of 1844. See the entry for Sat [May] 31<sup>st</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWP, Part I, and accompanying Note 437.

For an explanation of the visit of the Queen of Sheba to King Solomon (1 Kings 10:1–13), see Hall, *Subjects and Symbols*, p. 287. The young Queen Victoria (christened Alexandrina Victoria) (1819–1901) had been Queen of Great Britain and Ireland since 1837. She married Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel,



Prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (Schloss Rosenau, near Coburg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha 26 August 1819 – Windsor, England 14 December 1861) on 10 February 1840.

30. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday, April 1<sup>st</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (Mother); Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler's sister-in-law (Maria, Marias letter); Lydia Mason (Morton) Lee, wife of Anna Whistler's Springfield pastor (Mrs. Lee); George Henry Prince, first cousin of William Hooper Ropes (George Prince); the Whistlers' outdoor–indoor man (Dvanic); Colonel Charles Todd, American envoy to Russia (to Col Todds); George William Whistler, Anna Whistler's step-son (George, brother George); and the deceased Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (Alexandrine).
31. It has not been possible to locate any of the letters mentioned in this entry.
32. Colonel Todd (see Image 278) was either now living in St. Petersburg again or had accommodations there that he used when he was not in Tsarskoe Selo.
33. George (see Images 12–13) had been traveling for his health's sake since late November 1844. He was now back in the United States, in Brooklyn, and planning to visit the Whistlers in Russia. The context of this letter to his father may be found in his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
34. Charlotte Canda (3 February 1828 – 3 February 1845) was the daughter of Charles (1792 – New York 27 September 1866) and Adele (d. Boulogne-sur-Mer, France 16 May 1871; buried Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, NY 20 June 1871) Canda. Her father, listed in New York City directories as a professor of drawing from at least 1824–1825, ran a young ladies boarding school at 17 Lafayette Place in New York from at least 1841–1842 until at least 1851–1852 (*Longworth's American Almanac, New York Register, and City Directory for the Sixty-Sixth Year of American Independence* [New York: Thomas Longworth, 1841]; *Evening Post* (New York), September 27, 1866, and May 17, 1871; *New York Times*, June 21, 1871).

Charlotte Canda was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn. The monument to her by sculptor Robert Launitz (1806–1870) “shows her in the party dress she wore” the night of her death. “The motif of seventeen years is repeated again and again in the monument's dimensions and decorations.” Her tomb

was called “The French Lady’s Grave” and used to be the most popular stop on Sunday “carriage tours of the cemetery.” Charlotte was buried in one of the cemetery’s “few plots of consecrated ground.” Two years later her fiancé, Charles Albert Jarrett (1819–1847), killed himself in despondency, thereby depriving himself of the possibility of being buried with her. His grave is “off to the right, under a marker with a coat of arms.” (All quotations are from Judy Culbertson and Tom Randall, *Permanent New Yorkers: A Biographical Guide to the Cemeteries of New York* [Chelsea, VT: Chelsea Green Publishing, 1987], pp. 58–59, 73, 75.) Charlotte Canda is also referred to in this entry as “C.C.”

Although Charlotte Canda and Deborah Whistler were schoolmates at Charles Canda’s school, it is not clear whether Deborah boarded there. When the family was about to leave the United States for Russia, Anna Whistler traveled to New York to pick Deborah up at a Mrs. Wittenham’s (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, Sept. 9, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 21).

35. “In the midst of life we are in death: of whom may we seek for succour, but of thee, O Lord, who for our sins are justly displeased? Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord most mighty, O holy and most merciful Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternal death” (*Book of Common Prayer ... in the United States*, p. 265; *Oxford Book of Common Prayer*, p. 97). This is one of the “seven texts ... collectively known as ‘funeral sentences’ and ‘as a burial service’”; see “The Order for the Burial of the Dead” in the *Book of Common Prayer ... in the United States* (pp. 262–266) and the *Oxford Book of Common Prayer* (p. 97).
36. “Miss L.B. ...” is Miss Le Barbier, “the daughter of a friend” (“Melancholy and Fatal Accident,” *New-York Commercial Advertiser* [February 4, 1845]: p. 2; “The Accident in Broadway,” *New-York Commercial Advertiser* [February 5, 1845]: p. 2).
37. Psalms 97:1–2: “<sup>1</sup> The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad therefore. <sup>2</sup> Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.”
38. Fanny Bourne Peabody (2 September 1825 – 28 January 1844) was born and died in Springfield, Massachusetts. She was the daughter of Rev. William Bourne Oliver Peabody (Exeter, NH 7 July 1799 – Springfield, MA 28 May 1847) and Elizabeth Amelia (White) Peabody (24 May 1799 – Springfield, MA 4 October

1843), who were married on 8 September 1824 in Salem, Massachusetts.

Fanny's father was a distinguished Unitarian minister. Rev. Peabody graduated from Harvard in 1816, returning there later for theological studies. On 12 October 1820, he was ordained as the first minister of the newly established Third Congregational Society in Springfield, Massachusetts, continuing as pastor there until his death. He was the author of several biographies, for example of Cotton Mather, and edited the *Springfield Collection of Hymns for Sacred Worship* in 1835. His "report on the birds of the commonwealth" (1839) "was a masterly piece of work." He "was the first to suggest the location of the Springfield Cemetery," established in 1841, and contributed greatly, along with Chester Harding, George Eaton, and George Bliss, "to laying out and beautifying the grounds" (Charles Well Chapin, *Sketches of the Old Inhabitants and Other Citizens of Old Springfield of the Present Century, and Its Historic Mansions of "Ye Olden Tyme"* [Springfield, MA: Springfield Printing and Binding, 1893], pp. 297–300).

At the time of her mother's death, Fanny, eighteen, was the eldest child, with four younger brothers. "[D]istinguished for her personal accomplishments and intellectual attractions ... [she] had seemed, till her mother's death, wholly absorbed in the things of this world." Because of her lack of "experience in domestic affairs, her father addressed to her a letter of advice, ... most touching and impressive which, combined with other influences, seems to have wrought a most desirable change in her character." Indeed, a family friend described Fanny as standing "transfigured before [them] for three short months." "She took her place at the head of the family," and "joined her father's church" and was very active in it. But in January 1844, she contracted scarlet fever and died "after an illness of about four days." Her father later "availed himself of the sad event to address, with great tenderness and earnestness, the youth of his congregation" (William B. Sprague, *Annals of the American Pulpit*, vol. 8, *Annals of the American Unitarian Pulpit; or, Commemorative Notices of Distinguished Clergymen of the Unitarian Denomination in the United States, from Its Commencement to the Close of the Year Eighteen Hundred and Fifty-Five. With an Historical Introduction* [New York: Robert Carter and Brothers, 1865], pp. 495–496, 499). There are discrepancies in dates in the sources consulted.

39. Anna Whistler is alluding to the death of grand duchesses Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Image 434) and her first cousin, Elizaveta Mikhailovna (see Image 441). Grand Duchess

Aleksandra Nikolaevna had died on 29 July / 10 August 1844. See Images 444–460 regarding Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna's life and death.

40. Admiral Aleksei Samuilovich Greig (Cronstadt 18/30 September 1775 – St. Petersburg 18/30 January 1845; see Image 297), died at the age of 69 years and was buried on 24 January / 5 February 1845 in the Smolensk Cemetery (PREC STP, no. 5463; *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 15, Saturday, January 20 [February 1 NS], 1845, p. 63). For more information about him, see A.L. Fullerton and Flora Yarmukhamedova, *The Family Greig in Russia* (Bernardston, MA: Bernardston Books, 2001); Anthony G. Cross, “Samuel Greig, Catherine the Great’s Scottish Admiral,” *The Mariner’s Mirror* 60, no. 3 (1974): p. 263; Edward Morton, *Travels in Russia, and a Residence at St. Petersburg and Odessa, in the Years 1827–1829; Intended to Give Some Account of Russia as It Is, and Not as It Is Represented to Be* (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1830), pp. 166–169; Avramii Aslanbegov, *Admiral Aleksei Samuilovich Greig. Biograficheskii ocherk [Admiral Aleksei Samuilovich Greig: A Biographical Essay]* (St. Petersburg: Tipografiia Morskogo Ministerstva, 1873); and *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Greig, Alexis Samuilovich.” He was married to Iuliia Mikhailovna Stalinskaia (27 January 1800 – 28 September 1881), with whom he had surviving children: Samuil (9 December 1827 – 9 March 1887); Iuliia (5 September 1829 – 2 March 1865), who married Shtieglits; Ivan (3 March 1831 – 15 September 1893); and Dzhenni (15 February 1835 – 16 February 1870), who married Ukhtomskii (Nikolai Mikhailovich, Grand Duke of Russia, and Vladimir Saitov, *Peterburgskii nekropol’ [Petersburg Necropolis]*, 4 vols. (St. Petersburg: M.M. Stasiulevich, 1912–1913), vol. 1, p. 672; vol. 4, pp. 334, 590).
41. Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna (see Image 441), who had been married on 19/31 January 1844, died on 16/28 January 1845 (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 21, Saturday, January 27 [February 8 NS], 1845, p. 87) from complications of childbirth.

24 Jan. At 11 o’clock in the morning of this day news was received through Vice-Chancellor Count Nesselrode of the decease of Her Imperial Highness, the wife of the Duke of Nassau and the daughter of Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich and Grand Duchess Elena Pavlovna; while before dinner Count Bos presented himself to Their Majesties, bearing the same news from the Duke of Nassau. The decease of Her Highness occurred on the

16th of this January as the result of an unsuccessful delivery ... on this day at eleven o'clock in the morning the carrying out of the body of Admiral Greig, member of the State Council, who died on the 18th, took place at the English Church in the presence of the Heir Apparent and Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich, for burial in the Smolensk Cemetery ... His Majesty issued a command ... that as a result of the decease of Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna ... the first five ranks of the Court do mourning for three months, starting this 24th day of January. (RGIA: Fond 516, op. 28/1618, d. 154. *Zhurnal Kamer-Furierskoi dolzhnosti po polovine Gosudaria Imperatora Nikolaia Pavlovicha*, 1845 [*Chamberlain's Journal for the Apartments of Emperor Nikolai Pavlovich* for 1845], fols. 40v–41v)

See the diary of Smirnova-Rosset concerning rumors that Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna actually died from an epileptic fit (A.O. Smirnova-Rosset, *Dnevnik, Vospominaniia* [*Diary, Memoirs*], ed. S.V. Zhitomirskaia [Moscow: Nauka, 1989], pp. 5, 634).

42. This reference is to Grand Duchess Elena Pavlovna (see Image 440), wife of Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (married 1824; see Image 439) and mother of Grand Duchess Elizaveta Mikhailovna (see Image 441).
43. According to Anna Whistler's diary, the concert took place on 31 March (NS), which was 19 March (OS). This concert, on this specific day, was an annual event. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* carried the following announcement:

In the Bol'shoi Theatre on Monday, 19 March, the day of the entrance of Russian troops into Paris in 1814, there will be a large vocal and instrumental concert given in aid of invalids. Madame Viardot-Garcia, Messrs. Rubini and Tamburini, the court singers, the musicians and singers of the guards regiments will participate.

Part I.

1. Finale from the opera "Catarina Cornaro", composer Lachner.
2. Overture from the opera "Oberon", composer Weber.
3. An aria from the "Stabat Mater" by Rossini will be sung by Mr. Tamburini.

4. The choir, a composition by Khalevi. The hymn “God Save the Tsar!”

Part II.

5. An aria from the “Stabat Mater” by Rossini will be sung by Mr. Rubini.

6. Overture from the opera “William Tell”, composer Rossini.

7. An aria from the “Stabat Mater” by Rossini will be sung by Madame Viardot-Garcia.

8. The military choir, composition by Mr. L’vov; Couplets, composition by Kavos. (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 60, Friday, March 16 [March 28 NS], 1845, p. 268)

The director was Ferdinand Haase (Silesia 2 August 1788 – St. Petersburg 18/30 October 1851), called Fyodor Bogdanovich Gaaze by the Russians. For his biography, see “Haase Ferdinand,” *Influential Military Musicians A–Z*, World Military Bands: The Heritage of Military Bands website, accessed 13 September 2013, <http://www.worldmilitarybands.com/musicians/>

The magnitude and impressiveness of the concert has been described as follows:

The concert ... is especially diverting because it consists of 800 musicians from all the Life Guard regiments, and nowhere else is it the magnificent spectacle that it is here. It is always given in the Bol’shoi Theatre. The edge of the stage is decorated with double-headed eagles and a row of various regimental shakos. At the front of the stage are the Court singers in their splendid attire; behind them the theatre orchestra; then there are the guards musicians in full parade dress arranged in the spacious amphitheatre according to instrument.

It would seem that such a multitude of instruments and voices would deafen the audience, but through the strict conducting of the experienced choirmaster Mr. Gaaze this mass of sounds produces such amazing harmony that if you did not see the multitude of musicians, you could not believe that you were hearing more than one full and harmonious orchestra.

(Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1841, p. 129)

The singers referred to are: the Spanish soprano, Michelle Fernanda Polina Viardot-García (Paris 18 July 1821 – Paris 18 May 1910; see Image 198); the tenor, Giovanni-Battista Rubini (Romano 7 April 1794 – Romano 3 March 1854; see Image 197), who retired after the 1844–1845 season; and the baritone, Antonio Tamburini (Faenza 28 March 1800 – Nice 8 November 1876; see Image 196).

The composers referred to are: Franz Paul Lachner (1803–1890), Carl Maria von Weber (1786–1826), Gioacchino Rossini (1792–1868), Fromental Halévy (1799–1862), Aleksei Fyodorovich L'vov (1798–1870; see Image 195), and Katterino Kavos (1775–1840).

44. Mary Eliza Bedford (b. c. 1827) was the daughter of Henrietta Ann Bedford, who died on Friday, 14 February 1845, in New York. Mrs. Bedford was the sister of Dr. Gunning S. Bedford (Baltimore 1806 – New York 5 September 1870), from whose home at 743 Broadway her funeral was held (Gertrude A. Barber, comp., *Deaths Taken from the New York Evening Post*, vol. 20, *From February 20, 1844 to April 15, 1845*, ts, 1939, p. 83, N-YHS; *New York Herald*, February 15, 1845; Roy C. Sawyer, comp., *Abstracts of Wills for New York County*, vol. 12: *New York, 1844–1847*, 1939, pp. 27–28). Her brother was a noted obstetrician and gynecologist, who helped found New York University Medical College (*National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, vol. 2, p. 391). In a Bedford family genealogy, Henrietta Bedford is “said to have married and had a daughter Mary, later Mrs. Wright, who by 1873 had several children in Europe, according to a letter written by Henrietta Jane (Hackett) Barroll,” who was Henrietta Bedford’s first cousin (Lewis D. Cook, “The Gunning Bedford Family New Castle, Philadelphia, Baltimore,” *The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine* 30, no. 1 [1977]: p. 16). Efforts to find a Bedford–Wright marriage in New York newspapers have not been successful (M. Toubas, N-YHS, to E. Harden, 4 November 2004).
45. The German Academy is probably the same as the German Singing Society (“Singakademie”) in Note 19, NYPL: AWPB, Part II.
46. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> April who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Thomas Scales Ellerby, pastor of the British and American Congregational Church (Mr. Ellerby); Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison, wife of Joseph Harrison Jr., of the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mrs Harrison); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (my

- Sister); Charles Donald Whistler, who died on the trip from London to St. Petersburg in 1843, at the age of two (Charlie); Kirk Boott Whistler, who died in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1842, at the age of four (Kirkie).
47. Debo and her father went to Alexandrofsky on Sunday, 6 April 1845.
  48. It has not been possible to ascertain who Deborah's Russian teacher was, who came on Wednesday, 9 April 1845.
  49. Dr. Thomas Thomson (a dentist and bachelor) resided at No. 3 Gorokhovaia Street. He had an apprentice named Rowland Bunting (a bachelor). In 1845, his brother Adam Thomson (also a dentist and a bachelor), was residing with him, but returned to Scotland. William Thomson, another brother (an engineer and bachelor), was also residing with him in 1845, but moved to Baird's (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 57).
  50. This surname is probably Glinka. There is a strong possibility that Mrs. De Glinkey is Iustina-Khristina Bangeman-Geigens, wife of the senior secretary of the Russian Legation in Stockholm, Dmitrii Grigorievich Glinka (29 July/10 August 1808 – 14/26 May 1883). They had a son and a daughter. The daughter, whom she brought with her to the Whistler home, would have been Iustina, born in 1836 (Polovtsov, *Russkii biograficheskii slovar'*, vol. 5, pp. 273–274), the same year as Willie Whistler. The fact that Mrs. De Glinkey knew enough about America to be “so fond” of it, and that she also spoke English, support the idea that she was the wife of a diplomat. Anna Whistler and Mrs. De Glinkey had met before, possibly at Colonel Todd's.
  51. The son whom Mrs. De Glinkey, a Lutheran, could not bring with her to visit the Whistler home because he was sick from the Lenten diet required of Russian Orthodox believers, would have been Nikolai Dmitrievich Glinka (1838–1884) (Polovtsov, *Russkii biograficheskii slovar'*, vol. 5, p. 274). Anna Whistler's reference to him as the “eldest boy” suggests there was more than one son. She also often used “eldest” when “elder” was required.
  52. “In Mrs. Whistler's day Rusk usually meant a light bread containing eggs and sugar” (MacDonald, *Whistler's Mother's Cook Book*, p. 116). Anna Whistler would never have attempted to dupe anyone, especially a child, into eating such food during Lent, when it was prohibited by the Orthodox Church in the Russian diet. Possibly the rusk she offered differed from the kind usually meant by not containing any prohibited ingredients.



53. See Notes 7, 8, and 10 above. Anna Whistler felt that the acceptable fast in God's sight was self-denial and a readiness to contribute of one's own abundance.
54. Mrs. De Glinkey's mother-in-law would have been Iustina Karlovna (Kiukhel'beker) Glinka (1784–1871), sister of the Decembrist, Vil'gel'm Karlovich Kiukhel'beker (1797–1846), and wife of Grigorii Andreevich Glinka (1776–1818) (Polovtsov, *Russkii biograficheski slovar'*, vol. 5, pp. 272, 273).
55. Luke 23:34: "Then said Jesus, Father forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots."
56. Matthew 24:14–30 recounts the parable of the talents.
57. Margaret Bayne Wilson (Greenock, Scotland 5 November 1798 – Bombay, India 19 April 1835; see Image 191) was a Scottish missionary in Bombay together with her husband, Rev. John Wilson (Lauder, Scotland 11 December 1804 – near Mahableshwar, India 1 December 1875), whom she married in 1828. Mrs. Wilson was "a pioneer of female education in India and inspirer of the first Scottish association to employ female missionaries" (Nigel M. de S. Cameron, ed., *Dictionary of Scottish Church History & Theology* [Downers Grove, Illinois: Intervarsity Press, 1993], p. 65). The memoirs of Mrs. Wilson that Anna Whistler is referring to are Rev. John Wilson's biography of and tribute to his deceased wife, which includes extracts from her letters and journals: *A Memoir of Mrs. Margaret Wilson, of the Scottish Mission, Bombay; including Extracts from Her Letters and Journals*, by the Rev. John Wilson, D.D., M.R.A.S. (Edinburgh: John Johnston; London: Whittaker & Co. and J. Nisbet & Co, 1838). (The frontispiece is an engraving of Mrs. Wilson's portrait made in 1827.) Anna Whistler's attention was focused on the final chapter, which deals with Mrs. Wilson's last days. The lines she quotes are from the last letter Mrs. Wilson "wrote with her own hand" (Wilson, *Memoir of Margaret Wilson*, p. 589). Written on 31 March 1835, twenty days before her death, it was addressed to a Mrs. Coghlan, at the christening of whose child she had been present the day before: "I should have regretted not being present when your little treasure was dedicated to God in Baptism. I always enjoy such seasons, and I feel them an additional inducement to remember both the little ones and their parents at the mercy-seat of our heavenly Father. They are gifts from His inexhaustible fountain of love and kindness to us; and we can only use the gift aright, when we present it a willing sacrifice on His altar" (Wilson, p. 589). On 8 April 1835, Mrs. Wilson dictated

a letter to her son Andrew, who had been sent to Scotland to live. This letter embodied her last wishes on her children's behalf. "I have prayed God to inspire you with zeal to become a missionary to the brethren of this land ... What I say to you I say to my beloved Johnny [a son in India] ... If your aunts accompany your beloved uncle to Canada, I wish Mary Isabella [a daughter in India] to be placed under their charge; and O let them feel their deep responsibility in having her, a little immortal, to train for heaven" (Wilson, pp. 598–599). Anna Whistler's tone in this entry resembles that of Mrs. Wilson. Anna Whistler was some four months pregnant at this time, and thoughts of her own possible death were frequently on her mind.

58. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday 5<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup> of April who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Adele Canda, mother of the deceased seventeen-year-old Charlotte Canda (Mrs Canda, that lady); Catherine Julia McNeill, Deborah Whistler's first cousin (Jule); Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old Mrs Leon, the old lady); and Charles Donald Whistler, who died on the journey from London to St. Petersburg in 1843, at the age of two (darling little Charlie).
59. It has not been possible to ascertain who this governess was. She later became governess to William Henry Harrison, son of Joseph Harrison Jr. and Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (Joseph H. Eastwick to Edward P. Eastwick, St. Petersburg, February 13th, 1848 Sunday, *Eastwick Letters*).
60. The Imperial Academy of Fine Arts (see Images 154–157) is located on Vasilievskii Island between the Third and Fourth Lines on the Grand Neva Embankment in the Tenth, Vasilevskaiia District. It stands opposite Ritter's house on the English Embankment, the Whistlers' home. Built in 1764–1788, it is one of the first structures in Russia in the style of early Classicism. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, on the plot on which it stands were the houses of three magnates, which were donated to the Academy after its founding. These were later torn down to erect a new building planned by the architects A.F. Kokorinov (1726–1772) and J.B. Vallin de la Mothe (1729–1800). In 1788, the construction of the edifice was completed, but the façades and some rooms were unfinished. This construction was not completed until 1810. The building is in the form of a square, each side of which is sixty sazhen long. Above the four entrances are the words "Painting," "Sculpture," "Architecture," and "Upbringing (*Vospitanie*)" in bronze letters. On the Neva River

side, above the main outer doors, are the words “*To the Free Fine Arts.*” On this side, the façade is decorated with columns, a portico, and a cupola. Between the columns supporting the pediment are statues of the Farnese Hercules and Flora. In May 1832, two massive sphinxes from Thebes purchased by the Russian government were brought to St. Petersburg, and in 1834 were placed facing one another on tall granite blocks flanking the granite steps of the landing in front of the Academy building (see Image 155). The building contains a circular courtyard. A spacious marble staircase leads to the upper floors, of which the first is decorated with arches. Within the building there is a small church built in 1837 and named for St. Catherine, with an altarpiece by F.A. Bruni of *The Agony in the Garden* (1830). The building is decorated with works by the school’s academicians. On the first floor are the living quarters of Academy professors and various civil servants; on the second, the works of art; on the third, classrooms and pensioners’ (gold-medal students’) quarters. In the spacious salons of the second floor there is an extensive collection of paintings; portraits; landscapes; drawings; sculpture in plaster, marble, and bronze; statues; busts; bas reliefs; works in terra cotta; stones; medals; coins; architectural models; ancient weapons; and a rich collection of prints from Warsaw. Among the paintings noted in particular in an 1846 guide were Girardot’s *St. Francis in the Cave*, Rembrandt’s *The Angel Appearing to Hagar*, Veronese’s *Resurrection of Lazarus*, C.W.E. Dietrich’s *Tivoli Cascade*, battle scenes by Le Bourguignon, Rubens’s *Silenus and Bacchantes*, Briullov’s *The Last Day of Pompeii* (see Image 204), as well as works by Luca Giordano, Lafosse, Tintoretto, Mengs, Ugriumov, Martynov, Vorobiev, Basin, Egorov, and others (Pushkarev, *Istoricheskii ukazatel*’, pp. 211–212). The exhibits were open to the public on Sundays and holidays starting at noon. Every three years, the Academy building was the scene of a public exhibition of works by professors, students, and other artists living in St. Petersburg; in autumn each year there was an annual exhibit (Pushkarev, *Putevoditel*’, pp. 86–87, 406–408; N. Tsylov, comp., *Atlas trindatsati chastei S. Peterburga s podrobnym izobrazheniem naberezhnykh, ulits, pereulkov, kazennykh i obyvatelskikh domov* [Atlas of the Thirteen Districts of St. Petersburg, with Detailed Drawings of the Embankments, Streets, Lanes, and Government and Private Buildings] (St. Petersburg, 1844); Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 7, 328; *Pamiatniki arkhitektury Leningrada* 1975, pp. 276, 492; V.G. Lisovskii, *Akademiia Khudozhestv Istoriko-*

*iskusstvoedcheskii ocherk* [*The Academy of Fine Arts: An Art Historical Essay*], 2nd ed. (Leningrad: Lenizdat, 1982), pp. 66–67].

61. James (ticket holder No. 355) began to attend his drawing class (1: “Drawing from Originals of Heads”) on 2/14 April 1845 (RGIA: Fond 789, op. 19, d. 734. *Kniga o vydache biletov raznym litsam poseshchaishchim Risoval’nye klassy IAKH za 1845 g. i 1846 g.* [Book concerning the issuing of tickets to various persons attending drawing classes at the IAFAs in 1845 and 1846], fol. 18v) (see Image 159). A fuller account of James’s time at the IAFAs can be found in his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.” There were three drawing courses at the Academy. They were divided into five levels: (1) “Drawing from Originals of Heads,” (2) “Drawing from Originals of Figures,” (3) “Drawing from Plaster Casts of Heads,” (4) “Drawing from Plaster Casts of Figures,” and (5) “Life Drawing.” The word “room” refers to the auditoriums in which the three drawing courses were held. The second room would then be the auditorium in which the courses in drawing from originals (1 and 2) were held. The two higher rooms would refer to the auditorium in which the courses in drawing from plaster casts (3 and 4) were held, and the one in which the course in life drawing (5) was held. This would make sense, because Anna Whistler says that the young officer who gave James drawing lessons was in the highest room, and the Academy records show that he was in drawing course 5, the final course (Kondakov, *Iubileinyi spravochnik*, vol. 1, pp. 150, 184; RGIA Fond 789, op. 19, d. 735. *Spisok uchenikov Akademii koim vydany bilety dlia poseshcheniia klassov s pokazaniem poluchennykh imi na èkzamenakh medalei. S 1845 po 1849 g.* [List of Academy pupils to whom tickets were issued to attend classes, showing the medals received by them on examinations. From 1845 through 1849], fol. 7v; Kornilova, *Karl Briullov*, p. 20; Moleva and Beliutin, *Russkaia khudozhestvennaia shkola*, p. 359). Support for my interpretation of “room” may be found in the Russian edition of *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (E. Nekrasova, trans., *Iziaschnoe iskusstvo sozdavat’ sebe vragov*, by Dzheims MakNeil’ Vistler [James McNeill Whistler] [Moskva: Iskusstvo, 1970]). In her Introduction, Nekrasova loosely translated “entered at the 2nd room there are two higher” as “There are three classes there; he is in the last one” (Nekrasova, *Iziaschnoe iskusstvo*, p. 31). Nekrasova used the English text of the diaries quoted in the Pennell biography of Whistler (Pennell and Pennell, *Life of Whistler*, vol. 1, p. 17).

62. Alexander Osipovich Koritskii (1818 – 9/21 February 1866) was a lieutenant in the construction section of the Main Administration of Transport and an advanced student (fourth “age” group) at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. He began to give James drawing lessons sometime after September 1844, when Part I of the diaries was sent off to the United States. It was he who paid the fee of nine rubles on 26 March / 7 April 1845 and obtained and signed for the ticket (No. 355) admitting James as a student at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts (RGIA: Fond 789, op. 19, d. 734, fol. 18v (see previous Note for document title). Inside the book it says: “Spisok poseshchaiushchim raznym Risoval’nye klassy Imp-go AKh koim vydany dlia vkhoda v onye ot Akademii bilet’y s ustanovlennoi platou, s pokazaniem: komu imenno vydany bilet’y s kotorogo vremeni i skol’ko s kogo polucheno deneg i proch. Za 1845 god” [“List of various persons attending the Drawing classes of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts to whom the Academy has issued admission tickets to these classes, for which there is a set fee. Showing: to whom the tickets were issued, the date of issue and how much money was received and from whom, etc. For 1845.”]). On fol. 18v it says that Ticket No. 355 was issued to James Whistler (Iakov Uisler), son of an American, on March 26 [OS], that the fee of nine rubles was paid, and that the ticket was signed for and received by Koritskii. James’s was the last name registered for March 1845. There was some difficulty encountered in spelling his surname in Russian. The fee of nine rubles was paid if one registered in January–April, six rubles in May–August, or three rubles in September–December. Four hundred and fifty tickets were issued for 1845 (RGIA: Fond 789, op. 19, d. 735. Spisok uchennikov Akademii, koim vydany bilet’y dlia poseshcheniia klassov s pokazaniem poluchennykh imi na èkzamenakh medalei. S 1845 po 1849 g. [List of Academy pupils to whom tickets were issued to attend classes, showing the medals received by them on examinations. From 1845 through 1849], fol. 19v). See Koritskii’s biography in Appendix E, James’s biography in “The Whistlers As They Were in the 1840s,” and Images 159–162, 167–170.
63. This is probably the surname Cazalet, a well-known British merchant family in St. Petersburg. The likely member of the family would seem to be Edward Cazalet (Brighton 9 November 1827 – Constantinople 21 April 1883), who would have been seventeen in April 1845. Edward Cazalet painted “water colours of landscapes . . . during his life” (Edward Cazalet [descendant] to E. Harden London, 6 April 1988). I did not find any Cazalet listed

in the records of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts in the Russian State Historical Archives in St. Petersburg as enrolled in its courses in 1845 (Frederick Arthur Crisp, ed., *Visitation of England and Wales*, vol. 19 [printed by the author, 1917], p. 4; obituary for Edward Cazalet, *The Times* (London), April 23, 1883).

64. James went across the Neva to the Academy of Fine Arts on 4/16 April. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* of the next day, the day of his mother's diary entry, announced: "Because of the appearance of holes in the ice on the Neva, riding on the river has become dangerous. It is therefore forbidden to do so from any of the launching areas" (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 77, Thursday, April 5 [April 17 NS], 1845, p. 346).
65. The cabman, called "Ishvostic" by Anna Whistler (spelled "izvozchik" and pronounced "izvaw'shcheek"), "received from James a silver ten-kopek coin (spelled "grivennik" and pronounced "gree'vennyeek") and a silver five-kopek coin (spelled "piatachok" and pronounced "peetachawk") (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p 53).
66. James was reading "Ewen Malcolm, or The Young Highlander in the Pyrenees. A Tale of the Peninsular War," which can be found in Margaret Fraser Tytler, *Tales of Many Lands* (London: Harvey and Darton, 1839), pp. 213–278.

Ewen Malcolm is the newborn son of James Malcolm, a private soldier in Wellington's army, and Effie Gordon, his wife, who has accompanied her husband on the campaign. Spain and Portugal have been freed from Napoleon. Required to return to his regiment in January 1814, James Malcolm leaves his wife and child with Basque peasants, the Valsains. Ewen's parents both die, and he is raised by the Valsains. Roman Catholics themselves, the Valsains, while making sure that Ewen is given instruction in the teachings of the Bible and goes to church on Sunday, never force him to embrace Catholicism, because his mother had a distaste for some of its forms. The hope of all three is that Ewen may one day be able to return to England. Ewen eventually becomes a guide to foreign travelers. He cannot understand or speak English, but the topics that interest him when he meets English travelers are the Duke of Wellington, returning to his own country, and "the religion of his country" (Tytler, *Tales of Many Lands*, p. 252). When the Valsains die, Ewen travels to the Valley of Luz, where he continues to work as a guide. There, he meets a party of English travelers, saves the life of one of them, Frederick Beauchamp (the hero of another of the tales in the

above-mentioned volume), and is enabled to return to England, where he becomes a companion to Lord Beauchamp. It is a tale of nobility of character, love of the country of one's forefathers, and faithfulness to their religion. No matter what their station in life, all the characters are highly moral persons. The locale of the story explains why James read a passage on Swiss scenery to Captain Kruger.

67. Captain John Frederick Kruger was "one of an old school of Wesleyans who, while devoted members and active workers of that denomination, have always maintained a very friendly and considerate bearing towards the Established Church, and are as thoroughly Conservative in politics as they are zealous members of class." He lived in his native town of Hull after he retired. "He was marine superintendent to Messrs. Brown, Atkinson, and Co., shipowners, Hull, and was one of the captains of the Crimean war transports." "He was connected with most of the philanthropic and benevolent institutions of Hull ... [and] an elder brother of the Hull Trinity House." "Though not actually wealthy, he rendered services to many local charities." He died suddenly on the morning of Sunday, 10 June 1888, in St. Paul's Church Mission-room, where he had gone "to take part in the church parade of the Hull Artillery Volunteers" (*The York Herald*, June 11, 1888 and June 16, 1888).
68. John Milton (1608–1674), English poet and polemicist, is best known for *Paradise Lost*, an epic poem that tells the story of the creation, the fall, and Adam and Eve's expulsion from Paradise. It was published in 1667, after the English Civil Wars had ended with the Restoration of Charles II. Milton, during the Civil Wars, argued for divorce on grounds of incompatibility, publishing without censorship, and the reformation of church and state; he also defended the execution of Charles I.
69. "The Oregon Country ... included not only the present state of Oregon, but Washington, Idaho, part of Montana, and British Columbia" (Samuel Eliot Morison and Henry Steele Commager, *The Growth of the American Republic*, 2 vols. [New York: Oxford University Press, 1962], vol. 1, p. 584). In all "diplomatic negotiation[s] between the United States and Great Britain since 1815," the only point of agreement "was a temporary ... joint occupation, north of latitude 42°N, where Spanish California stopped, and south of latitude 54°40'N, where Russian Alaska ended.

“John Jacob Astor’s trading post of Astoria at the mouth of the Columbia River was sold to a Canadian fur trading company, which in 1821 amalgamated with the Hudson’s Bay Company that three years later constructed Fort Vancouver on the north bank of the lower Columbia” (p. 584). The heavy immigration to this area in 1843–1845, consisting of four to five thousand people, “strained the provisional territorial organization, and convinced Congress that something must be done to provide this remote colony with government, law and land titles” (p. 589). “Secretary Calhoun opened negotiations ... in 1844 with the British minister at Washington ... to divide the territory along latitude 49°. But Aberdeen ... refused to abandon the north bank of the Columbia” (p. 589). “A decline in the Columbia river fur trade was making Fort Vancouver unprofitable, and the menacing attitude of the latest American immigrants threatened its security” (p. 589). “The company abandoned Fort Vancouver to the Americans in 1845, and erected a new post at Victoria on Vancouver Island” (p. 590). By the time of this diary entry (5/17 April), President “James K. Polk, an expansionist” (see Image 50), had delivered his inaugural address (4 March 1845), in which he had “shouted defiance at Britain” (p. 590). This is the background to the possibility of war that concerned the British and American colonies in St. Petersburg.

In December 1845, Polk “asserted that the American title to the whole of Oregon, up to lat. 54°40’, was ‘clear and unquestionable’, and asked Congress for authority to terminate the joint occupation agreement of 1818” (p. 590). But Polk’s “ambition was to annex California,” which would have meant “fighting England and Mexico at the same time” (p. 590). He therefore accepted Aberdeen’s formal proposal “to extend the international boundary along latitude 49°N to Puget Sound, thence to the ocean through Juan de Fuca Strait, leaving Vancouver Island to Canada. He submitted the British offer to his cabinet on 6 June 1846 ... and on 15 June the Oregon Treaty, describing the boundary according to Aberdeen’s offer, was ratified” (p. 590). The War with Mexico was by then some four weeks old. See “Maps.”

70. Anna Whistler meant “than.”
71. The courier left on Tuesday, 15 April 1845.
72. Which Eliza Anna Whistler wrote to cannot be determined: Eliza Winstanley, Eliza McNeill, or Eliza Van Vechten.



73. Mrs. Leon's 81st birthday took place on Sunday, 20 April 1845.
74. St. Isaac's Square extended from St. Isaac's Cathedral to Blue Bridge (*Sinii most*) in front of the Maria Palace (*Mariinskii dvorets*) (see Images 99, 120, 136). During these years, it was largely occupied by temporary structures serving as studios and warehouses for materials for the cathedral that was in the process of being built (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 264).
75. The verb "to smug" means "to smarten up (oneself or another one's appearance, etc.); to make trim or gay" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "smug, v.1"). Anna Whistler probably meant "smuggled," i.e., that she surreptitiously gave Mrs. Leon a bottle of cream. She could also have meant she smoothed Mrs. Leon's cloak so that the bottle would not show.
76. Mr. Strokoffski was the Polish friend Maxwell had brought to the Whistlers' dacha in the summer of 1844 (see the entry for Thursday [May] 29<sup>th</sup>, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, and accompanying Note 421). He was a state councilor (5<sup>th</sup> grade) and therefore a Russian civil servant (John S. Maxwell to his mother, St. Petersburg, August 25, 1843, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 19).
77. Captain Petr Petrovich Klokov (b. c. 1817), Class of 1837 at the Institute of Transport Engineers, was put at the disposal of the Department of Railways by order of Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' (see Image 243) and assigned as aide to Major Whistler on 28 June (OS) 1844 (RGIA: Fond 207, op. 16, 1797–1867. *Osobennaia kantseliariia GUPSIPS Formul'iarnye spiski i sluzhebnye dokumenty ofitserov i chinovnikov M-va P.S. Delo 56. Tom: Kisliakovskii-Kliauzov* [Special Chancery of GUPSIPS Service records and service documents of officers and civil servants of the Ministry of Transport. File 56. Volume: Kisliakovskii-Kliauzov]. The service record for Captain Klokov for 1856, when he was handling foreign correspondence for the Department of Railways, contains the information that he was assigned to Major Whistler on 28 June (OS) 1844. See Klokov in Appendix E.
78. A "congé" is a formal farewell: "a bow ... at taking one's leave" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "congé").
79. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday afternoon 19<sup>th</sup> April who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the unidentifiable governess (Mademoiselle); Martha Reed Ropes, sister of William Hooper Ropes and Mary (Tyler) Ropes Gellibrand (Martha Ropes, Martha); William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor

across the hall (Mr. Ropes); and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Alicia).

80. Anna Whistler made little mention of the festivities of the Easter season of 1845. In that year, Western Palm Sunday occurred on 4/16 March and Western Easter Sunday on 11/23 March. Anna Whistler had taken up her pen again to begin writing Part II of her diaries on 28 February / 12 March, before Western Palm Sunday, but had devoted no lines to either Western Palm Sunday or Western Easter in her next entry of 25 March. In this entry of 7/19 April, she mentions only the Palm market preceding Russian Orthodox Palm Sunday (8/20 April) and the concerts given during the ensuing Passion Week, when the theaters and opera were closed. The Whistler family were attending the English Church (see Images 110–111) every day in celebration of important days following Western Easter. The English Church was marking the sixth Sunday after Easter, with Ascension Thursday to follow on 19 April / 1 May. Anna Whistler's mention of the 8th and 9th days probably refers to the thirty-day cycle of readings in the Episcopal Psalter, which specifies the psalms to be read on each day of the month. The family went to church every day in the morning that week. On Day 8 in the morning, Psalms 38–40 were read; on Day 9 in the morning, Psalms 44–46. In parallel with the specified psalms, readings from the Old and New Testaments are also specified for each day in the cycle. Under Old Style, Sunday 8/20 April was Day 8 of a possible monthly cycle and Monday 9/21 April was Day 9. But Anna Whistler is suggesting that Day 8 was Monday 9/21 April and Day 9 Tuesday 10/22 April. I believe she made a mistake and should have written “Day 9” and “Day 10.” It was also the start of Orthodox Passion Week, culminating in Easter Sunday on 15/27 April, and Anna Whistler concentrates in this entry on the charity concert at the Assembly Hall of the Nobility that she, her husband, and Debo attended on Friday, 6/18 April.
81. With the opera season and carnival performances ended, the artists appeared in concerts such as the benefit performance described in Note 83, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II, in which they sang operatic arias, duets, and trios (Rozanov, *Polina Viardo-Garsia*, p. 52; A.A. Gozenpud, *Dom Engel'gardta* [Engelhardt's House] [St. Petersburg: Sovetskii kompozitor, 1992], pp. 212, 215). At the conclusion of the concert season, they left Russia until the next opera season.

82. The Assembly Hall of the Nobility (*Dvorianskoe sobranie*) (see Images 145–146) was opened on 6/18 December 1835 in the building belonging to Engel'gardt. Since the end of 1839, it had been located in a building built for it on the corner of Novo-Mikhailovskaia Street and Mikhailovskii Square (or Italiaskaia Street). The purpose in setting it up was to create a gathering place in which the participants could find pleasure in dances, permitted games, the reading of newspapers, and other pursuits appropriate to an educated society. Members were hereditary nobles from all over the Empire. Guests at balls and masquerades and visitors on ordinary days could be non-hereditary nobility, honorary citizens, famous artists, and Russian and foreign merchants. Males under 17 years of age and females under 16 were not permitted. There were two categories of membership: permanent members, who had access to the hall at any time; and visitor members, who had access only to the six balls or masquerades held annually. Permanent members each received two tickets to the balls for the ladies in their family. The number of permanent members was reckoned to be over six hundred. Persons belonging to the social groups named above and temporarily in St. Petersburg could be visitors on ordinary days, while nobles owning their own homes in the capital, in service here and already members of other assemblies and clubs could not. The latter needed to be members. Twelve visitors were permitted each day and could retain this privilege for no longer than six months. The Assembly Hall was open daily from nine in the morning until two in the morning. On the days when there was a ball or masquerade, the public could not enter earlier than one hour before the event. The Assembly Hall was closed the last three days before Easter. The balls, which in the 1840s had been combined with masquerades, constituted the main charm that the Assembly Hall of the Nobility held for the capital. The magnificent and spacious hall illuminated by crystal chandeliers offered many conveniences for these festive occasions. The hall was encircled by columns, behind which were raised galleries accessible by a few steps. From these galleries one could watch those dancing and make one's way around the hall without crossing the dance floor. In front of the columns around the entire hall were three rows of red divans arranged like an amphitheater. Adjoining the hall were elegant rooms for the public that were opened only on these occasions. Buffets were set up here and the public took its ease in the coolness of these rooms after dancing. The Assembly Hall was also used for charity balls, private concerts, lotteries, etc. (Grech,

- Ves' Peterburg* 1851, pp. 183–185; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 650–655; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, p. 63).
83. Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna (see Images 420, 424) was the Most August Patroness of the St. Petersburg Children's Hospital (located on Bol'shaia Pod'iacheskaia Street near the Fontanka River), in aid of which the benefit concert was given with her permission. It took place on 6/18 April at 8 p.m. in the Assembly Hall of the Nobility (see Images 145–146). The foremost artists of the Italian company were to take part in it (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 74, Sunday, April 1 [April 13 NS], 1845, p. 331; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, p. 69).  
 “6 April 8:20 P.M. Her Majesty and the lady-in-waiting Barteneva ... accompanied by Grand Dukes Konstantin, Nikolai and Mikhail Nikolaevich and Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna, drove to the building of the Assembly Hall of the Nobility, where they attended a concert” (RGIA: Fond 516, op. 28/1618, d. 154, fol. 162r [see Note 41 above for document title]).
84. Anna Whistler was pregnant and probably thinking of the possibility of her own death.
85. On 26 February / 10 March 1845, Grand Duchess Maria Aleksandrovna (see Images 426–427), wife of the Heir Apparent, gave birth to a son, Grand Duke Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (see Image 428). On the occasion of this event, Emperor Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) announced that the order to wear mourning imposed upon the Court on the death of grand duchesses Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Images 434, 444, 451) and Elizaveta Mikhailovna (see Image 441) was rescinded (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 46, Wednesday, February 28 [March 12 NS], 1845, p. 203).
86. The singers referred to are: the Spanish soprano, Michelle Fernanda Polina Viardot-García (Paris 18 July 1821 – Paris 18 May 1910; see Image 198); the tenor, Giovanni-Battista Rubini (Romano 7 April 1794 – Romano 3 March 1854; see Image 197), who retired after the 1844–1845 season; and the baritone, Antonio Tamburini (Faenza 28 March 1800 – Nice 8 November 1876; see Image 196).
87. The Whistlers were using a hired horse-drawn carriage (hackney).
88. “Men are but Children of a larger growth” is a line spoken by Dollabella in John Dryden's *All for Love; or, The World Well Lost* (1678), p. 46.

89. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday [April] 22<sup>nd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha Reed Ropes, the sister of William Hooper Ropes, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, and Joseph Samuel Ropes (Martha Ropes, Martha, Martha R.); Joseph Samuel Ropes, brother of William Hooper Ropes, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, and Martha Reed Ropes (Joseph, Mr Joseph); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my Sister). Martha Reed Ropes, Joseph Samuel Ropes, and Debo were "the young trio."
90. To take "French leave" is "to depart unnoticed or without permission" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "to take French leave").
91. This is Hugh McNeile (1795–1879), appointed Perpetual Curate of St. Jude's Church, Liverpool, in 1834. The book is entitled *Lectures on the Sympathies, Sufferings, and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ* (1843). It consists of eight lectures, the first six of which start with the words "The sufferings of Christ as They Stand Connected ..." Lecture 1 concludes "... with the Character and Conduct of Mary, the Sister of Lazarus"; lecture 2, "... with the Character and Conduct of Judas Iscariot"; lecture 3, "... with the Character and Conduct of the Apostle Peter"; lecture 4, "... with the Character and Conduct of Satan"; lecture 5, "... with the Character, Government and Glory of God the Father"; lecture 6, "... with Redemption, Faith, Salvation, and Condemnation among Men"; lecture 7, "The Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, a Subject of Type and Prophecy"; and lecture 8, "The Resurrection of Christ a Matter of Fact, and a Theme of Glad Tidings." McNeile said in the Preface to the Third Edition that he was "maturely convinced of the great truth which pervades the following pages, viz., the reality of Christ's human feelings; and of its incalculable importance to the devotional experience, the pure worship, and the consistent practice of the Christian Church." Lecture 2, which Anna Whistler was reading to her half-sister, Alicia, proposes that in suffering disappointment in a friend we should consider that Jesus has gone before us in the experience with Judas Iscariot and take consolation from it. The interpretation given therein of Judas's motives in the betrayal is very interesting (Hugh McNeile, *Lectures on the Sympathies, Sufferings, and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ*, 3rd ed., 8 vols. [London: John Hatchard and Son; Liverpool: Arthur Newling and H. Perris, 1845], pp. 24–54). The Passion Week referred to

- in this entry is Orthodox Passion Week, but Anna Whistler is reading McNeile because it is “so appropriate.”
92. The set reading from Isaiah for the ninth day of April is Chapter 54, while for the tenth day it is Chapter 58. The psalms for the morning of the tenth day of April are 50–52.
  93. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> May who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Rev. Dr. Edward Law (our Pastor); his wife, Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law (Mrs. Law); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (my kind Sister, my Sister); and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, wife of the English merchant William Clarke Gellibrand (Mrs. Gellibrand).
  94. Reverend and Mrs. Law were married on 20 April / 2 May 1816. It was therefore their 29th anniversary. See Law in Appendix E and Image 253.
  95. Anna Whistler seems to have meant “I found.”
  96. This may be Robert Cattley (York 20 August 1787 – St. Petersburg 1859), Russia merchant, who “left York in 1802 to work in the Cattley Counting House in St. Petersburg, founded by his uncle Stephen of Camberwell.” He “continued to live in St. Petersburg, apart from visits to England, until his death.” He married on 3 June 1815 Frances Moberly (St. Petersburg 21 August / 1 September 1789 – St. Petersburg 23 August 1872), whose father, Edward, was also a Russia merchant. They had ten surviving children, whose ages at this time ranged from about fifteen to twenty-nine (*The Cattley Family Tree 1690–1990*, pp. 26–27, based on the Trees of 1839 and 1891, researched 1980–1990 by Gerald N. Coveney, LRA).
  97. This is Dorothea (Halliday) Baird (bap. 2 January 1810 – Steyning, Sussex 20 February 1880), who married Francis Baird (28 February / 12 March 1802 – 13/25 March 1864; see Image 275) on 1/13 October 1828 (PREC STP, no. 3756).
  98. This is sixteen-year-old Charles John Baird (St. Petersburg 3/15 July 1829 – Brighton 5 October 1857), son of Francis and Dorothea (Halliday) Baird (PREC STP for 1829, p. 134). He married first Eliza Halliday (b. 23 March 1806; bap. St. Petersburg 18 April 1806; d. St. Petersburg 14 January 1850) on 29 April 1847. He married secondly on 27 May 1852 Frances Percy Parland (b. Tsarskoe Selo 10 January 1811; bap. St. Petersburg 18 January 1811; d. Brighton 6 December 1887) (IGI; *Dundee, Perth and Cupar Advertiser*, October 16, 1857; *Brighton Gazette*, December 10, 1887; *Morning Chronicle* (London), February 5, 1850; *Russia*,

*Select Births and Baptisms, 1755–1917*, ancestry.com; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1858–1995, IGI). For Francis Baird and his father Charles Baird, see Images 274–275.

99. The Honorable John Arthur Douglas Bloomfield (1802–1879; see Image 291) had become envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Russian Court as of 3 April 1844 (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Bloomfield, John Arthur Douglas”).
100. The St. Petersburg grandchildren of Mrs. Law were the children of James Richard (1806–1867; see Image 255) and Mary Eliza (Law) Cattley (1821–1859; see Image 254), who married on 9/21 October 1840: Rhoda Mary Cattley (b. 1/13 February 1844) and Alfred Cattley (b. 16/28 April 1845) (PREC STP for 1840, p. 307, and for 1854, p. 323).
101. This is Olympia (Cazalet) Cazalet (London 1788 – Brighton 31 January 1848), wife of her cousin Peter Clement Cazalet (St. Petersburg 14 November 1785; died at sea 6 July 1857; buried in Volkov Cemetery, St. Petersburg, 11 July 1859), and mother of Edward Cazalet (Brighton 9 November 1827 – Constantinople 21 April 1883). Her son seems the likeliest candidate for the young man who Anna Whistler said was James Whistler’s classmate at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. I was not able to find a Cazalet in the Academy’s register for 1845 (1841 Census for Peter Clement Cazalet; Crisp, *Visitation of England and Wales*; obituary for Edward Cazalet, *The Times* (London), April 23, 1883).
102. The original sculptures by Bertel Thorvaldsen (19 November 1770 – 24 March 1844; see Image 478), of which Anna Whistler saw plaster models at the Laws’ home, were in Vor Frue Kirke (The Church of Our Lady) in Copenhagen (see Image 480). Her wish to see the original sculptures came true in the summer of 1848. See Images 481–484 of the sculptures of Christ and the Apostles, the baptismal font, and the pediment.
103. It has not been possible to ascertain who in Preston had written to Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister. The first person who comes to mind is Alicia’s biological sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley.
104. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday [May] 3<sup>rd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, wife of William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (Mrs. Gellibrand); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (Mrs. Ropes, dear Ropes chat); Alexander (Sashenka) Drury, old Mr. Drury’s grandson (Scharschinka

- Drury); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Alicia, Sister); Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler's sister-in-law (Maria's anxious watchings, dear Sister); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (dear mother, my mothers letter); Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (Mrs. Harrison); her husband, Joseph Harrison Jr. of the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mr. H.); Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, American envoy extraordinary (Col Todd, our Ambassador); Sophia (Morgan) Baird (old Mrs. Baird); and Rev. Dr. Edward Law, the Whistlers' pastor (Dr. Law).
105. This is Mary Grant (b. c. 1782; d. 7/19 February 1863; buried 9/21 February 1863 in the Smolensk Cemetery) (PREC STP, no. 7476). It is not clear whether Anna Whistler meant Mrs. or Miss.
  106. Anna Whistler is alluding to the fact that in the summer of 1841 she was pregnant with the child whom they named Charles Donald and who died on the trip to Russia in 1843. In a letter to her sister, Catherine Jane McNeill, dated Stonington May 1st, 1838, Anna Whistler had said of her household: "good Julia and Thomas made fires" (McDiarmid, *Whistler's Mother*, p. 29). The letter suggests that they were servants in the Whistler home. It is possible that Sister Julia is that Julia, and that she came to Springfield to help out when Anna Whistler was pregnant. The Whistlers had moved to Springfield in 1840.
  107. The letters arrived on Saturday, 26 April 1845, on the eve of Russian Orthodox Easter. It has not been possible to locate any of them.
  108. Anna Whistler is referring to *Lectures on the Sympathies, Sufferings, and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ*, by The Rev. Hugh McNeill, M.A. I have read the third edition (London: John Hatchard and Son; Liverpool: Arthur Newling and H. Perris, 1845).
  109. This is William Wyatt McNeill (October 1833 – 4 June 1853), son of Gen. William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31) and Maria (Cammann) McNeill. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
  110. It has not been possible to locate these letters from George William Whistler and General Joseph G. Swift, his uncle, which must have been concerned, among other topics, with George's health and employment. See the biography of George William Whistler in "The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s."
  111. Russian Orthodox Easter Sunday occurred on 27 April in 1845 (see Image 379 for an icon of this feast day).



112. Romans 8:28: “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.”
113. Philippians 3:8: “Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ.”
114. Anna Whistler was reading to her sons from *The School-Boy; or, A Guide for Youth to Truth and Duty*, by John S.C. Abbott (Boston: Crocker and Brewster, 1839. John Stevens Cabot Abbott (Brunswick, ME 19 September 1805 – Fair Haven, CT 17 June 1877) came from a family described as “represent[ing] the best and gentlest tradition of New England Puritanism.” He graduated in the Class of 1825 from Bowdoin College, where his classmates included Hawthorne and Longfellow. “Upon graduation, he served for a year as principal of the Academy in Amherst, Mass., and then for three years pursued a theological course at Andover Seminary, engaging also in the establishment of Sunday-schools along the southern shore of Cape Cod.” His first pastorate upon graduation from Andover Seminary in 1829 was in Worcester, Massachusetts, where he was ordained on 28 January 1830 and remained until 1834. He also held pastorates in Roxbury (1835–1841), and Nantucket (1841–1843) and has been described as having a “restless energy [that] unfitted him for long-continued service in one place.” This same restless energy is cited as the cause of “his type of pulpit oratory – strongly evangelistic, little philosophical, but well-supplied with historical illustrations and aiming chiefly at practical piety.” In 1833, he began his career as an author “with the publication of *The Mother at Home, or the Principles of Maternal Duty Familiarly Illustrated*, a compilation of a series of lectures before the mothers’ association of his parish.” In 1843, several of his brothers “founded Abbott’s Institution,” a seminary for young ladies, in New York City. John S.C. Abbott joined them in December of that year, remaining involved in the school’s affairs for some “eight to ten years.” His book, *The History of Napoleon Bonaparte*, appeared in 1855; although immensely popular, “it was also the most severely censured of his writings.” His hero-worship of Napoleon “antagonized many American editors and critics.” In 1861, he returned to active ministry as pastor for five years of the Howe Street Church in New Haven, Conn., but continued his historical writing and publication. His best-known works following his life of Napoleon were *The Empire of Austria* (1859), *The Empire of Russia* (1860), *Italy*

(1860), *Civil War in America* (2 vols., 1863, 1866), *History of Napoleon III* (1868), *Romance of Spanish History* (1869), and *History of Frederick the Great* (1871). He also was a prolific writer in “American history, biography, ethics, religion, popular science, and juvenile literature.”

“To the discerning among his contemporaries it was plain that he was a florid writer, overfond of moralizing, and lacking independent authority; but to a large public who cared more for picturesque narrative than for sober interpretation the books were of absorbing interest, and undoubtedly did much to popularize the reading of history” (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Abbott, John Stevens Cabot”).

115. “Sweet-curd cheese” is a “generic term for cheeses that have no starter bacteria added, just rennet. They are processed very quickly before acid can develop. The cheeses are not really sweetened; rather, with less acid... more of the sweetness in the milk is able to come through” (“Sweet-curd cheeses,” *CooksInfo*, accessed 14 December 2020, <https://www.cooksinfo.com/sweet-curd-cheeses>). Sweet-curd is sometimes eaten with cream and fruit or berries.
116. Rennet is produced “from the stomach of an unweaned calf, containing rennin and used in curdling milk for cheese” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “rennet”).
117. Anna Whistler said she never wrote in her diary on a Sunday. She was writing Sunday’s entry, 4 May, on Monday, 5 May, but had failed to indicate this change in date, or she would have shown two Monday entries, one for Sunday and one for Monday, as she sometimes did. The one for Sunday therefore appears under the entry for Saturday, May 3, causing confusion for the reader. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* announced on Wednesday that “the Isaac Bridge was drawn back on Sunday morning” (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 90, Wednesday, April 25 [May 7 NS], 1845, p. 404).
118. 2 Peter 1:10 concerns the things which pertain to life and godliness: “Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.”
119. Exodus 20:8–11: “<sup>8</sup> Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. <sup>9</sup> Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: <sup>10</sup> But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant,

nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: <sup>11</sup> For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.”

120. Galatians 6:9: “And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.”
121. Anna Whistler is referring to the story of Moses leading the murmuring and rebelling Israelites out of bondage in Egypt to the promised land of Canaan, a wandering that lasted forty years. When the goal was finally reached, the generations that had originally set out had died. The story, which she gives as an example of the benefit that could have been reaped from unquestioning obedience, is told in Exodus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy.
122. Anna Whistler omitted the word “came” in this sentence. Henrietta Law is Henrietta Maria Law (1822–1892), daughter of Rev. Dr. Edward and Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law.
123. The gist of this sentence seems to be that Major Whistler had suffered more from the cold in this drive than on any other similar occasion in winter. Perhaps Anna Whistler should have written “he had not ever suffered so from cold in a drive during the winter as he had today.”
124. The travel letters of Elizabeth Rigby (Norwich 17 November 1809 – London 2 October 1893; see Image 190) were published anonymously in 1841 as *A Residence on the Shores of the Baltic: Described in a Series of Letters*. The popularity of the book resulted in a second edition, also anonymous, with the title *Letters from the Shores of the Baltic* (1842). She wrote the letters to her mother, Anne (Palgrave) Rigby (1777–1872), during a trip undertaken in October 1838 to Reval, Estonia, to visit two sisters. She also spent some time in St. Petersburg and recorded her stay there as well in the letters. The reference to the Russian baptismal ceremony is on p. 54 of the first volume.

Rigby traveled again to Reval in 1844, this time for three months and with her youngest sister. They left London on 7 May 1844, traveling via Hamburg, Lübeck, and Travemünde, and arrived on 17 May at St. Petersburg, where they spent a fortnight. On 21 May, they dined at Rev. Law’s. He “spoke most kindly of my book,” she recorded in her journal. They departed for Reval on 30 May (Lady Elizabeth Rigby Eastlake, *Journals and Correspondence of Lady Eastlake; Edited by her Nephew, Charles Eastlake*

*Smith; with Facsim. of Her Drawings and a Portrait*, ed. Charles Eastlake Smith, 2 vols. [London: John Murray, 1895], vol. 1, pp. 129, 130, 133, 135). The Whistler family had left for their dacha on 14 May 1844, and Anna Whistler made no mention in her diaries of knowing that Rigby was in Russia.

Two of Elizabeth Rigby's sisters lived in Estonia: Maria Justina (b. St. Giles, Norwich 4 April 1808; bap. St. Giles, Norwich 8 April 1808; d. Biarritz, France 1 March 1889), who was married to Baron Robert de Rosen (Reval 20 March 1806 – Weissenstein, Russia 25 February 1887); and Gertrude (b. St. Giles, Norwich 22 February 1812; bap. St. Giles, Norwich 26 February 1812; d. Reval 14 August 1859), who was married to Baron Theophile de Rosen (b. Russia 26 March 1808 – Reval 30 June 1893), brother of Baron Robert de Rosen. Her sister, Anne (b. Framingham Earl, Norfolk 4 August 1804 – Slough, Berkshire 3 August 1869) had married at Framingham Earl, Norfolk, on 19 May 1830, Charles George de Wahl (Dorpat 28 December 1806 – Dorpat 25 May 1876). In July 1837, Anne divorced her husband, "Carl George de Wahl of Wattel, Estonia," and returned to England, where she ran a succession of girls' schools in Norwich and London. Maria Justina, when she came to England in 1848, seemed also to be separated from *her* husband, but did not divorce him. She supported herself and her children through running a dames' house in Eton (Register of Baptisms in St. Giles, Norwich; *Illustrated London News*, September 3, 1859; *Bury and Norwich Post*, August 30, 1869; Bishop's Transcripts for Norfolk; England marriages, IGI; Julie Sheldon, ed., *The Letters of Elizabeth Rigby, Lady Eastlake* [Liverpool, UK: Liverpool University Press, 2009], pp. 5, 6, 23, 42n3, 43n2, 51n1, 68n2, 119n2, 120n1, 130n11, 191n1, 193n1, 196n2, 211n3, 213n2, 278n1, 302n1, 359n1, 453n1, 478n1, 505n8, 521n2, 568n1, 594n1; geni.com; *Chelmsford Chronicle*, August 6, 1869; C.J. Palmer and Stephen Tucker, eds., *Palgrave Family Memorials* [Norwich: privately printed, 1878], pp. 96–100, 112–114).

125. For a description of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts building and the principal ferry stair, see Note 60 above and Images 154–157.
126. Drawing classes were conducted in a two-hour session from five to seven p.m. Monday through Friday, but James did not attend every day (Seriakov, "Moia trudovaia zhizn'," p. 350).
127. "24 April [OS] The freeing of the Neva River from ice [see Image 349]. At eleven o'clock in the morning, on the occasion of the

freeing of the Neva River from ice, Counter Admiral Epanchin rode out from the Admiralty along the Neva in the launch of the Director of the Shipbuilding Department and was met en route by the Head of the Wharf. Stopping opposite the St. Petersburg Fortress they saluted with cannon fire from the launches which was done also from the Bastion. At this time the Commandant, General of Infantry Skobelev, rode out of the Fortress and over to the Jordan landing. On disembarking from the launches, they passed into His Majesty's Winter Palace along the main staircase, through the Small and Large Avancesal, and the Concert Hall upstairs to His Majesty. At this time the St. Petersburg Commandant was received to give his report" (RGIA: Fond 516, op. 28/1618, d. 154, fols. 206 r & v [see Note 41 above for document title]). This entry is the equivalent of 6 May NS.

128. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday [May] 6<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (Mr. Ropes); Joseph Harrison Jr., of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mr. Harrison); Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison, his wife (wifes invitation, young Countrywoman); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my Sister, dear kind Sister); and Annie and Henry Harrison, children of Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (her sweet children).
129. "Moscow silk," was not, strictly speaking, silk. A factory named "Moscow Silk" was opened in 1820 on the bank of the Moscow River in the former Savvinskaia patriarchal district by the Moscow merchant, Rodion Dmitrievich Vostriakov, who owned it for 35 years. It came to occupy a prominent position among textile and trimmings factories in Moscow. The Moscow Silk Factory produced calico, which is a printed cotton fabric ("Moscow silk," *Wikipedia*, accessed 16 January 2021, [https://ru.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Moscow\\_shelk&ol did=111765176](https://ru.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Moscow_shelk&ol did=111765176)). Anna Whistler was therefore buying high-quality, fast-printed calico cloth to send to her family in Stonington and New York.
130. The breaking up of the ice on the Neva (see Image 349) and the restoration of navigation referred to in the diary entries of 5 and 6 May NS were discussed in the *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* on 25 April / 7 May:

This time the Neva has dealt mercilessly with us inhabitants of Vasilievskii Island: for more than 24 hours there was no communication between the two banks of

the river. The Isaac Bridge was drawn back on Sunday morning. Finally today the ice opposite the Fortress moved. At 11 A.M. the Commandant of the Peter and Paul Fortress crossed the Neva to the accompaniment of cannon fire and with the usual ceremony, and traffic back and forth began. Mr. Baird's Steamship "Star" made its first spring trip of the year up the river but was soon forced to return because it encountered much ice. After that, due to a strong wind an enormous amount of ice appeared that drew with it a large number of barques and rafts and a large galiote. During the night the ice ripped away the boats forming the bridge that were closest to Vasilievskii Island and which are never drawn aside and carried them down, from what we have heard, to the Maslianyi Depot. None of this, by the way, is astonishing because there have as yet been no warm days or warm rains and thus the ice has melted only slightly. It is difficult to say for certain just when the Neva did open up this year; but apparently one has to say it was from today because yesterday it had freed itself from ice only in places. This is an extremely late opening of navigation: in 127 years, the Neva has opened up later than 23 April [5 May NS] only 17 times." (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 90, Wednesday, April 25 [May 7 NS], 1845, p. 404)

131. Persons mentioned in the entry for Wednesday [May] 7<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Sister, Sister Alice); and Joseph Harrison Jr., of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (of Mr. Harrisons).
132. A "mantilla" is a lightweight shawl of silk, velvet, or lace worn by women from the 1840s to the 1880s. It hung long in the back and had long scarf ends in the front (Ghislaine Wood, Victoria and Albert Museum Research Department, London, telephone conversation with E. Harden, October 2003). "English silk would simply refer to the fabric, meaning a woven silk from London rather than a more elaborate silk from France" (Miles Lambert, curator of costume, Platt Hall, Rusholme, Manchester, to E. Harden, 12 November 2003, referencing Cunnington, Cunnington, and Beard, *Dictionary of English Costume*, p. 132).
133. The "Norwich," an up-and-down beam boat, was "generally ... the first boat sent out in the spring to break the way through the soft ice" on the Hudson River, because of its "stout hull and

powerful engines.” It was built in 1836 and became known “among river men ... as the ‘Ice King’” (David Lear Buckman, *Old Steamboat Days on the Hudson River: Tales and Reminiscences of the Stirring Times that Followed the Introduction of Steam Navigation* [New York: Grafton, 1907; repr., Astoria, NY: J.C. and A.L. Fawcett, 1990], pp. 26–27, p. 24 [photograph]).

134. Anna Whistler was looking forward to letters from the family of her brother, William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31); they lived in Brooklyn.
135. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday [May] 10<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Annie Harrison (Annie, these affectionate children); Henry Harrison (Henry, these affectionate children); Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison and Joseph Harrison Jr., parents of Annie and Henry (M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> H); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (my sister); Carl Hedenschoug, Major Whistler’s draftsman (M<sup>r</sup> Hadenskoug); and Martha Reed Ropes, sister of William Hooper Ropes, whose family lived across the hall (Martha Ropes).
136. This is a further allusion to Anna Whistler’s pregnancy, to which she never refers openly.
137. It has not been possible to identify the young German governess.
138. About four versts from the Imperial Porcelain Factory, on the eleventh verst along the Schlüsselburg Road, one sees a stone city and the enormous structures of the Aleksandrovskaiia Manufactory with their unusual proportions (see Image 242). Nothing can be more majestic than the exterior of this complex, which consists of magnificent buildings in the English style located on the bank of the Neva on a most pleasant site. The surroundings are picturesque and the manufactory in the midst of them is like a small English manufacturing town. On this site previously stood the dacha of Prince A.A. Viazemskii, procurator general in the reign of Catherine the Great. The manufactory was established in 1798 and from 1799 through the end of 1828 was under the patronage of Empress Maria Fyodorovna (see Images 415–416), mother of Nicholas I (see Images 420–423). By means of this institution, the empress gave asylum and ensured the future of several thousand orphans from the St. Petersburg Foundling Home, who worked here at cotton spinning, linen spinning, and weaving. Here, too, were made all of Russia’s playing cards, an enterprise bringing enormous annual profits to the manufactory, thus enabling it to be the gigantic establishment

that it was. The main entrance of the manufactory is along the extensive porch of its church, the façade of which is simple but majestic, with an azure cupola sprinkled with stars, and consists of a single arch crowned by a pediment. In the center of the arch is a door and above a semicircular window, in the depression of which are two angels supporting a cross. On the sides of the arch are two niches containing sculptures. The church, named for Alexander Nevsky, is located on the upper floor of the building; under it is a huge hall in which the children gather before dinner and spend their free time on winter evenings and in bad weather. In the semicircular end of the building there is a drafting room, while in the vaults underneath it food supplies are kept. In the drafting room there is an excellent collection of plans for all the buildings and machines of the manufactory. There is also a drawing class here for children demonstrating a talent along these lines. Space in the infirmary, the workshops, schoolrooms, and living areas has been calculated taking into consideration a healthful proportion of cubic feet of air per person; i.e. the attempt has been made to eliminate overcrowding. In two or three buildings attached to the church structure there are: on the right side the dining room, bakery, kitchen, etc; on the left, classrooms, a hall for examinations, a library, and several beautifully decorated rooms for receiving visiting members of the Imperial family. The dining room is an enormous hall divided down its entire fifty-sazhen length into two halves for boys and girls, up to two thousand of whom dine at one sitting. In each half there are two rows of tables. On the wall in a special frame is a dining timetable for the week. Excellent students are rewarded with something extra at the meal, while poor students are deprived of something. The kitchen and bakery, which are on the lower floor, are set up in excellent fashion and maintained with exemplary cleanliness. Food is sent up in cauldrons to the dining room by means of a machine. At the table children are served by invalid soldiers. The food is considered very good despite the multitudes of children and various other workers. The children are clean and nicely dressed in their identical uniforms. They stand in a decorous and reverent manner and sing a prayer before their meal. In addition to their work the children study catechism, Russian, arithmetic, drawing, and drafting. The civil servants and inspectors were themselves inmates of this establishment when children, but have completed their period of servitude. Together with other workers and guards, they number up to three thousand persons. The total number of male and



female inhabitants at the manufactory is about five thousand. In the middle of the courtyard is a five-story building (not including storage vaults) embellished with a belvedere. From it there is an extensive view of the picturesque surrounding countryside. Here there are well-situated, high, light, clean, healthy sleeping quarters for almost a thousand children. For the sake of absolute neatness, when they come across the courtyard from the workshops they must leave their footwear in one of the rooms on the lower floor and put on special shoes, which are kept in cupboards here. Water for washing is brought to all floors by means of pumps. On the south and north sides of the courtyard are buildings for cotton spinning. The first building, called the primary spinning mill, has a structure attached to it containing on the top floor machines for such processes as preparing combing cards and making loom reeds. The two middle floors contain a great number of lathes, boring mills, and other machine tools and equipment for making machines. On the storage vault level is the equipment for finishing skins used to make playing cards. In the spinning mill the cotton is cleaned, combed, taken up, and spun by machines situated in large spacious rooms. The workers, who for the most part are children (of both sexes), simply keep track of the proper working of the machines and transfer material from one place to another. Everything else works by steam. This structure has a four-story wing, part of which is occupied by various machine tools for preparing and assembling spinning and other machines. The other parts of the wing contain everything having to do with the making of playing cards. From 110,000 to 130,000 decks of cards are made here annually. Opposite this wing, inside the courtyard, there is a sixteen-hearth smithy made of inflammable materials and a small brass foundry. Lastly, there is also in the main courtyard the linen-spinning mill, located in a particularly spacious building. Here, in addition to a multitude of preparatory and spinning machines for linen and hemp, there are hand looms for sailcloth, machine looms, and machines for weaving processes like doubling and winding thread, winding spools, and preparing warps. In addition, there are one hundred more hand looms for weaving sailcloth in a special wooden structure. There is also a separate stone building, in which part of the readymade goods is stored. It too holds several looms. In a similar separate building there is a shop in which the workers deal solely with boiling and dyeing wool and which contains a spacious drying room. There is a special place for repair of machines. Near the gates of the manufactory is a building with apparatus for obtaining gas from

coal, which is then distributed by pipes to the cotton- and linen-spinning mills and other parts of this colossal works. There are many fine little houses here for the civil servants, master workers, married orphans and workmen. There is a large school for boys and girls, where the children of married orphans and workmen are taught by means of the Lancaster system. All learn reading, writing and arithmetic, and the girls receive, in addition, lessons in needlework. Architecturally, the school is remarkable in that the windows are located higher than a person is tall so that the pupils will not be distracted, while the floors slope so that the back desks are higher than the front ones. Although machines do the work, those who watch them are each assigned a slate on which the previous day's production is recorded and compared from day to day. Orphans of both sexes who receive their keep and clothing from the state have this deducted from their monthly salary. A part of their earnings is given to them while the rest is kept for them and earns interest. According to Burianov, there are instances when an orphan who has worked off the required number of years leaves the manufactory with a nestegg of up to a thousand rubles (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi po S. Peterburgu*, pt. 3, pp. 223–234). Pushkarev said that up to two million decks of cards were made annually, which is probably closer to the truth (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 609; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 228).

The director of the Aleksandrovskaia Manufactory (retired 1856) was Engineer-General Alexander Wilson (1776–1866; see Image 241). He had come to Russia at around the age of eight, when his father, James, an Edinburgh smith, responded to an 1784 recruitment call from the architect Charles Cameron, who was working for Catherine the Great (see Image 414). In 1803, having worked his way up, Alexander Wilson became assistant director at the manufactory and, at the death of its director, Charles Gascoigne, in 1806, took over as head. Under him the manufactory became a tourist stop for foreign travelers, a number of whom corroborated Burianov's statements about the exemplary working conditions of the children. The engineer Sir John Rennie said:

He possessed a calm even temper, firm, but just, and conciliating, a competent knowledge of what he undertook to perform, without possessing any considerable amount of invention ... [he] was thoroughly liked and respected, from the humblest workman under his orders up to the Emperor who was very fond of him.

Lastly, he was thoroughly honest, a rare thing in Russia in these days, where speculation was rife from the highest to the lowest; and if Wilson had followed the universal example, which he might have done with impunity, he would have made a large fortune, but after many years' service he died comparatively poor. (quoted in Bowles, "From the Banks of the Neva," pp. 68–69)

Therefore, during his term as director perhaps the orphans' nestegg of up to a thousand rubles was indeed possible.

139. "Clabber is a food produced by allowing unpasteurized milk to turn sour at a specific humidity and temperature. Over time the milk thickens or curdles into a yoghurt-like substance with a strong sour flavor" ("What is Clabber?" *My Dairy Diet*, accessed 5 January 2021, <https://dairyproducts.nutriarena.com/en/what-is-clabber-and-evaporated-milk/comparison-97-20-13>). "In rural areas of the Southern United States, it was commonly eaten for breakfast with brown sugar, nutmeg, cinnamon, or molasses added. Some people also eat it with fruit or black pepper and cream. Clabber was brought to the South by Ulster Scots who settled in the Appalachian mountains. It is still sometimes referred to as 'bonny clabber' ("Clabber," Wikipedia, accessed 5 January 2021, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clabber\\_%28food%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clabber_%28food%29)). The term "bonny clabber" come from the "Irish *bainne clabair*. *bainne* is milk in early Irish, and *clabair* is "a thick milk"; the first element is probably partly remodelled after "bonny," from French "bon," or good" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "bonny clabber").
140. As Anna Whistler had just mentioned having inherited her own mother's taste for contemplating nature, it would seem that by "grandmother" she means her mother Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22).
141. William Clarke Gellibrand (see Image 265) was born on 31 March. Tuesday, 13 May 1845, was the eleventh wedding anniversary of Mary Tyler (Ropes) (see Image 266) and William Clarke Gellibrand.
142. Dr. James Ronaldson Handyside, MD (c. 1796 – 11/23 December 1872), widower, and Sophia Jubb (c. 1818 – 31 October / 12 November 1886), spinster, were married in the English Church by Rev. Dr. Edward Law (see Image 253) on 10/22 May 1845 (PREC STP, no. 5500, p. 323). The doctor's surname is spelled variously Handyside, Handiside, Handysides,

- or Handisides. It is rendered in the notes to Anna Whistler's diaries as it appears in each document cited.
143. "Miss J—" is Sophia Jubb (see previous Note).
  144. Dr. Handyside's first wife and the mother of Alice and Mary, who are spoken of here and elsewhere in the diaries, was Sophia (Fock) Handyside (c. 1811 – 22 April/4 May 1842) (PREC STP, no. 5173). See the entry for Sunday [August] 11<sup>th</sup>, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, and accompanying Notes 732 and 733.
  145. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> May who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler's sister (Sister Klie [*sic*: Katie]); Joseph Harrison Jr. of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick and his wife, Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (the Harrisons); and William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (Mr Ropes).
  146. "Catrinoff" was the English speakers' pronunciation of Ekateringof, spelled "Ekateringof" and pronounced "Yikuhtirin'guf." See the entries for Thursday [May] 29<sup>th</sup> [1844] and Monday [August] 26<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, and Images 405–406.
  147. It is quite difficult to understand Anna Whistler's thinking about Maypole dancing. It is tempting to conjecture whether or not she was aware of its phallic significance. The point of her remarks here, however, seems to be that the silent, joyless masses in public spaces in St. Petersburg left a strong negative impression on her, as they did on most visitors, and that she felt that the masses would never be able to yield to the joyousness of Maypole dancing if it were a part of the Ekateringof festivities, which had to do with matchmaking. She herself would have been willing to watch Maypole dancing there, despite the joyless atmosphere she anticipated would be exuded by the surrounding crowd. Her remarks suggest that she herself had happily experienced Maypole dancing somewhere, and had evidence, perhaps from her English friends, of a more joyous May festival in "the south of Russia." For information about May Day festivities, see Dorothy Spicer, *The Book of Festivals* (New York: Women's Press, 1937), pp. 17–18, 58, 88–89.
  148. On Sunday, 11 May 1845, Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby (see Image 256) preached a farewell sermon at Alexandrofsky, as his poor health compelled him to return to England for a time. He had started Sunday services in the schoolroom at Harrison's house (see Images 239–240) in 1844 (*British and American Congregational*

*Church St. Petersburg, Jubilee Commemorative Volume, 1840–1890* [St. Petersburg: S. Golenischtscheff and F. Krankenhagen, 1891], pp. 26–27, 28 [hereafter, *Jubilee Commemorative Volume*].

149. “Babki” is an ancient game (some 1500 years old) of knucklebones, usually played by young people, but sometimes by adults, with two to ten players (see Image 356). In Russia, they favored knucklebones made from the joints of cows’ feet, because they are bigger and can hit their mark from a greater distance. Each player has a “shooter,” his biggest and heaviest knucklebone, often filled with lead or tin, and three to ten additional bones. A line is made in the center of an outdoor playing area, usually 30–40 meters in size for young players. The agreed-upon number of bones from each player is placed along the line in one or two rows or in a cluster, less often in a fanciful shape (e.g., a fish with open mouth) or by throwing the bones and letting them lie as they fall. There are various ways to determine who will go first: it can be by lot or by an elimination game, but usually it is by throwing one’s “shooter.” There are also variations on how one throws the “shooter” and from where. The first player goes up to where his “shooter” is lying and throws it from that spot at the bones standing on the line. If he knocks over a bone, he takes it. Each player then takes his turn. The game is over when there are no more bones on the line, but if any still remain after everyone has had his turn, the players can decide to keep playing with those bones or to each put down an additional agreed-upon number of bones. The game is usually repeated many times. The player who gets the most bones wins (L.V. Byleeva and V.M. Grigoriev, *Igry narodov SSSR* [*Games of the Peoples of the USSR*] [Moscow: Fizkul’tura i sport, 1985], pp. 37–39).
150. May 1/13 was the eleventh wedding anniversary of William Clarke and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand.
151. Persons mentioned in the entry for “June 6<sup>th</sup> *Old Style* today is & 18<sup>th</sup> our calender” who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Julia McNeill Palmer and George Edwin Palmer Jr., children of Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler’s sister (Sister Kates children); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, wife of the merchant William Clarke Gellibrand (M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand); Martha Reed Ropes, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand’s sister (Martha Ropes); Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers’ physician (D<sup>r</sup> Rogers, the doctor); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Sister, Aunt Alicia); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes); William Bonamy

Maingay, brother of Deborah Whistler's best friend, Emma Maingay (W<sup>m</sup> Maingay); Eliza (Lamb) Maingay, Emma Maingay, Eliza Anne Maingay (his Mother & Sisters); William Miller, merchant (M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Millers return, M<sup>r</sup> M, M<sup>r</sup> Miller); and Joseph Swift Whistler, Anna Whistler's deceased step-son (brother Joes).

152. Anna Whistler was reading *Memoir and Remains of the Rev. Robert Murray McCheyne, Minister of St. Peter's Church, Dundee* by the Rev. Andrew A. Bonar D.D. Minister of the Free Church of Scotland, Glasgow. It was probably the "New Edition with Appendices, Facsimiles of Writings, and Portrait" (Edinburgh and London: Oliphant Anderson & Ferrier, [1844]). The young Scotsman who lent the book to her may have been William Saunders, William Miller's nephew, whom she knew.

Rev. Robert Murray McCheyne (Edinburgh 21 May 1813 – Dundee 25 March 1843) was educated at High School and the University of Edinburgh, which he entered in November 1827 (Andrew A. Bonar, *Memoir and Remains of the Rev. Robert Murray McCheyne, Minister of St. Peter's Church, Dundee*, centenary [of his birth] ed. [Edinburgh and London: Oliphant, Anderson and Ferrier, 1913], pp. 4, 5; all quotations in the following paragraph are from this edition). He studied modern languages, drew well, sang beautifully, wrote poetry, and had "considerable knowledge of music" (p. 5) In the winter of 1831, he began his divinity studies (pp. 5–6). Before entering divinity school, he had studied Hebrew and "could consult the Hebrew original of the Old Testament with as much ease as most of our ministers are able to consult the Greek of the New" (p. 29). Study of Bible criticism with a group of friends starting in their first year made him "indebted to this society for much of that discipline of mind on Jewish literature and Scripture geography which was found to be so useful in the Mission of Inquiry to the Jews in after days" (p. 30). Even before being ordained, he was sought out by several ministers as an assistant and in 1835 went to work with the Rev. John Bonar near Stirling. On 1 July 1835, he was "licensed ... to preach the Gospel" (p. 32). The people of the parish, colliers and workers in the Carron Ironworks, were not religious, and his experiences with them made him sympathetic to the Church Extension Scheme (p. 36), which "had in view as its genuine, sincere endeavour, to bring to overgrown parishes the advantage of a faithful minister, placed over such a number of souls as he could really visit" (p. 69). It is at this time that the first signs of consumption appeared in him (p. 37). In August 1836, he was chosen as pastor of St. Peter's, Dundee (p. 50) and was ordained

on 24 November of that year (p. 53). St. Peter's parish was "large and very destitute," and its "Church was built in connection with the Church Extension Scheme" (p. 54). "He sought to encourage Sabbath schools in all the districts of his parish" (p. 55). "His Sabbath day's services ... brought multitudes together, and were soon felt throughout the town" (p. 63). His voice was remarkably clear" (p. 63). He wanted to be "understood by the most illiterate in his audience" (p. 63). The communion Sabbaths, but also the common Sabbaths, drew many, who "began to journey long distances to attend St. Peter's" (p. 66). "The flocking of souls to his ministry" resulted in his being "solicited to remove" to Skirling, a small parish, and to "a country sphere" near Perth, for his health's sake, but he chose not to (p. 68). At the end of 1838, he experienced violent heart palpitations (p. 84). Advised to stop "his public work," he went home to Edinburgh (p. 84). In April 1839, he went, with his doctors' approval, on a Mission of Inquiry to Israel with three other Scottish ministers (p. 89), returning to England in November 1839 (p. 113). Their journey is recorded in Andrew A. Bonar and Robert Murray McCheyne, *Narrative of a Mission of Inquiry to the Jews from the Church of Scotland in 1839* (Edinburgh: William Whyte, 1842) (p. 142). Returning to Dundee, he was overwhelmed by the reception given him by the crowd attending his church (pp. 115, 116). "In the beginning of [1843] he published ... *Daily Bread*, an arrangement of Scripture, that the Bible might be read through in the course of a year" (p. 159). Returning to his parish on 1 March 1843 and "weakened by his unceasing exertions" preaching in northern Scotland, he was "more than ordinarily exposed to the typhus fever that was then prevailing in his parish, several cases of which he visited in his enfeebled state" (p. 161). He caught the disease and died on the morning of 25 March 1843 (pp. 162, 164). He was buried in the cemetery of St. Peter's Church, Dundee, on 30 March 1843 (p. 165). A memorial written by the Rev. J. Roxburgh movingly summed up his character:

Whether viewed as a son, a brother, a friend, or a pastor, often has the remark been made by those who knew him most intimately, that he was the most faultless and attractive exhibition of the true Christian which they had ever seen embodied in a living form. His great study was to be Christ-like. He was a man of remarkable singleness of heart. He lived but for one object – the glory of the Redeemer in connection with the salvation of immortal souls. Hence, he carried with him a kind of hallowing

influence into every company into which he entered, and his brethren were accustomed to feel as if all were well when their measures met with the sanction and approval of Mr. McCheyne. He was, indeed, the object of an esteem and reverence altogether singular toward so young a man, and which had their foundation in the deep and universal conviction of his perfect integrity of purpose, his unbending sincerity and truthfulness, his Christian generosity of spirit, and in the persuasion that he was a man who lived near to God, as was evident from his holy walk, his spiritual and heavenly-minded frame, and his singularly amiable and affectionate temper and disposition. (quoted in Bonar, *Memoir of Rev. McCheyne*, p. 169)

For McCheyne's publications, see Hew Scott, *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticae: The Succession of Ministers in the Church of Scotland from the Reformation*, 8 vols. (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1925), vol. 5, *Synods of Fife and of Angus and Mearns*, p. 341. Anna Whistler would have admired the fact that he was young and turned early to God and that his life was a light to others, something she wished her children's lives to be.

153. In 1845, Rev. George Williams published *The Holy City; or, Historical and Topographical Notices of Jerusalem; with some account of its antiquities and of its present condition ... with Illustrations from Sketches by the Rev. W.F. Witts* (London: John W. Parker, 1845). A second edition, published in 1849 in two volumes, was entitled *The Holy City; ... with Additions, including an Architectural History of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre by the Rev. Robert Willis*. For this work, Williams received a medal from the King of Prussia for literary merit. According to the *Dictionary of National Biography*, "no English writer has surpassed Williams in accurate knowledge of the topography of Jerusalem" (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. "Williams, George (1814-1878)").
154. With the opening of navigation, Captain John Frederick Kruger, whose ship, *Royal William*, had been iced in at Cronstadt over the winter of 1844–1845, had set out for England. He would return again on 23 June 1845. See Notes 16 and 67 above.
155. The Russian phrase for "trade rows" or "arcade of shops" (literally, "merchants' yard") is spelled "gostinyi dvor" and pronounced "gosstee'nee dvor'." Designed in 1752 by Francesco-Bartolomeo Rastrelli (1700–1771) in the Baroque style ("to replace a similar structure destroyed in the 1736 fire"), the



plan for it was revised in the early 1760s by Vallin de la Mothe (1729–1800), who “preserved the basic features of Rastrelli’s monumental plan” of “long arcades and massive porticos,” “but stripped the design of its statuary in favor of a simple detailing of the structure,” where the “classical element appeared most explicitly in the use of Doric columns to frame the entrances.” Built from 1758 to 1785, it consists of two tiers of arcades on both the exterior and interior of the building, which has the form of a trapezoid, and stands between the Nevskii Prospekt, Bol’shaia Sadovaia Street, Chernyshev Alley, and Gostinaia Street. Its external appearance had not changed by the 1850s, but had been enhanced in recent times by the presence of luxury stores rivalling some of the best stores on the Nevskii Prospekt. Here there were individual shops selling, for example, mirrors, perfume, tobacco, china, table linens, yard goods, furniture, antiques, and paintings. Inside the Gostinyi Dvor, with its arcades paralleling the exterior of the building, was a second set of shops with storerooms and warehouses and shops selling iron and brass wares. In the central courtyard was a weighing station (all material on the design of the building and all quoted material is from Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, p. 261; the rest is from Bur’ianov, *Progulka s det’mi*, vol. 2, pp. 161–163; Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 160–164; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 561–562).

156. Anna Whistler attended the Sunday service at the English Church on 8 and 15 June 1845.
157. This is William Miller, merchant and honorary British vice-consul in St. Petersburg. See the biography of Deborah Whistler in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
158. Anna Whistler and Alicia McNeill’s father was Dr. Daniel McNeill (c. 1756 – 7 December 1828), physician; they had different mothers. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E and Image 23.
159. A polyglot Bible is a Bible in several languages.
160. This is probably William Miller’s brother Richard, who lived in St. Petersburg.
161. Eliza Isabella Wellwood Stevenson had married Thomas Macdougall Smith at St. Pancras Church, London, on 24 September 1844 (Marriage Register of St. Pancras Church, film X30/38, Greater London Records Office and History Library

- [now the London Metropolitan Archives]; hereafter, GLRO). See Stevenson and Smith in Appendix E.
162. “Alargna” is a distortion of the pronunciation of Elagin Island, spelled “Elagin,” pronounced “Yihlah’gin.” The last syllable is pronounced like “gin” in “begin.”
163. While generally referring to a “long and often unpowered flatbottom cargo boat often towed and pushed by other craft or means,” here “barge” refers to “relatively large and open pleasure boats used for public or private events” (*The Age of Sail*, s.v. “barge,” accessed 10 January 2021, <http://www.ageofsail.net/aostemod.asp>).
164. Anna Whistler is referring to Captain Petr Petrovich Klovok, Major Whistler’s aide. See the entry for Thursday, 5<sup>th</sup>/17<sup>th</sup> of April [1845], NYPL: AWPD, Part II and his biography in Appendix E.
165. “2 May [OS] At 12:50 P.M. His Majesty set out for the Champ de Mars for the parade of the entire Guard Corps and the Cadets of the Military Institutions. On arrival at the Marble Palace His Majesty mounted a horse and rode past the troops, who gave him a military salute with music and the cry, ‘Hurrah!’
- “At one o’clock Her Majesty together with the wife of the Heir Apparent, Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna and Grand Duchess Maria Maximilianovna, set out for the Champ de Mars. She rode past all the troops who gave the abovementioned military salute.
- “After this Her Majesty and Their Highnesses rode to the home of His Highness Prince Oldenburg and watched the parade from the balcony, as did Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna.
- “The Heir Apparent, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich and the Duke of Leuchtenberg were with the troops. Their Highnesses Grand Dukes Konstantin, Nikolai and Mikhail Nikolaevich were in their regiments.
- “Her Majesty and Their Highnesses returned to the Winter Palace at a quarter to five.
- “His Majesty returned at twenty-five minutes past five” (RGIA: Fond 516, op. 28/1618, d. 154, fols. 233v – 234v [see Note 41 above for document title]).
166. The Prince of Oldenburg (see Image 294) was Pyotr Georgievich (1812–1881), the nephew of Nicholas I, and the son of the emperor’s sister, Grand Duchess Ekaterina Pavlovna (21 May 1788 [OS] – 29 December 1818 / 10 January 1819) and Georgii

Petrovich, Prince of Oldenburg (1784 – 15/27 December 1812). He married on 11/23 April 1837 Princess Teresia-Wilhelmina-Frederica-Isabella-Charlotta, Princess of Nassau (1815–1871; see Image 295). On 24 March/5 April 1845, it had been announced in the newspaper that he had been given, along with his wife, the title of Imperial Highness by Nicholas I just as his father, Prince Georgii, had been given this title by Alexander I (see Image 418) (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 67, Saturday, March 24 [April 5 NS], 1845, p. 299; Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familiia*, pp. 299–301).

The Palace of His Imperial Highness Prince Pyotr Georgievich of Oldenburg, in which Capt. P.P. Klovok had obtained a window for the Whistlers, was located in the First Admiralty District, First Ward on the Palace Embankment, Swan Canal and Millionnaia Street, and the Field of Mars, and was among the most elegant buildings of St. Petersburg. It had been built in the reign of Catherine the Great by the President of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts, I.I. Betskii (1704–1795), who had bequeathed it to his ward, a lady-in-waiting to the empress and later the wife of Admiral de Ribas. A hanging garden had been constructed on the terrace of the house. Later, the house was bought by the Prince of Oldenburg and decorated magnificently (Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 177; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, pp. 1, 33; E.A. Annenkova and Iu. P. Golikov, *Printsy Ol'denburgskie v Peterburge* [*The Princes Oldenburg in St. Petersburg*] [St. Petersburg: Rostok, 2004], pp. 266–272; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 2, pp. 100).

167. Many years later, Anna Whistler recalled the Russian reviews but was less impressed by them when she read of General Winfield Scott's reviews in Washington: "Think of general Scott's daily reviews there two hundred *thousand!* We used to feel surprised at the St. Petersburg reviews of *eighty thousand* men" (Anna Whistler to James Whistler [dictated to Aunt Kate] "The old corner house" Stonington Ct July 11/61, GUL: Whistler Collection, W506).
168. This is Maximilian-Eugene-Jozef-August-Napoleon, Duke of Leuchtenberg (Munich 20 September / 2 October 1817 – St. Petersburg 20 October / 1 November 1852; see Image 431), husband of the eldest daughter of Nicholas I and Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna, Maria Nikolaevna (Pavlovsk 6/18 August 1819 – St. Petersburg 9/21 February 1876; see Image 430). As Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna did not wish to leave Russia upon marriage (2/14 July 1839), he agreed to live in Russia. They lived in the Maria Palace (*Mariinskii dvoretz*) (see Image 136),

near St. Isaac's Cathedral (see Images 119–120) (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, pp. 195–196).

169. Military service was the most feared and heartbreaking obligation “imposed on the poll-tax population” (Elise Kimerling Wirtschafter, *From Serf to Russian Soldier* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1990), p. 3). The period of service had been reduced from life to twenty-five years. In 1834, Nicholas I reduced it “to fifteen years for men with records of good conduct, who were put on indefinite leave for the balance of the term, with the obligation to perform six weeks work of service each year with the troops,” while “supernumerary troops, and cantonists (including Jews) ... had their term shortened to twenty years, instead of fifteen” (John Shelton Curtiss, *The Russian Army under Nicholas I, 1825–1855* [Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1965], p. 252). Nevertheless, conscription continued to be considered a family tragedy, because it “meant a sudden and final break from home and family with little chance of return” and “deprived peasant society of able-bodied men,” thus “bringing economic ruin to individual families” (Wirtschafter, *Serf to Soldier*, p. 4). “The local community as a whole [also] paid a heavy economic price” (Wirtschafter, p. 23): for example, it “bore the cost of outfitting and provisioning recruits for three months” (Wirtschafter, p. 23). These tragedies and burdens were preceded by inequalities and variations that occurred in the distribution of the burden of conscription in its initial stage “in the peasant village or urban community,” inequalities and variations that “depended on the condition of the population, [on] the honesty of local officials, and [in the case of] private estates, on the landlord” (Wirtschafter, p. 20). In 1838, a lottery system had been introduced, which “[r]eports from the 1840s and 1850s indicate ... [was] considered ... a success” by the government (Wirtschafter, pp. 22, 23). Nevertheless, the unassuaged fear of conscription continued to lead to running away and to self-mutilation on the part of recruits (Wirtschafter, pp. 5–8), engendering further family and community tragedies. “In most cases chance and arbitrariness ... determined the order of selection” (Wirtschafter, p. 25).

Anna Whistler, who would have learned about peasant conscription from her St. Petersburg friends and by reading travel journals, was indignant on moral grounds at the idea of the power of the autocrat and the consequent suffering of his subjects.

170. Crop failure occurred in 1845 (Wirtschafter, p. 14).

171. Curtiss, *Russian Army*, p. 254.
172. Ephesians 6:11: “Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.”
173. As Anna Whistler does not indicate the day of the week or give information to deduce it, it is not possible to say whether the date is correct; 28 June 1845 was a Saturday. Anna Whistler would not have written an entry on Sunday, 29 June, and there is no Monday, 30 June, entry to discuss events of Sunday, 29 June. The only other date possible for this entry is Friday, 27 June, as events referred to take us up through 26 June.

Persons mentioned in the entry for June 28<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Aunt Winstanley); Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, American envoy to Russia (Col Todds aid); George William Whistler, Anna Whistler’s step-son (George, my dear Son, dear brother, brother George); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Aunt Alicia); the unidentified governess (Mademoiselle); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes and her children, Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, and Louisa Harriet Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbors across the hall (M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes darling little trio of girls); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s mother (My loved Mother); Kirk Boott Whistler, who died in 1842, at the age of four (my little Kirkie); and Charles Donald Whistler, who died in 1843, at the age of two (Charlie).

174. Anna Whistler is referring to Elizabeth (Thielcke) Busk (b. c. 1812; bap. Christ Church, Southwark 25 February 1813; d. Coombe Lodge, Whitchurch, Oxfordshire 31 July 1879), who married on 11/23 October 1834 Wadsworth Dawson Busk (Friern Barnet, Middlesex 19 June 1804 – Ascot Place, near Windsor, Berkshire 14 April 1873), according to the Rites of the Church of England, Rev. R.W. Blackmore officiating (Non-Conformist Registers of Births, Marriages and Burials, RG 4, NAUK; *National Probate Calendar* (UK) 1873, 1879; transcript of the Register of Baptisms for Christ Church, Southwark, London Metropolitan Archives; PREC STP, no. 4358). Their families owned the firm of Thielcke and Busk, which had as one of its functions the clearing through customs and delivery of foreign goods (RGIA: Fond 248, op. 1, d. 8. 1842, Obschcii reestr dokladam direktora kantseliarii i stroitel’noi kommissii S-P-M zh. D. [General Register of Reports of the Director of the Chancery and the Construction Commission of the St. P.–M. Railway], no.

- 48). This was the approval by Count Kleinmikhel' of a bill they presented for 58 r. 60 k. for delivery of instruments from London to St. Petersburg.
175. Debo was planning to leave in the Hull steamer, the *Rob Roy*, on 14/26 June.
176. Julia Main (c. 1816 – 7/19 April 1858) (PREC STP, no. 6947) married William Heath Cotton (b. St. Petersburg 24 August 1805; bap. 4 October 1805; d. Hull 21 July 1864 [*Hull Packet*, August 19, 1864]) on 28 October / 9 November 1839 (PREC STP for 1839, p. 254). She was the sister of the “beautiful Mrs. Anderson,” Anne Elizabeth (Main), wife of Matthew Anderson (PREC STP, p. 237). The Cotton family lived at No. 78 Galernaia Street in 1845 in the house of Rall (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 9). This was later crossed out in the *BRBC STP 1845*, and the address given as the “corner of the 9th<sup>?</sup> Line.” For more biography of the Rall family, see G.I. Smagina, ed., *Nemtsy v Rossii Peterburgskie nemtsy Sbornik statei* [*Germans in Russia: Petersburg Germans: A Collection of Essays* (St. Petersburg: Dmitrii Bulanin, 1999)], pp. 205–211. The Cottons are referred to in this entry as Mrs. Cotton, Mr C, Mrs C.
177. Major Whistler left for a two-week inspection trip of the railroad on Wednesday, 13/25 June 1845.
178. The only steamship arriving the day of Major Whistler's departure was the *Aleksandra* from Lübeck, with thirty-one passengers (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 133, Saturday, June 16 [June 28 NS], 1845, p. 606).
179. Matthew 10:30: “But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.”
180. Anna Whistler, who was seven months pregnant, was thinking of her possible death in childbirth that summer.
181. One of the nurses was Hannah Walker Stead, spinster. In 1845, she was a nurse at the Ropeses' house but later worked for the Mirrieleeses (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 54).
182. “The Adoptionist controversy ... turns on the question whether Christ, as to his human nature, was the Son of God in essence, or only by adoption.” The Adoptionists, as they were called, “taught that Christ as to his divinity is the *true* Son of God, the Only-Begotten of the Father; but as man he is his *adopted* Son, the First-Born of Mary” (Philip Schaff, *Medieval Christianity: From Gregory I to Gregory VII, AD 590–1073*, vol. 4 of *History of the Christian*

- Church* [New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1885], p. 513.) Anna Whistler received from her mother some "lines upon the Adoption"; it has not been possible to determine their source. For hymns about "Adoption and Assurance," see, for example, *Hymns for the Use of The Methodist Episcopal Church*, rev. ed. (New York: Carlton and Porter, [1849]), pp. 276–288.
183. Anna Whistler and George William Whistler wrote to Major Whistler on 26 June 1845.
  184. The little Cotton children were Maria Helen (b. 6/18 October 1842), Emily (b. 6/18 May 1844), and Charles Main (b. 11/23 May 1845) (PREC STP, no. 5511, pp. 294, 311, 324). The month-old child, Charles Main, was being left with Mrs. Matthew Anderson.
  185. Persons mentioned in the entry for July 8<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (an absent parent) and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Alicia).
  186. On 9 July 1845, George William Whistler celebrated his twenty-third birthday.
  187. Persons mentioned in the entry for [Thursday] August 28<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (my indulgent mother, Mother); George Washington Whistler, Anna Whistler's husband (beloved husband); George William Whistler, Deborah Delano Whistler, James Abbott Whistler, and William McNeill Whistler (children); Charles Johnston McNeill and William Gibbs McNeill, Anna Whistler's brothers (brothers); Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer and Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler's sister and sister-in-law (sisters); Charles Donald Whistler, whose birthday was 27 August (my last little one); Dunia, the Whistlers' housemaid (Dounia); and William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (Mr. Ropes).
  188. There are statements in the preceding diary entries for 1845 which, through the hindsight resulting from reading this entry, we understand as clues to Anna Whistler's condition. In this remarkable entry, we learn for the first time in plain terms that she is pregnant and in fact in labor. Viewing her labor in euphemistic Victorian language as "symptoms of approaching illness," but aware also of the very real danger that she may die in childbirth, having before her the examples of the two young grand duchesses, one of whom had died at approximately the

same time a year before; surely frightened at the prospect of undergoing this experience in a strange land and with her family doctor absent; and having received news the evening before of a friend's death, she records her thoughts and prayer that she be spared. Interrupted by a servant, who calls her to the window, she rises to look out, sees "Debos graceful form," and weeps, perhaps as much for herself as for her step-daughter. She then returns to her diary and concludes her prayer, committing herself to God and accepting whatever will be, as she always has tried to do. In quoting Proverbs 27:1 – "Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth" – she replaces "day" with "night" so that the statement becomes specific to her situation: that it is night, and she is in labor and may die.

189. Anna Whistler is quoting from "The Order for the Burial of the Dead" in *The Book of Common Prayer*, when the mourners "come to the grave, while the corpse is made ready to be laid into the earth," and the priest sings or says: "In the midst of life we are in death: of whom may we seek for succor, but of thee, O Lord, who for our sins art justly displeased?" (*Book of Common Prayer ... in the United States*, p. 262; *Oxford Book of Common Prayer*, p. 97).
190. Lucy Williston Ann (Grosvenor) Nichols, wife of Rev. John Cutler Nichols of Lebanon, Connecticut, had died on 26 June 1845. See the entry for St. Petersburg, March 1845 Ash Wednesday – Old Style, NYPL: AWPB, Part II, and accompanying Note 3; and Anna Whistler to James Whistler St. Petersburg, Monday evening Dec 13<sup>th</sup> English Christmas day [1848], GUL: Whistler Collection, W375.
191. There are death records for two children of Rev. John Cutler Nichols and Lucy W.A. (Grosvenor) Nichols in Lebanon, Connecticut: Anna (c. July 1838 – 29 February 1840, age 20 months) and Abby (c. 1 July 1841 – 1 October 1841, age 3 months) (*Cemetery Inscription Book for the Lebanon Center Cemetery*, p. 58). A check of the birth records for Lebanon does not indicate any other children of this marriage.
192. This is the parable of the talents, Matthew 25:23: "His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord."
193. The book Anna Whistler had read in an earlier edition is John Angell James, *The Anxious Enquirer after Salvation, Directed and Encouraged* (New York: Robert Carter and Brothers, 1875). The



1834 preface was reprinted in the 1875 edition. The volume consists of ten chapters with titles such as “Deep Solicitude about Salvation Reasonable and Necessary,” “Religious Impressions, and the Immense Importance of Retaining and Deepening Them,” “On the Importance of Gaining Scriptural Knowledge, and Clear Views of Divine Truth,” and discussions of repentance, faith, mistakes, perplexities, cautions, and encouragements for the enquirer seeking improvement in order to attain salvation.

194. Bowdoin College Library, which holds the Jacob Abbott Collection, suggests that Anna Whistler may have had in mind *The Path of Peace; Or, A practical guide to Duty and Happiness* by John S.C. Abbott (Boston and New York, 1836) (Ian Graham, Special Collections and Archives, Bowdoin College Library, Brunswick, ME, to E. Harden, 4 September 2002). For a biography of John Stevens Cabot Abbott, see the entry for Saturday [May] 3<sup>rd</sup> [1845], NYPL: AWPB, Part II, and accompanying Note 114.
195. Emily Hall (b. c. 1827 – 31 March / 12 April 1846) of Leeds was visiting her sister, Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, and brother-in-law, William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbors across the hall.
196. “Guide not the hand of God, nor order the finger of the Almighty unto thy will and pleasure; but sit quiet in the soft showers of providence, and favourable distributions in this world, either to thyself or others” (Sir Thomas Browne [1605–1682], *Christian Morals*, in *The Works of Sir Thomas Browne, including his Unpublished Correspondence, and a Memoir*, ed. Simon Wilkin, 4 vols. [London: H.G. Bohn, 1846], vol. 4, p. 95).
197. Persons mentioned in the entry for October 23<sup>rd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Kirk Boott Whistler, who died in 1842, at the age of four (Kirkie); Charles Donald Whistler, who died in 1843, at the age of two (Charlies); and Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon).
198. John Bouttatz Whistler, named for Colonel Ivan Bouttatz, was born 17/29 August 1845.

On 20 October 1845, Major Whistler wrote to Maxwell of the new baby. This letter is not among the Maxwell Papers at the N-YHS; however, on 18 November 1845, Maxwell answered Major Whistler, whose letter he had received on 16 November in Paris. His response is delightful in its naiveté and humorous feigned consternation:

Another boy—bless me but I never thought of that. I left so lately and now another boy, born and christened is

announced by your letter of October 20 — . . . Such events whisper doleful things in the ears of a selfish bachelor and the poor congratulations of such an one upon your happiness is offered with his sincere and earnest wishes for the continued health of your excellent lady and infant son, John Bouttatz. If in my simplicity I was a little surprised to hear of your having another jewel to charm the tedium of your Northern residence, how shall I express my astonishment to hear that your neighbours the Ropes' have another daughter. If I remember rightly the same thing occurred a day or two before I left. (John S. Maxwell to G.W. Whistler, Paris, November 18, 1845, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers)

From Maxwell's letter we can infer that James was concerned about the citizenship of this Russian baby, for Maxwell says: "He must not give himself any uneasiness with respect to the republican rights titles and privileges of his youngest brother, who however retains by our law the entire liberty of becoming a Russian subject if he thinks proper. It becomes therefore a duty for James to instil into the mind of this brother a proper appreciation of Yankee land—the superior attractions of Stonington, Springfield etc. at the earliest possible period, lest the little fellow take an invincible preference for Petersburg" (John S. Maxwell to G.W. Whistler, Paris, November 18, 1845; see also John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, Paris, Jan. 14, 1846, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). Major Whistler may also have reported on James's progress in drawing, for Maxwell responded: "I suppose James will be able to take my portrait by the time that I see him next" (John S. Maxwell to G.W. Whistler, Paris, November 18, 1845).

Either Maxwell or the Major was confused about the births of the Ropes children. The child born in 1845 (20 August) was a boy, William Hall Ropes, and the child born before him, Louisa Harriet, had been born in 1843 (18 November), not 1844 (Harriet Ropes Cabot, list of marriages and issue, PEM).

199. The Russian word for "carriage" is spelled "kareta" and pronounced "kahryeh'tuh."
200. The Russian word for "nurse, nanny" is spelled "nianiushka" and pronounced "nyah'nyooshkuh."
201. The nurse's name is spelled "Tat'iana" and pronounced "Tahtyah'nuh" (Petrovskii, *Slovar' russkikh lichnykh imen*, p. 195).

202. Dr. James Ronaldson Handyside's visits imply that Dr. James Rogers, the Whistler family physician, was absent from St. Petersburg.
203. Alicia McNeill Harrison, named for Anna Whistler's half-sister, was born on 31 August / 12 September 1845, at the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works. She was the daughter of Joseph Harrison Jr. and Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison. She was baptized on 3/15 November 1845. Her sponsors were George William Whistler and Alicia C. McNeill. Her brother, William Henry, and her sister, Annie, who had been born and baptized in Philadelphia, were baptized again on this date by Rev. Dr. Edward Law (PREC STP, no. 5558, p. 329).
204. John Bouttatz Whistler was baptized on 2/14 September 1845 by Rev. Dr. Edward Law (PREC STP, no. 5650, p. 328). His sponsors were Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my sister Alicia); George William Whistler, Anna Whistler's step-son (George); and Rev. Henry Washington Lee, Anna Whistler's Springfield, Massachusetts, pastor (Rev.<sup>d</sup> H Lee). There is some discrepancy in this entry in dates and pronouns. Titania is said to have gone to the Harrisons eight days (25 August / 6 September) after the birth of John Bouttatz Whistler. John Bouttatz Whistler was a fortnight old on 12 September; he was baptized on 2/14 September, when *he* was more than a fortnight old. *She* (Alicia McNeill Harrison) could not have been a fortnight old, as Anna Whistler records. *She* must be *he*. The *she* who was permitted to be present at John Bouttatz Whistler's christening must refer to Titania.
205. In his report of 12/24 December 1844 to the emperor, Count P.A. Kleinmikhel' (see Image 243) reported that Lt. Colonel Bouttatz had requested permission to retire from the service for personal reasons. His service record met the requirements for retirement in the rank then held by him with the right to continue wearing his uniform. The request by Kleinmikhel' that Bouttatz be retired with the rank of Colonel and "with uniform" was approved by Nicholas I on 28 December 1844 / 10 January 1845 (RGIA: Fond 446, 1844, op. 13, d. 4. Vsepoddanneishie doklady: 1229 [Most Devoted Reports]). As a result, it has not been possible to trace through a service record what Bouttatz was doing in late 1845 or when he had left for "the borders of China." With this mention of him he disappears from the diaries. As Anna Whistler says he was "engaged in some mines," he may have gone

- to work for the Corps of Mining Engineers. Further information about him until his death is given in his biography in Appendix E.
206. Christina, the laundress, went to work for the Harrisons after Anna Whistler and Willie left St. Petersburg in May 1849 (Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Anna Whistler, Alexandroffsky, June 4/16 1849, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). Anna Whistler inquired of Harrison about her from England (Anna Whistler to Mr. Harrison, 62 Sloane St. June 19 [1849], LC: P-W, box 34). She hoped Mrs. Harrison liked Christina and sent a message that Christina's pet, Willie, was well and that Mary Brennan did not forget her (Anna Whistler to Mrs. Harrison 62 Sloane St. June 20<sup>th</sup> [1849], LC: P-W, box 34). Both of Anna Whistler's letters arrived too late. Christina had died suddenly and was buried on 5/17 June 1849 (Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Anna Whistler, Alexandroffsky, June 4/16 1849, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). Peter, the coachman, who had a brother in St. Petersburg in 1846 as well as a wife in Moscow (entry for Monday [January] 5 [1846]. Russian Christmas Eve [December 24, 1845], NYPL: AWP, Part II), became an assistant in [the Harrisons'] garden" (Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Anna Whistler, Alexandroffsky Nov 21<sup>st</sup> [OS] 1849, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). As Peter sometimes got drunk, Anna Whistler asked Harrison to "[s]ay a good word to [him] in my name to keep him straight" and to ask him whether "he reads the bible I gave him every day" (Anna Whistler to Mr. Harrison, Fleetwood, Monday, July 15<sup>th</sup> 1849, LC: P-W, box 34). Peter was still in the Harrisons' employ in November 1849 and sometimes gave way to "his old weakness" (Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Anna Whistler, Alexandroffsky Nov 21<sup>st</sup> [OS] 1849, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). Yohon (Johann), the German footman, was a Lutheran and had a wife and children in St. Petersburg (entry for Saturday, March 14 [1846], NYPL: AWP, Part II). Of the remaining servants, we know only that Anna Whistler also inquired of Harrison about the Whistlers' "faithful Dvornic" (Anna Whistler to Mr. Harrison, 62 Sloane St. June 19, 1849, LC: P-W, box 34) and Marie, their former Finnish cook, who she supposed had "gone to Finland" (Anna Whistler to Mr. Harrison, Fleetwood, Monday, July 15<sup>th</sup> 1849, LC: P-W, box 34).
207. On Tuesday, 16 September 1845, Deborah Whistler, George Whistler, and Alicia McNeill left St. Petersburg on the *Rob Roy* for Hull.

208. Matthew 10:29–31: “<sup>29</sup> Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. <sup>30</sup> But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. <sup>31</sup> Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.”
209. A word is missing here, possibly “allotted” or “assigned.”
210. Anna Whistler records that the children’s Domini, Monsieur Lamartine (b. c. 1795), was a German and a member of the Lutheran Church. He had been tutor to the son of General Konstantin Vladimirovich Chevkin (see Note 212 below), who was now fifteen years old. Lamartine was replacing the Whistlers’ governess, known only as “Mademoiselle.” Anna Whistler came to think he was “always hypocondrical” and to consider him lazy (entry for Monday 27<sup>th</sup> of July [1846], NYPL: AWPDP, Part II). The Whistlers saw him on and off during their stay, although he was not always employed by them. In 1848, he was teaching French to Mrs. Leland, the sister of Joseph Harrison Jr. (Anna Whistler to James Whistler St. P. Nov. 1<sup>st</sup> 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W366). He lodged at 54 Galernaia in the same house as Mrs. Leon (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 34). He does not appear in the Amburger Datenbank. When Anna Whistler says she could “not converse with a German”, she means that she could not speak German; Lamartine and her sons obviously conversed in French, which she was afraid to speak but could understand.
211. This date is poorly written but must be 18 September (Thursday), as Monsieur Lamartine was installed after the excitement of the christening of John Bouttatz and the departure of Deborah Whistler, George Whistler, and Alicia McNeill for England (on 16 September) had subsided.
212. General Konstantin Vladimirovich Chevkin (Kamenets-Podol’sk 1803 – 3/15 November 1875; see Image 245) was educated until the age of thirteen in a Jesuit boarding school in St. Petersburg and then in the Corps of Pages. In February 1827, he was sent to the Caucasus because of the Russo–Persian War. In 1828, war with Turkey broke out. Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), who decided to participate personally in the campaign, took note of Chevkin during one of the battles and on the spot personally appointed him one of his aides-de-camp. Chevkin participated also in the campaign occasioned by the Polish uprising of 1830–1831. He was since April 1834 chief of staff of the Corps of Mining Engineers, and had studied railways in England and Western Europe. He was a member of the Construction Committee and Construction Commission for the St.

Petersburg–Moscow Railway (Haywood, *Russian Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 12, 16). He married in 1829 a former lady-in-waiting, Countess Ekaterina Fomishna Tomatis (November 1829 – 1879). They had one son, Nikolai Konstantinovich (30 August / 11 September 1830 – 1857), who served in the Uhlan regiment of the Life Guards. Monsieur Lamartine had been tutor to this son (A.V. Lobanov-Rostovskii, *Russkaia rodoslovnaia kniga* [*Russian Genealogical Book*], 2 vols. [St. Petersburg: A.S. Suvorin, 1895], vol. 2, p. 350; RGIA: Fond 1162, op. 6, d. 595. O sluzhbe ... Generala ot infanterii Chevkina. 26 Okt. 1855 g. – 9 Feb. 1876 g. [Concerning the service record ... of General of the Infantry Chevkin. Oct. 26, 1855 – Feb. 9, 1876], p. 166); S. Zhitkov, “Konstantin Vladimirovich Chevkin Biograficheskii ocherk 1803–1875” [Konstantin Vladimirovich Chevkin Biographical Essay, 1803–1875], *Russkaia starina* 19 (May 1877): pp. 1–22; N.N. Selifontov, “Konstantin Vladimirovich Chevkin Glavnoupravliaiushchii putiami soobshcheniia i publicnymi zdaniiami s 15-go oktiabria 1855 po 11-oe oktiabria 1862 g” [Konstantin Vladimirovich Chevkin: Director of Transport and Public Buildings from 15 October 1855 through 11 October 1862], *Russkaia starina* 22 (May 1878): pp. 1–38. The essay on the middle portion of Chevkin’s life slated to be published in a future issue of *Russkaia starina* was not published.

213. On 24 October 1845, Deborah Whistler celebrated her twentieth birthday.

Persons mentioned in the entry for Oct 24<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley and John Winstanley, Anna Whistler’s half-sister and her husband (Aunt and Uncle Winstanley); Katherine Prince, daughter of John Dynely Prince of Lowell, Massachusetts (Kate Prince); George William Whistler, Deborah Whistler’s brother (dear George); and Catherine Julia McNeill, Deborah Whistler’s first cousin (Julia).

214. It has not been possible to locate these letters from Deborah Whistler. See William H. Swift to General Joseph G. Swift, Washington, October 21, 1845, NYPL: Swift Papers.
215. “Flosh” was the name of the property at Cleator, in Cumberland, belonging to Thomas Ainsworth, a nephew of John Winstanley (William Macquhae Ainsworth, *A Memorial of W.M. Ainsworth: Being a Selection of his Sermons, Prayers, and Letters of Travel*, ed. James Harwood and J.E. Carpenter [London and Edinburgh: Williams

- and Norgate, 1891]). See the biography of the Ainsworth family in Appendix E (hereafter, Ainsworth and Stirling).
216. Thomas Ainsworth (bap. 29 March 1804 – 28 June 1881), flax spinner, and his wife, Mary Laurie (Stirling) Ainsworth (bap. 6 April 1808 – 28 February 1867) were living at Flosh, Cleator, Cumberland, with their sons, David (b. 1842) and John Stirling (b. 30 January 1844) (Ainsworth, *Memorial*, pp. xii, xiii, xxii; OPRS).
217. Many of the lakes of the Lake District are in Cumberland, where the Ainsworths lived: Derwentwater, Wastwater, Buttermere, Ennerdale Water, Crummockwater, and the northern reaches of Ullswater. “Cumberland is a maritime, lake, and border county ... Its length from Ravenglass to Spadeadam Waste is 64 miles, its greatest breadth 34 miles, average breadth 22 miles, and circuit about 215 miles, 75 of which are coast. The area of the county is 1,565 square miles, or 1,001,273 statute acres, of which about 300,000 are mountain and lake. ... Hills, valleys, and ridges of elevated ground occupy the centre. The mountainous district in the south-west is the most interesting to the traveller, for here are situated Saddleback, Skiddaw, and Helvellyn, and the lakes of Ulleswater [*sic*], Thirlmere, Derwentwater, and Bassenthwaite ... The mountains of Cumberland are exceedingly numerous, and many of them immense in elevation and singular in structure [with] sublime heights, ... romantic forms, ... the immensity of rocks composing them, [and] the imposing, wild, and awful majesty of their appearance ... Between these grander heights are many hills of various degrees of elevation; some of them cut through by clear and rapid torrents; others based in richly wooded, highly cultivated valleys, fertilised by quiet brooks and rivers; others dipping their precipitous and craggy sides down into the beautiful and celebrated lakes, the picturesque and varied beauties of which have so often been described in ‘stately prose and melodious verse’” (William Wheelan, *The History and Topography of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, Comprising Their Ancient and Modern History, a General View of Their Physical Character, Trade, Commerce, Manufactures, Agricultural Condition, Statistics* [Pontefract, UK: W. Wheelan; London: Whittaker; Manchester: Galt, 1860], pp. 57–59).
218. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday November 29<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: George William Whistler, Anna Whistler’s step-son (Georges letter, George); Katherine Prince, daughter of John Dynely Prince of Lowell, Massachusetts

(Kate Prince); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Alicia); Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Eliza); and John Winstanley, Eliza Winstanley's husband (Uncle W).

219. The *Great Britain* (Capt. Hosken) left Liverpool at 4 p.m. on Saturday, 27 September 1845 (Mariam Touba, N-YHS, to E. Harden, 22 January 2011).

In the first ten days she experienced westerly winds, strong gales and heavy sea at times, during which the ship behaved admirably. For a few hours of the 2d October the wind was N.E., and in a heavy squall the foremast was carried away.

She run short of coal, but fortunately the schooner David Coffin, of New Bedford, happened to be at Holmes' Hole ... with a cargo of coal, and at dark on Monday evening [13 October] was alongside the *Great Britain*, supplying her. (*New York Daily Herald*, Thursday, October 16, 1845, p. 1)

A first-hand report appearing in the *Manchester Guardian* was reprinted in the *The Bristol Mercury and Daily Post, Western Countries and South Wales Advertiser* (Bristol, England), Saturday, November 1, 1845, p. 2:

PERILOUS SITUATION OF THE GREAT BRITAIN STEAMSHIP—We have been favoured (says the *Manchester Guardian*) with the following extract from a letter written by one of the passengers of the *Great Britain* steamer, in her outward passage, dated Holmes' Hole, Mass., October 12th. The writer says—"On that day (date left blank) we made Cape Race, Newfoundland. At that time our compasses, &c., were in perfect order; on Sunday, the 12th, when we took observation, it proved we were 40 miles farther north than the distance we had run by the log, and the course we had steered should have placed us. This made the captain more alert, and it was remarked. About six o'clock this morning I came on deck. When I awoke the engines were stopped, and I heard the boatswain calling the soundings; knowing that we could not be in the soundings unless something was wrong, I dressed hurriedly, and on reaching the deck found we were close to land, with breakers all around us. No one knew where we were, nor could any one hazard more than a guess. At eight a.m. we made out a lighthouse, and then



it was proved to be Nantucket; it was now only that we knew we were on the most dangerous coast and shoals on the Atlantic (west). We fired guns and hoisted the flags for a pilot; at nine a.m. sent a boat ashore, and procured a man, who, on boarding us, said, in reply to the question "What are you?" "a farmer and a fisherman." However, he proved good at the bottom, and placed us in deep water. We then dodged about, firing guns, &c., until at eleven a.m. a pilot was placed on board; he would not take us back to the place from whence we had entered on these shoals, and declared it a wonder how we had got through this danger without harm. Several coasting ships' boats put off to us, and all asked what we wanted there. At times we only had 21 feet of water, and our vessel drew 16 to 17 feet; it was a trying time, and all agree in saying it was a most providential deliverance. At twelve a.m. Captain Hosken came below, and informed us that he could not undertake to convey the passengers to New York, unless he put into some port for a supply of coals, and he had consulted with the pilot, who had recommended Holmes' Hole as a place where many coal vessels put in, taking coals to Boston. We had only sixteen hours' coal on board (and that must be at half speed), whereas at that rate we could not make New York until two days; if we were to go at full speed, we should burn them up in a few hours. For Holmes' Hole the ship was steered, and we anchored here at four p.m. Captain Hosken went ashore, and succeeded in purchasing a cargo, which we are now taking in about three miles from the village. My opinion of the *Great Britain* is, that a finer model never was built, and her engines are good; but she is not rigged properly, and it is the fault of the directors, for Captain Hosken says he has protested against it from the commencement. It must also be accounted for why we were sent to sea with only sixteen days' coal on board, and those sixteen days we did not work full speed; in fact, I do not believe that when the *Great Britain* left Liverpool we had more than fifteen days' coal on board, provided they had been burned in quantity to keep on the steam at full. Our screw had been altered again. I would only wish that those scientific men who try these experiments were to be compelled to trust themselves to them. How we got among the Nantucket shoals Captain Hosken should answer."

The outcome of this disaster, for the steamship *Great Britain*, was reported in the *New York Daily Herald* on Friday, 17 October 1845:

STEAMSHIP *GREAT BRITAIN*—This vessel will not make another trip to this city this year. On her return to England she will be taken into dock, a false keel put to her, her power increased, and her propeller improved. She will recommence her trips in the spring, and will probably cross the Atlantic in twelve days.

220. Deborah Delano Whistler had visited the sea-bathing establishment of Crosby Waterloo, called simply Waterloo, a “new marine settlement” “five and a quarter miles from Liverpool.” It was “a village of considerable size, spread at a short distance from the low-water sands; and in front of it a long line of neat cottages, one story high, each having a shelving verandah over the ground-floor window, presents its face to the south-western horizon” (A.B. Granville, *The Spas of England, and Principal Sea-Bathing Places*, 3 vols. [London: Henry Colburn, 1841], vol. 2, *Midland Spas*, p. 15).
221. Mrs. Frances (Morton) Stevenson died on 16 October 1845. See the entry for St. Petersburg. November 28<sup>th</sup> 1843, NYPL: AWPB, Part I, and accompanying Note 48, and Stevenson and Smith in Appendix E.
222. Matthew 25:40: “And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.”
223. Reverend John Cutler Nichols remarried on 30 October 1847. His second wife was Mary Woodbridge (Hartford, CT 21 July 1814 – Old Lyme, CT 29 September 1861) (*Cemetery Inscription Book for Lebanon Center Cemetery*, p. 58). Useful information has also been obtained from the diary of Lucius W. Robinson (1817–1901), which is in the possession of Mrs. Belle Robinson of Columbia, Connecticut. I wish to thank her for her graciousness in copying out for me the references to the Rev. John C. Nichols, and to thank the Rev. George Milne of Hebron, Connecticut, for arranging for the copying. Rev. Nichols is also referred to in this entry as Mr. N.
224. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday night Dec 27<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s mother (my honoured Mother); Katherine Prince, daughter of John Dynely Prince, of Lowell,

- Massachusetts (Kate Prince, dear friend from Lowell); Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my dear Sister); John Winstanley, Eliza Winstanley's husband (brother Winny); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Alicia); the unidentified governess (Mademoiselle); Monsieur Lamartine, James and Willie's tutor (their kind tutor, tutors apartments); Charles Wood, cotton-spinning merchant, and his wife, Lydia (Procter) Wood (to Mr Woods, the little lady); the Whistler servants (Yohon, Dunia, Christine, Coacher); Carl Hedenschoug, Major Whistler's draftsman (Hadenskougg); and George William Whistler, Anna Whistler's step-son (George).
225. It has not been possible to locate any of Deborah Whistler's fortnightly letters. Kate Prince made travel notes during her trip to Europe. It would be valuable to know whether she speaks in them of Deborah Delano Whistler and how the latter came to meet Frances Seymour Haden. These small books of travel notes are held by the Archives of American Art at the Smithsonian Institute and cannot be photocopied because of their fragile state, nor are there any plans to reproduce them in the near future.
226. Chaddock Hall (see Image 467) is in Boothstown, Worsley, near Manchester. It was part of the Ellesmere estates. The family living in it were the Smiths (John Lunn, *Short History of the Township of Tyldesley* [Tyldesley, UK: Urban District Council of Tyldesley, 1953], p. 96). See also the entry for South Shore of Blackpool. on the Lancashire coast. July 28<sup>th</sup> 1847, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II, and accompanying Notes 847–858. Anna Whistler seems to have omitted the word “holidays” after “the Christmas.”
227. The birthdays of William Henry Harrison (11/23 December) and Annie Harrison (13/25 December) were being celebrated together (PREC STP, no. 5558, p. 329) on Wednesday, 12/24 December. For a description of these birthday festivities in a different year, see Andrew Eastwick to Edward Eastwick, Alexandroffsky Head Mechanical Works, St. Petersburg December 12<sup>th</sup>/24<sup>th</sup> 1847 Friday, *Eastwick Letters*.
228. Anna Whistler is referring to Mr. Thomas Drury, their landlord on the Peterhof Road in the summer of 1844.
229. The Russian expression for “a tip” (literally, “for tea”) is spelled “na chai” and pronounced “nahchay’.”
230. “Sarsha” is Anna Whistler's pronunciation of the diminutive and endearing form for Aleksandr, spelled “Sasha” and pronounced

- “Sah’shuh.” Alexander, about five-and-a-half years old, was the son of Transport Engineer Lt. Colonel Thomas Drury Jr. and Caroline (Bajinsky) Drury (PREC STP, no. 5910; RGIA: Fond 207, op. 14, d. 42. Formulirnyi spisok o sluzhbe i dostoinstve Korpusa Inzhenerov P.S. Podpolkovnika Drury za 1841 g. [Service Merit Record of Transport Engineer Lt. Col. Drury for 1841]. See also the entry for Monday, July 1<sup>st</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, and accompanying Note 585.
231. Varvara Nikolaevna and Sofiiia Nikolaevna were the daughters of Ekaterina Dmitrievna (Mertvago) Zagoskina (10/22 October 1807 – 6/18 May 1885). Mrs. Zagoskina, the daughter of a senator, was the widow of Engineer Colonel Nikolai Nikolaevich Zagoskin (c. 1798 – 11 October [OS] 1839) (A.A. Sivers, *Genealogicheskie razvedki* [*Genealogical Explorations*] [St. Petersburg: Glavnoe upravlenie udelov, 1913]; Lobanov-Rostovskii, *Russkaia rodoslovnaia kniga*, vol. 1, pp. 203, 205). Lobanov-Rostovskii gives the mother’s birth date as 1/13 October 1807. Mrs. Zagoskina was first cousin to Varvara Alekseevna (Olenina) Olenina, as their mothers were sisters (see the entry for Wednesday [August] 28<sup>th</sup> [1844], NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, and accompanying Notes 867–872). Anna Whistler could have met Mrs. Zagoskina and her daughters through Miss McLean, governess to the daughter of Mrs. Olenina. Their father’s final service record (1839) shows that Varvara was then five years old and Sofiiia two-and-a-half. In 1845, they would have been about eleven and eight-and-a-half years old (RGIA: Fond 207, op. 16, d. 45. Formulirnye spiski i sluzhebnye dokumenty ofitserov i chinovnikov Min-stra PS [Service records and service documents of officers and civil servants of the Ministry of Transport. Vol.: Zabolotskii–Ziablovskii]). The Zagoskin family continued to socialize with the Whistlers over the years. See, for example, Anna Whistler to James Whistler St. Petersburg, entry for Saturday noon Feb. 24 in letter of Feb 19<sup>th</sup> [1849] Monday eve, GUL: Whistler Collection, W383, in which Anna Whistler informs James that she and Willie will have “a frugal dinner” so that they can pay a visit to Madame Zagoskin.
232. Catherine Elizabeth Wood (“Kitty”) (20 January 1837 – 30 October 1920) and William Nicholson Wood (20 August 1838 – 27 July 1919) were invited to a children’s party held on 26 December 1845 at the Whistlers’. Kitty is the Kate referred to in the following sentence. See Wood in Appendix E.

233. Lydia Wood was born on 13/25 December 1845 and privately baptized on 9/16 February 1846 (PREC STP, no. 5581, p. 332). She died on 17 January 1922. See Wood in Appendix E.
234. Two servants are referred to here by their profession. “Coharka,” is Marie, the Finnish cook. “Coharka,” meaning “cook,” is spelled “kuharka” and pronounced “koohar’kuh.” “Coacher” is probably a combination of the English word “coachman” and the Russian equivalent, spelled “kucher” and pronounced “koo’cher.” This is Pyotr, the coachman.
235. It has not been possible to ascertain the name of the German baker from whom the Whistlers bought bread.
236. Anna Whistler was repeating her information about the Wood children and Mrs. Zagoskina’s two girls, already discussed in Notes 231 and 232, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II.
237. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (14 September 1810–8 February 1879) of Philadelphia was one of the three partners of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, who were building the locomotives and rolling stock at the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works for the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway. He had arrived in Russia on 22 May 1844 with his eldest son, Edward Peers. The rest of his family, whom he went to meet in London, arrived in Russia in June 1845. The party consisted of Mrs. Lydia Ann (James) Eastwick (14 February 1815 – 15 December 1890); their five other children: Joseph Harrison, Charles James, Philip Garrett, Margaret, and Maria James; and a governess, Miss A.G. Melish. The Eastwicks and Harrisons lived in the same dwelling at the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2; and RG84, C18.2, passports nos. 959, 1638, 1639, and 1640). Anna Whistler seems to be referring here to all or some of the four Eastwick boys. See Eastwick in Appendix E and Images 233–240.
238. The “Allegheny Mountains, also called Alleghenies,” are part of the vast “mountainous eastern part of the Allegheny Plateau in the Appalachian Mountains” in the eastern United States. “The Allegheny range extends south-southwestward for more than 500 miles (800 km) from north-central Pennsylvania to southwestern Virginia. Rising to Mount Davis (3,213 feet [979 m]; highest point in Pennsylvania) and Spruce Knob (4,863 feet [1,482 m]; highest point in West Virginia), the mountains ... are noted for their scenic beauty (*Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*, s.v. “Allegheny Mountains,” accessed 5 October 2021, <https://www>.

- britannica.com/place/Allegheny-Mountains). Anna Whistler probably only meant that the piles of snow James had run through, being very high, could have been detrimental to his delicate health. But perhaps she was referring to an outdoor game.
239. Christmas Day, 25 December 1845 (OS), would be 7 January 1846 (NS).
240. “The use of *polka* as a commercial name developed in the 1840s due to the huge popularity of the dance in that period,” and the term was prefixed to articles of all kinds, “esp[ecially] textiles, fashion accessories, or articles of clothing, [such] as polka hat, polka pelisse” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “polka, *n.*: Compounds C2a”). The *Oxford English Dictionary* cites a quotation from Henry Mayhew, *London Labour and the London Poor* (1851), that refers to “the polka hats with the low crowns.”
241. “Mary Mac” was Anna Whistler’s niece, Mary Isabella McNeill, daughter of William Gibbs McNeill (see Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E and Images 31–32).
242. Thomas DeKay Winans (see Image 229) at Alexandrofsky informed the Whistlers that George W. Whistler (see Images 12–13) was interested in working for Ross Winans (see Image 228) in Baltimore. George’s uncle, William H. Swift, reports that he was already employed by Ross Winans by 1 December 1845. See George’s biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”
243. It has not been possible to locate the letters from Catharine Julia McNeill to Deborah Whistler in England.
244. It was 5 January 1846 (NS) and 24 December 1845 (OS). There are several problems concerning the correct dates in this entry. They seem to be resolved by reading this entry in conjunction with the one for Friday [January] 9<sup>th</sup>. This entry is dated Monday [January] 5<sup>th</sup> [1846], the Old Style equivalent of which is 24 December 1845. When we reach the statement “They were quite rich in the morning,” the reference is obviously to Christmas Day, Tuesday, 6 January 1846 (Old Style 25 December 1845), but there is no new entry. In the middle of the entry, Anna Whistler speaks of the day before as being “yesterday the 8<sup>th</sup>,” which implies she is now writing on Friday, 9 January 1846. However, internal evidence shows that she is writing on Thursday, 8 January; that Mrs. Harrison (see Image 227), Annie Harrison, and Dr. Edward Maynard (see Image 329) came to dinner on Wednesday, 7

January; and that Anna Whistler regretted that they had missed out on meeting the people who would dine at the Whistler home the next day, Thursday, 8 January 1846. The remarks about attendance at the church service are a reference to Sunday, 4 January 1846.

The entry for Friday, 9 January 1846, makes clear that on the previous day, Thursday, 8 January 1846, Major, Anna, and Willie Whistler went to the funeral of old Mr. Drury, a date that can be corroborated by the register of the English Church. They returned home to prepare for a dinner party where the guests were Colonel Todd, Mr. Clay, Joseph Samuel Ropes, and Timothy Abraham Curtis and his daughter or daughter-in-law. This dinner party is the one Anna Whistler wished her guests of January 7 – Mrs. Harrison, Annie Harrison and Dr. Edward Maynard – could have attended, because it would have been more interesting.

Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday [January] 5<sup>th</sup> Russian Christmas Eve who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Pyotr, the coachman (Coacher); the Whistler children's tutor (Mons Lamartine, our tutor); William Miller, merchant and honorary British vice-consul (our friend M<sup>r</sup> W Miller); Lady Elizabeth Margaret Stuart, wife of the former British envoy to St. Petersburg (old Lady Stewart); another of the Whistlers' male servants (Yohon); Marie, the Finnish cook, Christina, the laundress, and Dunia, the maid (three women servants); Katherine Prince, daughter of John Dynely Prince of Lowell, Massachusetts (Kate Prince); Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison, wife of Joseph Harrison Jr., of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mrs Harrison); and Annie Harrison, her daughter (Annie).

245. Willie was going to the home of Edward John and Mary Ann (Parland) Morgan, whose children were Maria Frances (1838–1907), Edward Delmar (c. 1840–1909) and Fanny Elizabeth (1841–1934). They lived at No. 31 Galernaia (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 39). See Morgan and Parland in Appendix E.
246. The Russian word for “store” is “magazin,” pronounced “muhgahzeen’.” Anna Whistler has used the English word “magazines” to represent its plural form.
247. Emily and Isabel Law were the two youngest daughters of Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Law, eighteen and fifteen years old respectively. What looks like “Miss L” could also be read as “Miss S.” It is therefore impossible to say who this person is except that a given name is intended.

248. “Au fait” means “to be well instructed, . . . thoroughly conversant with, expert or skilful in” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “au fait”).
249. The Demidov Home for the Care of Workers was located on the Moika opposite the New Holland building. It was founded in 1833 by Anatolii Nikolaevich Demidov (1812–1870) and was under the “August Patronage” of the empress. It consisted of four divisions: (1) for the care of workers; (2) for the upbringing of poor young women; (3) for the care of young female children; and (4) for the feeding of the poor. In the wing of the Home along the Moika there was a store, open every day, for the sale of needlework and for the exhibition of such articles at the end of Lent. The articles were made by women who either received work from the institution to do at home or who brought their own work to sell in the store. The work consisted of custom orders for the sewing of linens, dresses, gloves, and embroidery. The young women in the second division received an education in a few subjects, but particular attention was paid to perfecting their skills in needlework.
- A special exhibit was held annually for the sale of needlework produced by these young women, who were the pensioners of members of the Imperial family, of the founder of the Home, and of the Imperial Philanthropic Society, etc. (Bur’ianov, *Progulka s del’mi*, vol. 2, 102–107; Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1846, pp. 187–189). Handmade work, made in the men’s division, such as the tobacco box, was also available for sale at the Demidov store.
250. It has not been possible to identify a game called “Gallery of Versailles.” All queries – to children’s museums, the Louvre, and companies that produce games – have had negative responses.
251. See Anna Whistler’s Puseyite comments later, in the entry for Monday [August 8th [1848], NYPL: AWP, Part II.
252. Anna Whistler is referring to Georgiana (Liddell) Bloomfield (London 13 April 1822 – Hertford 21 May 1905; see Image 292), daughter of Thomas Henry Liddell, first Baron Ravensworth. She had been maid of honor to Queen Victoria (see Image 287) from December 1841 to July 1845. On 4 September 1845, she married the Honorable John Arthur Douglas Bloomfield, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of Great Britain to Russia (see Image 291), who “succeeded his father as second Baron Bloomfield in the peerage of Ireland [on] 15 August 1846” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Bloomfield, John Arthur Douglas”; Bloomfield, *Reminiscences*, vol. 1, p. 1; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1905). Her obituary in *The Times* (London) (May



- 23, 1905) stresses her religious devotion and the same aspects of her character that struck Anna Whistler.
253. “Slave” means “serf.”
254. Pasha, pronounced “Pah’shuh,” is an endearing form of two given names: Yevpraksiia and Praskoviia. The peasant versions of Yevpraksiia are Apraksiia and Yevprakseia, while for Praskoviia, they are Paraskoveia and Praskoveia (Petrovskii, *Slovar’ russkikh lichnykh imen*, pp. 104, 182–183, 340). She was sickly and left the Whistlers’ employ in the fall of 1846 to go away with her husband.
255. It has not been possible to locate these notes from Kate Prince to Anna Whistler, James, and Willie.
256. This is Dr. Edward Maynard (26 April 1813 – 4 May 1891), dental surgeon and firearms inventor. See RG84: Records of Foreign Service Posts of the Department of State, Diplomatic Posts, Great Britain, C18.3: Passport Book commencing 9 August 1845, NAUS [hereafter, NAUS: Passports, RG84, C18.3], p. 10, passport no. 76, issued 8 September 1845 to Edward Maynard for Hamburg and Russia; NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2; Hatch, *Dr. Edward Maynard*.
- Maynard’s letters to his wife, Ellen Sophia (Doty) Maynard (15 October 1817 – October 1863), show that he saw the Whistlers on many occasions during his stay in Russia from 21 September 1845 until 20 April 1846 (Hatch, vii, 29, 33, 38, 42, 43–44, 47, 49–52, 57–58, 74, 77, 81, 85, 86, 96–97, 100, 103–104, 118, 123). See his biography in Appendix E and Images 329–338.
257. Anna Whistler probably meant to write “I wished these might meet others who will be at our table tomorrow.”
258. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday evening [January] 9<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Timothy Abraham Curtis of the Liverpool firm of Bury, Kennedy and Curtis (Mr. Curtis); William Hooper and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbors across the hall (our good neighbours the Ropes, M<sup>ss</sup> R); Thomas Drury Sr., the Whistlers’ landlord on the Peterhof Road in the summer of 1844 (our old landlord Mr. Drury); Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, the American envoy to Russia (Col Todd); Joseph Samuel Ropes, brother of William Hooper Ropes (Mr. Joseph Ropes); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, wife of William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (Mrs. Gellibrand); and Elizabeth and Sarah Benson, who ran a

boardinghouse on the English Embankment (Misses Bensons lodgings).

259. A Most Devoted Report clarifies that “the Englishman Mr. Curtis is the agent for supplying cast iron parts for the bridge being built over the Neva” and that “he has just arrived in St. Petersburg” (RGIA: Fond 446, op. 14, d. 3. 1845, Vsepoddanneishie doklady Iul’-Dekabr, Obshchii obzor rabot, proizvedennykh v 1845 godu v S. Peterburge po 24-e Noiabria sego goda [Most Devoted Reports, July–December, General Survey of Works Carried Out in 1845 in St. Petersburg through the 24th of November of this Year], fol. 333).

The firm of Bury Curtis & Kennedy of the Clarence Foundry, Liverpool ... had been established c1829 by local entrepreneur Edward Bury (1794–1858) primarily as an engine works, with Scots-born millwright James Kennedy (1797–1886) as his technical manager... In 1842 Bury made him a partner. By 1844 the firm had made about 200 locomotives ... and marine engines (Kennedy’s original speciality) totalling nearly 5000 hp... Although the firm was not generally regarded as expert at bridge construction, the foundry was capable of casting about 50 tons/week with individual items weighing over 20 tons. For the Russian work a new furnace was built to increase the capacity to 150 tons/week. The bridge (with a 50 ft roadway and two 10 ft footpaths carried on 12 or 13 ribs) was estimated then to require 6929 tons of castings and 342 tons of wrought iron, excluding roadway and railings. The total ironwork was to be nearly 10,000 tons and it was to take two years to complete. Unfortunately the project ran into trouble and the British press stopped reporting it while Soviet writers draw a complete veil over the whole affair. It seems likely that Bury, Curtis & Kennedy had furnished an unduly low bid to get the contract and possibly payment was dilatory for after sending out the iron for three arches they withdrew in the first half of 1846. The firm then went downhill and ceased operations in 1850. (John G. James (1926–1988), “Russian Iron Bridges to 1850,” *Transactions of the Newcomen Society for the Study of the History of Engineering and Technology* 54, no. 1 [1982]: p. 95)

260. Timothy Abraham Curtis married on 25 April 1809 Margaret Harriett Green (bap. 11 August 1788 – 8 June 1847). Their

daughters were Harriet Anne (c. 1812 – 3 November 1883), Emma Charlotte (Curtis) Bevan (c. 1813 – 22 July 1881), Sophia (c. 1815 – 22 March 1902), Elizabeth Ann (bap. 23 August 1821), Frances Moncton (bap. 12 May 1824 – 10 August 1850), and Annette de la Tourraine (Curtis) Raitt (c. 1829 – 5 April 1900) (*National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1881, 1884, 1900, and 1902). Curtis also had four sons, some of whom married. It is therefore possible that a daughter-in-law rather than a daughter was accompanying him, but it seems more likely that it would have been an unmarried daughter.

261. This is Hannah Walker Stead, nurse to the three daughters of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes and William Hooper Ropes: Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, and Louisa Harriet Ropes (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 54).
262. Thomas Drury, aged seventy-eight years, died on 23 December 1845 / 4 January 1846 and was buried on 27 December 1845 / 8 January 1846 (*PREC STP*, no. 5573, p. 331). He had been the Whistlers' landlord on the Peterhof Road in the summer of 1844.
263. Anna Whistler and Colonel Todd (see Image 278) were discussing the First Annual Message, delivered by President James K. Polk (see Image 50) on 2 December 1845. The two topics of prime interest to them in the message would have been the difficulties with Mexico over the annexation of Texas by the United States and with Great Britain over the Oregon Territory and the possibility of hostilities (Edwin Williams, *The Addresses and Messages of the Presidents of the United States, Inaugural, Annual and Special, from 1789 to 1846, Compiled from Official Sources*, 2 vols [New York: Edward Walker, 1846], vol. 2, pp. 1447–1474). See also "Maps."
264. Colonel Todd (see Image 278) had "received his letter of recall" in late October of 1845, but had "delayed the presentation of his recall to the Russian government ... until the Tsar's return to St. Petersburg." He did not take his formal leave until 27 January 1846, some two-and-a-half weeks after this evening with the Whistlers (George Irvin Oeste, *John Randolph Clay: America's First Career Diplomat* [Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1966], p. 260).
265. John Randolph Clay (Philadelphia, PA 29 September 1808 – London 15 August 1885; see Image 281) had married on 18 June 1845, in Venice as his second wife, a young Scotswoman named Jane Tucker MacKnight Crawford (Edinburgh 19 December 1821 – 1905). They arrived as newlyweds in St. Petersburg on 20

July 1845. Clay, who had served in Russia eight years before as secretary of legation, had come back in the same post, but knew he was to serve as chargé d'affaires until a minister was appointed to replace Colonel Todd (see Image 278). Although Todd had deposited “all the records and archives of the Legation with ... Clay” in November 1845, his delay of his departure until the end of January 1846 meant that Clay lost three months’ salary as chargé d'affaires (for which he was eventually compensated). He served in this capacity until the new minister to Russia, Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll, arrived on 19 May 1847. Although Ingersoll had written Clay in October 1846, asking him to stay on as secretary of legation, Clay received an appointment on 3 March 1847, as chargé d'affaires to Peru (agreed to on his behalf by his brother, because there was not enough time to consult him in St. Petersburg before Congress adjourned). This news reached him on 20 April 1847. On 23 May, he and his wife left St. Petersburg (Oeste, *John Randolph Clay*, pp. 249–250, 256, 257–273).

266. Anna Whistler seems uncertain here whether Mr. Curtis’s “daughter” was his daughter or daughter-in-law.
267. Arkhangel’sk (Archangel) (64°32’N 40°32’E) lies “on the Northern Dvina River, 30 miles (50 km) from the White Sea... the city extends for 10 miles along the river. Founded in 1584 ... the port reached the height of its prosperity in the 17th century but subsequently declined with the founding of St. Petersburg (1703)” (*Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*, s.v. “Arkhangel’sk,” accessed 5 October 2021, <https://www.britannica.com/place/Arkhangel'sk-Russia>). It was primarily a center for the timber and fishing industries.
268. I wish to thank Mary Thacher of the SHS for the following quotation from Governor Rudyard, writing from Elizabeth, New Jersey, in 1683: “At a town called Newark 7 or 8 miles hence, is made great quantities of Syder, exceeding anything we have from New England or Rhode Island or Long Island.”
269. In 1846, Lent in the Western churches began on 13/25 February, while in the Orthodox Church it began on 19 February / 2 March. Easter in the Western churches took place on 31 March / 12 April, in the Orthodox Church on 7/19 April.
270. The Scottish proverb is “As the day lengthens, the cold strengthens.” “It is often found that February and March are much more cold and piercing than December or January” (James Kelly, *A Complete Collection of Scottish Proverbs Explained and Made*

*Intelligible to the English Reader* [London: Rodwell and Martin, 1818], p. 32).

271. “Sweet William” is William Hall Ropes, who was born on 8/20 August 1845, a few days before John Bouttatz Whistler.
272. In the week before Orthodox Easter Sunday, swings were added to the carousels and theater booths being rebuilt in Admiralty Square. Just as Butter Week, celebrated when it was still winter, was characterized by ice hills (see Image 344), so Easter Week, part of the spring celebration, was characterized by swings (*kacheli*), a wooden ferris-wheel with four cars (see Image 346) (Nekrylova, *Russkie narodnye gorodskie prazdniki*, p. 22; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 269n65). The Russian word for swings is spelled “kacheli” and pronounced “kahchay’lee,” and is plural. Anna Whistler was using the Russian singular form with the English plural suffix -s, probably the usage of her friends.
273. During Butter Week in St. Petersburg (see Image 344), it was popular to take rides in small Finnish sledges (see Image 347), the owners of which would come from neighboring villages to the city in the several thousands. It was uncomfortable sitting in these sledges, and there was the ever-present danger of falling out when they hit ruts, but strong sensations were a necessary condition of true Butter Week fun and the Finns with their sledges had no dirt of passengers (Nekrylova, *Russkie narodnye gorodskie prazdniki*, pp. 17–18).
274. The children’s theater, probably the first in Russia, was opened in 1841. It was located on the second floor of a building on the corner of Bol’shaia Morskaia Street and Brick Lane that formerly housed the Cosmorama. The owner was a Frenchman named Lemeault (no dates found), who ordered all the equipment for the theater from Paris. Performances were in French. The newspaper *Severnaia pchela* [*The Northern Bee*] said of the puppet comedy: “the shows are intended mainly for children, although adults also are curious to have a look at the mechanical dolls.” One could see on the stage mnemonic heads, hanging freely in space on ribbons. They answered in Parisian French questions posed in French. Children also performed in this theater, taking part in *tableaux vivantes* of rhythmic movement and mime. Magicians appeared here as well. In 1848, the theater was slated to be pulled down (Broitman and Krasnova, *Bol’shaia Morskaia*, p. 52; Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 642; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, pp. 169, 303–304n124–125). Lemeault received from Paris excellent pictures for creating dioramas, georamas, and polioramas. These Greek

designations refer to the same panorama, differing only in type, lighting, and perspective.

The poliorama, or *phoenix picture*, is probably the panorama that so impressed James. It was a picture ten feet (three meters) in height and twenty feet (six meters) in length that at first appears clear and sharp to the viewer. Then suddenly it begins to grow pale, and the shapes of all the objects begin to become distorted or to disintegrate. Everything becomes covered by a kind of fog, out of which new forms begin to take shape and finally a new picture appears. For example, the picture shows a view of a castle in Switzerland in winter. Suddenly winter turns into summer and you see the same castle enveloped in greenery and finally you see the castle on fire (Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 304n125).

275. Mungo Park (10 September 1771 – 1806) studied both medicine and botany at Edinburgh University. Through Sir Joseph Banks he accepted an appointment from the African Association and set out in May 1795 to discover “the true course of the Niger,” his predecessor in that attempt having disappeared without a trace. Subjected during his African journey to robbery, imprisonment, and near-death from fever, he returned to England in December 1797, having been unable to follow the river to its mouth. In 1799, his narrative of his travels was published to great success. Accepting a proposal for a second expedition to Africa, he departed England in January 1805, for the purpose now of exploring the Niger to the sea. As his party failed to reach the Niger before the onset of the rainy season, almost all of its members died of fever. Park continued on, but in the course of 1806 reports (confirmed in 1811) were received that he and his remaining party had been killed. On the eve of his departure on this fatal trip, he had written “a remarkable letter” to the secretary of state for the colonies, saying “though all Europeans who are with me should die, and though I were myself half dead, I would still persevere; and if I could not succeed in the object of my journey, I would at least die on the Niger” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Park, Mungo”; Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, vol. 3, pp. 272–275). Anna Whistler, with some humor one hopes, was comparing the possibility of her husband falling ill with fatal consequences, while doggedly persevering in his inspection of the railroad under construction. Of prime importance here is that once again she stresses her belief that the delay in his departure, like all else in life, was providential.
276. Anna Whistler meant to write “heart.”

277. “Last Sunday week” would have been 1 March 1846. On Saturday, 28 February, Major Whistler left for a two-week inspection of the railroad. He returned home on Friday, 13 March.
278. A “sinapism” is a mustard plaster. Anna Whistler, like her husband, consulted Dr. James Rogers, physician to the British Legation.
279. Colonel Nikolai Osipovich Kraft (1798–1857; see Image 248), head of the Southern Administration of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway, lived in Tver’ (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 153). The Southern Administration ran from the Kolomenets River in the Valdai District of Novgorod Province through Vishnii Volochek, Spirovo, Tver’, and Klin to Moscow.
280. It has not been possible to locate these letters from George William Whistler and Deborah Whistler.
281. The Honorable John Arthur Douglas Bloomfield (see Image 291) “succeeded his father as second Baron Bloomfield in the peerage of Ireland [on] 15 August 1846” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Bloomfield, John Arthur Douglas”). It was then that he became “Sir John.” Mary Brennan would not have known these nuances. For more information on Mrs. Bloomfield, see Note 252 above and Image 292.
282. Mrs. Law’s note was delivered on Saturday, 7 March. The two poor Englishmen at Dr. Law’s Asylum, or Refuge, in 1845 were Grimshaw, a laborer, and Francis Smith, a former gasfitter, both infirm (*BRBC STP 1845*, fols. 22, 52). See also the entry for Tuesday, March 25 [1845], NYPL: AWP, Part II, and accompanying Note 23.
283. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> March who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Maingay and Eliza (Lamb) Maingay, parents of Debo’s close friend, Emma Maingay (kind Maingays, M<sup>r</sup> M); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s mother (dear Mothers); Joseph Samuel Ropes, brother of William Hooper Ropes (M<sup>r</sup> J Ropes); and Dunia, the Whistlers’ maid (Dounia).
284. Wellesley House, Shooter’s Hill, Kent, was the home of the Maingay family, whom Debo was visiting (Jane Connolly, *Old Days and Ways* [London: Edward Arnold, 1912], p. 174). Wellesley House was located “in the village of Shooter’s Hill, which was part of the parish of Woolwich in the hundred of Blackheath and

- lathe of Sutton-at-Hone.” It was “chiefly to be noted as the residence of many respectable families, and the summer retreat of many opulent individuals, attracted by the salubrity of the situation and the extensive views which it commands over a wide district of the country” (*Pigot’s Directory of Kent 1840*, s.v. “Woolwich with the villages of Charlton, Plumstead, Shooter’s Hill, and neighbourhoods”).
285. Hebe was the daughter of Zeus and Hera, and the goddess of youth. She attended Hera and filled the cups of the gods (Hall, *Subjects and Symbols*, p. 146).
286. Anna Whistler is referring again to Isaiah 58 and the acceptable fast in the sight of God. See the entry for St. Petersburg, March 1845 Ash Wednesday – Old Style [February 28], NYPL: AWP, Part II.
287. 2 Timothy 3:15: “And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.”
288. The person mentioned in the entry for Friday night 1/13 March who has appeared earlier in the diaries is Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon). See Leon in Appendix E.
289. Anna Whistler is referring to the tutor, Monsieur Lamartine. All citizens of the Empire of both sexes undertaking any private position for hire in St. Petersburg, as well as all engaging in a trade and all foreigners arriving in the capitol, except the military, civil servants, and diplomatic personnel, had to register at the Address Bureau (*Adresnaia Èkspeditsiia*), which issued them residence permits (*adresnye bilety*) of various categories based on their calling (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, pp. 2–3).
290. The Russian word for “peasant” is spelled “muzhik” and pronounced “moozhik’.” He had exaggerated to James and Willie in the hope of a tip. The Russian expression for “a tip” (literally, “for tea”) is spelled “na chai” and pronounced “nahchay’.”
291. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday 14<sup>th</sup> March who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Thomas DeKay Winans of the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Winans); Capt. Petr Petrovich Klokov, Major Whistler’s aide (Capt. Klokoff); Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel’, head of the Department of Transport and Public Buildings (Count K’s); and the Whistlers’ servants Marie (Fin cook), Christina (laundress), and Johan, the footman (Yohon).



292. Anna Whistler probably meant “I was as surprised as delighted.”
293. The “grand chemin” is the Moscow Chaussée, “which was completed in 1834.” It “was 677.5 versts in length,” and went “not ... in a straight line ... but through Novgorod and through Torzhok in Tver Province.” “The St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway [would be] about 70 versts shorter.” The grand chemin “was substantially built” and had “many fine bridges ... often built of granite and [with] iron railings ornamented with the imperial coat of arms. The verst-posts were of marble and had the Tsar’s initials. There were even benches on which foot-travelers could rest.” “The posthouses were generally large, well-furnished, well-maintained and “usually kept by Germans.” “Travel over the *chaussée* could be rapid,” with a possible “average speed of travel for a passenger [amounting to] 8 to 10 miles an hour”; for the emperor, it “was reputed to be about 17 miles ... in an hour” (Haywood, *Beginnings*, pp. 24–25). It was “a hard-surface road such as those ... between St. Petersburg and Peterhof, Pavlovsk, and Gatchina” (Haywood, p. 22). For information about Nicholas I and his travel in carriages, see L.V. Vyskochkov, “Imperator ‘na pochtovykh’: Nikolai I na ulitsakh Sankt-Peterburga i dorogakh Rossii” [“The Emperor ‘Traveling by Post Horse’: Nicholas I on the Streets of St. Petersburg and on Roads”], in *Peterburgskie chteniia 97 Materialy Èntsiklopedicheskoi biblioteki “Sankt-Peterburg–2003”* [Petersburg Reading 97: Materials of the Encyclopedic Library “St. Petersburg–2003”] (St. Petersburg: Russko–Baltiiskii informatsionnyi tsentr BLITs, 1997), pp. 627–629 (this is a bilingual title page). “Post horse” meant one was traveling a long distance, using government-owned horses and carrying the mail; the horses were changed at every station and available horses were given to the most important traveler.
294. Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) set out from St. Petersburg on the Moscow Road during the night preceding 7 March [19 March NS] and arrived in Moscow on 8 March [20 March NS] at 7 p.m. He returned to St. Petersburg on 16 March [28 March NS] at 3:30 p.m. (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 58, Saturday, March 12 [March 24 NS], 1846, p. 255; 60, Wednesday, March 13 [25 March NS], 1846, p. 262; and 64, Tuesday, March 19 [31 March NS], p. 283).
295. A “screw cushion” (see Image 368) was a fabric pin cushion on a turn-screw clamp of wood or metal. The clamp served to hold the pin cushion conveniently steady on a table for the person doing the pinning (“Pincushion,” Victoria and Albert Museum,

accessed 25 January 2021, <http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O324039/pincushion-unknown/>).

296. Persons mentioned in the entry for [Wednesday] April 15<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: John Bouttatz Whistler (baby); Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' doctor (doct Rogers, doct R); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand and William Clarke Gellibrand (the Gellibrands, Uncle Gellibrand); William Bonamy Maingay, son of the Whistlers' friends, William and Eliza (Lamb) Maingay (W<sup>m</sup> Maingay); Archibald Mirrielees and Jane (Muir) Mirrielees, English dissenter friends of the Ropeses (the Meirrielees); William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (M<sup>r</sup> Ropes, brother-in-law, afflicted husband); Thomas Scales Ellerby, the Ropeses' and Gellibrands' pastor (M<sup>r</sup> Ellerby); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistler's neighbor across the hall (M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes, fond Sister, their mother, M<sup>rs</sup> R, her dear Sister, Ellen dear); Christina (my good laundress); Dr. James Ronaldson Handyside, the Ropeses' doctor (D<sup>r</sup> Handysides); two daughters of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, Ellen Gellibrand Ropes (little Ellen) and Mary Emily Ropes (darling Mary Emily); and Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon).
297. It has not been possible to ascertain when the Gellibrands gave a dinner party for the Americans.
298. On Wednesday, 8 April 1846, Major Whistler went to a dinner party at the Ropeses.
299. Emily Hall (b. c. 1827) died in St. Petersburg on 31 March / 12 April 1846. The funeral service was held at the British and American Chapel on 3/15 April, Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby presiding. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
300. Thomas Wright (Birmingham 2 March 1792 – London 30 March 1849; see Image 208) was “taken, when a child, to London and apprenticed to H. Meyer, the engraver.” He also “collaborated for four years with W.T. Fry, also an engraver.” He executed engraved, oil, pencil, and miniature portraits. He “exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1815–1848.” He went in 1822 to St. Petersburg at the behest of his brother-in-law, George Dawe (1781–1829), who had gone to St. Petersburg in 1819 at the invitation of Alexander I (see Image 418). Dawe had executed, according to this emperor's plan, more than 400 portraits for the Military Gallery of the Winter Palace. These portraits were then engraved by Wright and by Henry Dawe, who announced in 1822 that they were preparing “The Collected Portraits of the Military

Gallery.” The edition was to have consisted of a large number of portraits, but the published number was much smaller than had been projected. Wright next undertook to publish “Les contemporains russes,” consisting of a quarto edition of issues of twelve portraits each, but only the first issue appeared. For his works on engraving, Wright was elected a member of the Academy of Fine Arts of Stockholm and of Florence. The Imperial Academy of Fine Arts of St. Petersburg made him a candidate for academician in 1824. In 1826, he returned to England, where he engraved “The Beauties of the Court of Charles II.” He returned to St. Petersburg in 1830 to arrange the affairs of George Dawe, who had died in 1829. In 1833, after an exhibition of fifty-four engraved portraits by him, the St. Petersburg Academy of Fine Arts made him an honorary free associate. In 1836, he received the title of academician after submitting fourteen watercolor portraits. He is said to have returned to England in 1845. He died at George Street, Hanover Square, London in 1849.

Wright’s output of engraved portraits was enormous. In Russia alone he engraved eighty-six portraits and drawings, which are catalogued in D.A. Rovinskii, comp., *Podrobnyi slovar’ russkikh grayvorov XVIII – XIX vv.* [*A Detailed Dictionary of Russian Engravers of the 18th – 19th Centuries*] [St. Petersburg: Imperatorskaia Akademiia Nauk, 1895], pp. 550–555).

A large number of his watercolor portraits have also survived. He executed as well a number of pencil portraits. For example, in 1845 he executed a watercolor portrait of Anna Whistler that serves as the cover to this edition of the diaries (see Image 1). On 27 March / 8 April 1846, he drew the portrait of William Ropes’s sister-in-law, Emily Hall (which means he cannot have left Russia permanently in 1845). In 1845 or 1846, he executed the pencil portraits of four members of the Ropes family and of William Clarke Gellibrand. These portraits are discussed in the biographies of the Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince and Hall families in Appendix E (Polovtsov, *Russkii biograficheskii slovar’*; Basil S. Long, *British Miniaturists* [London: Geoffrey Bles, 1929]; Daphne Foskett, *A Dictionary of British Miniature Painters*, 2 vols. (New York: Praeger, 1972), vol. 1, p. 588). Wright sometimes signed his portraits in Russian: “Rait.”

301. Emily Hall’s parents were Harriet (Parkinson) Hall (10 February 1796 – 18 October 1870) and John Drinkrow Hall (1 February 1796 – 30 July 1865), agent to the Aire and Calder Navigation Company. Her sister was Marion Hall (25 December 1823 – 29

March 1886), who later married George Henry Prince. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.

302. The Russian word referring to an indoor horseback riding range is spelled “manezh” and pronounced “mahnyehzh’,” from the French “manège.” There were numerous state indoor riding ranges and a few private ones. The private ones listed in 1851 were Lauerbach’s in the house of Kurtz in the Novyi Pereulok and Reichenbach’s on the Chernaia Rechka Embankment at Count Stroganov’s dacha (Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, p. 344). The British equivalent of this word is “manege.” Anna Whistler was using the pronunciation of her friends in St. Petersburg, which humorously suggests “ménage à trois.” For the Horse Guards’ manège in St. Petersburg, see Image 137.
303. William Hooper Ropes and Emily Hall were in the quadrille on Friday, 10 April 1846.
304. On Saturday, 11 April 1846, Emily Hall exhibited further signs of illness.
305. The youngest Ropes child was William Hall Ropes, born on 8/20 August 1845.
306. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti*, in its home news section, dated Saturday, 30 March [April 11 NS], commented on the early opening up of the Neva (see Image 349):
- The Neva has opened up. The Isaac Bridge was drawn back yesterday, Friday, March 29, close to noon. This opening was very early: in the course of 127 years, that is, starting from the time that observations have been made on a regular basis, the river has opened up before March 30 only 14 times. Last year the Neva became covered with ice very late, on December 1, and therefore winter lasted this year only 117 days, that is, less than 4 months—29 days less than the average time the river is covered with ice (146 days) and only 14 days more than the shortest winter (103 days) in 127 years, namely, the winter of 1821-22. Today, Saturday, communication across the river by boat has already recommenced.
307. Anna Whistler is probably referring to their cow, Bosiushka (pronounced “Baw’syooshkuh”), or Bossie.
308. Proverbs 27:1: “Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.”

309. Anna Whistler was reading to her husband and sons from *Domestic Portraiture; or, The Successful Application of Religious Principle in the Education of a Family, Exemplified in the Memoirs of Three of the Deceased Children of the Rev. Legh Richmond* (1834). “This was a description of Richmond’s principles, as exemplified in his education of his family, and principally relates to his sons Wilberforce and Nugent” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Richmond, Legh [1772–1827]”).
310. Elizabeth Hannah Ropes (14 May 1825 – 25 November 1921), one of the younger daughters of William Ropes, had been taken by her sister, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, and brother-in-law, William Clarke Gellibrand, in 1834 to live with them as their own child (Wm. and Mary Anne (Codman) Ropes to his parents, St. P., 2 May NS 1834, HUBL: Ropes Papers). See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E and Images 265–267.
311. Psalms 46:10: “Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.”
312. Tuesday was 14 April 1846.
313. It is possible that Emily Hall had appendicitis, which was unrecognized then as a distinct disease. Such cases were diagnosed as “inflammation of the bowels,” and nearly all died. See Robert Hooper, *Lexicon Medicum; or, Medical Dictionary*, 2 vols. (New York: Harper, 1829), vol. 1, s.v. “peritonitis” and “enteritis”; “appendicitis” is not listed.
314. Emily Hall was presumably buried in the Smolensk Cemetery, which was reached by an arduous route.
315. Psalms 97:1–2: “<sup>1</sup> The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof. <sup>2</sup> Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.”
316. Isaiah 47:7: “And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever; so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.” This quotation is part of the “Lamentation over Babylon” (47:1–15) and is a condemnation of Babylon for “wrongly attribut[ing] her strength to herself [whereas] it came from God” (*New Oxford Annotated Bible*, p. 881).
317. Mr. Ropes wrote to Rev. Richard Winter Hamilton, LLD, DD (6 July 1794 – 18 July 1848), minister of Belgrave Independent Chapel, Leeds, which the Halls attended (Richard Vickerman Taylor, *Biographia Leodiensis: or, Biographical Sketches of the Worthies of*

*Leeds and Neighbourhood, from the Norman Conquest to the Present Time* [London: Simpkin, Marshall; Leeds: John Hamer, 1865], p. 431).

318. These are the opening lines of a children's hymn called "Around the Throne of God in Heaven." The author is Anne H. Shepherd; the composer Henry E. Matthews. It is based on Acts 2:39: "For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." Its subject is the promise of salvation through Christ's death and resurrection. It is Hymn 22 in the "Supplement: Hymns for Sunday-Schools, Youth, and Children," in *Hymns for the Use of The Methodist Episcopal Church* (1849). All versions found of this hymn have the second line "Thousands of children stand," not "are," as Anna Whistler writes.
319. Proverbs 8:17: "I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me."
320. Matthew 19:14: "But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven."
321. Matthew 12:34: "O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."
322. Matthew 10:32: "Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven."
323. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday, May 2<sup>nd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (my dear Mother); James and Willie's tutor (Mons Lamartine); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes); William Hooper Ropes, husband of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (her husband); and Emily Hall, the deceased sister of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (Emily).
324. The Triennial Exhibition consisted of the works of Academy professors, students, and other artists in St. Petersburg at the time of the exhibition. The academy was open to the general public for viewing the exhibit of art works from 15 through 25 April [27 April through 7 May NS] from 10 a.m. to 3 p.m. daily (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 79, Thursday, April 11 [April 23 NS], 1846, p. 346). On 25 April / 7 May, admittance of the general public ceased, and on 26, 27, and 28 April [8, 9, and 10 May NS], the exhibit was open to pupils of both military and non-military

educational institutions, if accompanied by their officers and tutors. Beginning 29 April / 11 May, the works of art were to be returned to lenders (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 91, Thursday, April 25 [May 7 NS], 1846, p. 395). See also *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 79, Thursday, April 11 [April 23 NS], 1846, p. 346–347. The catalogue for this exhibit is entitled *Ukazatel' khudozhestvennykh proizvedenii, vystavlennykh v zalakh Imperatorskoi Akademii Khudozhestv* [*Index to the Works of Art Exhibited in the Galleries of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts*] (1846).

From 7 December 2006 to 15 February 2007, in celebration of its 150<sup>th</sup> anniversary, the State Tre't'iakov Gallery in Moscow hosted an exhibit called “Uistler i Rossiia” (“Whistler and Russia”), in which some of the paintings that James Whistler would have seen in the 1846 Triennial Exhibition were again presented, and their meanings for the Whistlers were discussed. Unfortunately, I was unable to attend the exhibit. Catalogues in both Russian and English were produced. I was touched to read in the introductory essay by Dr. Galina Andreeva, head of Research and Projects of the State Tre't'iakov Gallery, that my interest in young Whistler in Russia, which brought us together in the late 1980s, when I was in Petersburg and Moscow researching young Whistler and Koritskii, was the impetus for her interest in young Whistler and Russia that culminated in this exhibition, sponsored by the Ministry of Culture and Mass Media of the Russian Federation, the Federal Agency for Culture and Cinematography, the State Tre't'iakov Gallery, and the British Council [Ministerstvo kul'tury i massovykh kommunikatsii Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Federal'noe agentstvo po kul'ture i kinematografii, Gosudarstvennaia Tre't'iakovskaia galereia, i Britanskii Sovet] (Galina Andreeva, “O proekte ‘Uistler i Rossiia’” [“Whistler and Russia Project”], in *Uistler i Rossiia* [*Whistler and Russia*], ed. Galina Andreeva and Margaret F. MacDonald [Moscow: SkanruS, 2006], p. 11. This collection was issued in both a Russian version [*Uistler i Rossiia*] and an English version [*Whistler and Russia*]; the two will be cited separately. Andreeva, who was preparing in the late 1980s a brief biographical sketch of Alexander Osipovich Koritskii for an encyclopedia of artists of the USSR, gave me a copy of it (G.B. Andreeva, “Koritskii (Karitskii) Aleksandr Osipovich,” in *Gosudarstvennaia Tre't'iakovskaia Galereia: Katalog sobraniia. Seriia zhivopis' XVIII–XIX vekov* [*State Tre't'iakov Gallery: Catalog of the Collection: Series Painting of the Eighteenth–Nineteenth Centuries*], 3 vols. (Moscow: Krasnaia ploshchad', 2005), vol. 3, *Zhivopis' pervoi*

*poloviny XIX veka* [Painting of the First Half of the 19th Century], p. 198). As consultation of the catalogues for the 2006–2007 exhibit shows, Andreeva used the same sources as I did for Koritskii’s biography, but the portion of her essay dealing with him is geared towards the general public and substantially limits footnote references to the archival and printed sources on which it is based. Presenting details of his biography for the first time ever, her essay on Koritskii is valuable for all levels of readers of the catalogues.

325. Anna and Major Whistler attended the Triennial Exhibition on Wednesday, 29 April 1846.
326. Andreeva’s interpretation, which I agree with, is that Anna Whistler “was, perhaps, interested in genre scenes with Russian subject matter, intimate works suited to domestic interiors rather than those with pathos-laden historical content.” The exhibition catalogue includes a number of works that appear to correspond to Anna Whistler’s description, for example *Woman with a Guitar* [*Zbenshchina s gitaroi v rukakh*] by the Academician A.I. Maikov, *A Village Girl Dancing with a Kerchief in her Hand* [*Derevenskaia devushka, tantsuinshchaia s platkom v ruke*] by A.F. Chernyshev, *Soldier with a Peasant Girl* [*Soldat s krestiankoi i otsy*] and *Sheep and Domestic Animals in Front of a Hut* [*Domashnie zhivotnye pered izboiu*] by I.A. Ivanov, student of Professor M.N. Vorobiev, *Village Girl with a Basket of Mushrooms* [*Derevenskaia devushka s korzinoi gribov*] by Shchetkin [*sic*: M.I. Shchetinin], a pupil of Karl Briullov and paintings by students of Professor A.T. Markov – P.I. Podkovantsev (*Fisherman Making Nets* [*sic*: *A Fisherman Making a Net*] [*Rybak, pletushchii set*]), Kiprianov (*A Boy with a Balalaika* [not in the Russian catalogue]), Makarov (*Two Village Girls by a Stream in a Forest* [*Dve derevenskie devushki u ruch'ia v lesu*]), F.F. Strechkov (*Soldier with a Glass and Flask of Wine* [*Soldat s riumkoi i shtofom vina*])” (Galina Andreeva, “The Cradle of ‘Uncommon Genius,’” *Whistler and Russia*, pp. 65– 66; Galina Andreeva, “Kolybel’ ‘nezariadnogo talanta,’” *Uistler i Rossiia*, p. 66). There is some discrepancy between artists’ names and picture titles in the Russian-language article in *Uistler i Rossiia* and the English translation in *Whistler in Russia*. There is an error in this list in both catalogues. In the case of I.A. Ivanov, in the Russian catalogue the titles of his paintings are incorrectly given. Instead of being rendered as (1) *Soldat s krest'iankoi* and (2) *Otsy i domashnie zhivotnye pered izboiu*, they were rendered as (1) *Soldat s krest'iankoi i otsy* and (2) *Domashnie zhivotnye pered izboiu* (p. 66). In the English catalogue, the translation is faithful to the Russian errors: (1) *Soldier with a*



*Peasant Girl and Sheep* and (2) *Domestic Animals in Front of a Hut* (pp. 65–66). The actual translations should be (1) *Soldier with a Peasant Girl* and (2) *Sheep and Domestic Animals in Front of a Hut*.

327. Among the artists whose works appeared in the 1846 Triennial Exhibition was Émile-François Dessain (2 June 1808 – October 1882), a French artist then working in St. Petersburg. Dessain, a portrait, genre, and landscape painter, engraver, and lithographer, was born in Valenciennes. He was a student of Boisselier, and exhibited at the Salon de Paris from 1831 to 1844. A list of works executed by him between 1831 and 1844 may be found in Bellier de La Chavignerie and Auvray. Most biographical dictionaries indicate that he was in St. Petersburg in 1852, where he painted the entire Imperial family as well as members of the Vorontsov and Panin families. Thieme and Becker gives the years 1847 or 1852; however, as we see here, Dessain seems to have been in St. Petersburg in 1846. A calling card among the papers of Colin Ingersoll (see Image 280), who arrived in St. Petersburg in 1847, shows that Dessain was then also in St. Petersburg. Dessain's calling card announced that he lived at the apartment of Mrs. Delapré in the house belonging to Kitner at No. 10 Stable Bridge (*Koniushennyi most*) on the Moika River (Ralph McAllister Ingersoll Collection, box 35, BUHG). He died in Valenciennes in October 1882 (Emmanuel Bénézit, *Dictionnaire critique et documentaire des peintres, sculpteurs, dessinateurs et graveurs de tous les temps et de tous les pays* [*Critical and Documentary Dictionary of Painters, Sculptors, Draftsmen and Engravers of All Times and All Countries*], 14 vols. (Paris: Librairie Gründ, 1976), vol. 3, p. 91; Ulrich Thieme and F. Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler von der Antike bis zur Gegenwart* [*General Dictionary of Plastic Artists from Antiquity to the Present*], 36 vols. (Leipzig, Germany: Seeman, 1907–1950), vol. 9; L. Dussieux, *Les artistes français à l'étranger* [*French Artists Abroad*], 3rd ed. (Paris and Lyon: Lecoffre Fils, 1876), pp. 571–572; E. Bellier de La Chavignerie and L. Auvray, *Dictionnaire générale des artistes de l'école française depuis l'origine des arts du dessin jusqu'à nos jours* [*General Dictionary of Artists of the French School from the Beginning of the Graphic Arts until the Present Day*], 2 vols. (Paris: Jules Renouard, 1882), vol. 1, pp. 425–426; A. Heller-Andresen, *Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler* [*Handbook for a Copperplate Engraving Collection*], 2 vols. (Leipzig, Germany: T.O. Weigel, 1870–1873), vol. 1, p. 356).

Dessain exhibited at least sixteen works at the 1846 Triennial. The entry for him in the catalogue reads:

Fourth Salon. By Mr. Dessain: *Mill on a River Bank in Moonlight* [*Mel'nitsa na beregu reki pri lunnom osveshchenii*], *The*

*Indian Chestnut Tree Planted by Peter the Great in the Ekaterinental Garden in Revel* [*Indeiskoe kashtanovoe derevo, posazhennoe Petrom Velikim v Ekaterinental'skom sadu v Revele*]. Also by him: *Odalisque* [*Odaliska*], *Night at Sea* [*Noch' na more*], six portraits [*shest' portretov*], *Woman from Bordeaux* [*Zhenshchina iz Bordo*], *Algerian Women* [*Alzhirka*], *Flock of Sheep* [*Stado ovet*] – drawn with colored crayon. Also by him: Paintings: *Cattle Being Driven into a Field* [*Vygon v pole skota*], *Interior of a Picture Gallery* [*Vnutrennost' kartinnoi galerei*], *The Artist's Studio* [*Masterskaia khudozhnika*]. (*Ukazatel' khudozhestvennykh proizvedenii* 1846, p. 18)

The words “drawn with colored crayon” in the guide seem to refer to the medium used for the first thirteen of these pictures, and the art historian N.P. Sobko (1851–1906) confirms this, stating that pictures 427–439 were executed in colored crayon, while 440–442 (the three paintings) were executed in oils (RNB OR: Fond 708 Sobko, N2. Alfavitnyi ukazatel' k akademicheskim vystavkam 1833–1881 gg. [Alphabetical Index to Academy Exhibits 1833–1881]).

I believe that the portrait of a boy who resembled James was one of the six pastel portraits by Dessain. It has not been possible to identify or locate any of these six pastel portraits. Sometime after 29 April 1846, when Major and Anna Whistler attended the Triennial Exhibition, and an unspecified date in 1847, Dessain undertook to execute an oval double portrait of James and Willie in pastel (see Image 27). I believe that viewing Dessain's pastel portraits was the impetus for the Whistlers' commission to him. A similar portrait by an unknown artist of James and Willie in the Jourdan school uniforms, attributed to c. 1846, which is in the Hunterian Art Gallery of the University of Glasgow, may be the copy made by Koritskiĭ and exhibited at the Academy in December 1848 (see “fotografiia s originala” [“a photograph of a portrait”], in Dr. Georgia Toutziari “Sem'ia Uistlerov v Rossii,” in Andreeva and MacDonald, *Uistler i Rossiia*).

328. Fyodor (Fidelio) Antonovich Bruni (1799–1875; see Image 183), history painter and museum administrator, was born in Moscow into the family of an Italian artist and restorer who had taken up residence in Russia. He studied at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts from 1809–1818, where his teachers were A. Ye. Yegorov (1776–1851), A.I. Ivanov (1775–1848), and V.K. Shebuev (1777–1855). He spent 1819–1836 and 1838–1841 in Italy as a pensioner of the Academy. It is here that his most famous painting, *The Brass Serpent* (*Mednyi zmi*), was executed (see following Note 329 and

Image 184). He was appointed academician in 1834, professor of history painting in 1836, and rector of the Department of Painting and Sculpture at the Academy in 1855. He participated in the decoration of the Kazan and St. Isaac's cathedrals (see Images 119–120, 126) in St. Petersburg and the Cathedral of Christ the Savior in Moscow. From 1849–1864, he was the curator of the Picture Gallery of the Hermitage. He aided in the transformation of the Hermitage from a palace museum into a public museum in all aspects, including the way it was set up: structure, staff, the plan for the formation of the collection, rights and duties of its staff; arrangement of expositions, lighting and hanging of pictures; regulations for inventory and preservation, and rules for visitor access. During his curatorship, the construction of the New Hermitage was completed (see Image 113). In 1856–1859, under his direction, the inventories of all palace paintings were compiled, serving as the basic inventories of the museum until 1924. He participated in the acquisition of several great collections, including the gallery of Barbarigo, which was the source of almost all the paintings by Titian in the Hermitage, and part of the collection of the Dutch King Wilhelm II comprising chiefly fifteenth-century Dutch artists. Bruni died in St. Petersburg and was buried in the Catholic Cemetery in the Vyborg district (*Rossiiskaia muzeinaia entsiklopediia* [*Encyclopedia of Russian Museums*], 2 vols. [Moscow: Progress–Ripol klassik, 2001], vol. 1, p. 81). He was Aleksandr Osipovich Koritskii's superior at the Hermitage. Given Bruni's attempt to have inventories of all palace paintings drawn up, it is understandable that the disorderly Koritskii was in difficulties, as he was unable to perform this duty satisfactorily (see Koritskii in Appendix E and Images 167–170).

329. The translation of the Russian title (*Mednyi zmiï*) is “*The Brass Serpent*” (see Image 184). The subject of the painting is taken from Numbers 21:4–9. When Moses was leading his people through the desert, they were discouraged and frequently murmured against God and him. God therefore sent fiery serpents whose bites caused many of them to die. Those who remained alive beseeched Moses to ask God to take the serpents away. God commanded Moses to make a fiery serpent and place it on a pedestal. If a live serpent bit someone, that person had only to look at the sacred object and was healed. Moses made a brass serpent and put it up and it was as God had said.

As early as December 1824, in Rome, N.I. Turgenev (1789–1871) had seen Bruni's sketch for this painting. A letter from Bruni to the Society for Aid to Artists in St. Petersburg in early

February 1827 indicates that he hoped to conclude his studies in Rome with this large work and to return home with it. The Society tried to dissuade him from a subject that was so complex and required so many figures, but Bruni did not wish to give it up. In 1835, Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), who had recalled Bruni (see Image 183), was persuaded by the Russian ambassador in Rome to let him remain there until January 1836 to finish his picture, but by spring of 1836 it still was not finished. On arriving in St. Petersburg that summer, Bruni was appointed “professor second class in history and portrait painting” with all the perquisites of the position. In September 1838, he left Russia again for Italy. It was not until 15 April 1841 that *The Brass Serpent* was finished. Bruni sent it to Russia at the end of June. In September, it was put on exhibit at the Winter Palace and then taken to the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts, where it was exhibited in the fall of 1842. Bruni was awarded the Order of St. Vladimir 4<sup>th</sup> Class, and Nicholas I bought the painting for thirty thousand paper rubles. It was thus part of the permanent collection, which Anna Whistler viewed as well.

It is a matter of debate whether Bruni’s painting is filled with “countenances beaming with Faith” and the “gloomy contrast . . . those make who will not look & be saved!” I personally see no one “beaming with Faith” and consider Anna Whistler’s interpretation wishful thinking. Academician Fyodor Grigorievich Solntsev (1801–1876) is the source of a similar doubtful view on the part of Russian’s great fabulist Ivan Andreevich Krylov (see Image 186), who, he says, almost never openly expressed an opinion about the fine arts. Krylov said that if he were married, he would never bring his wife to see Bruni’s painting, because it contains only suffering and not a single person who is not ailing and can be called righteous. Solntsev, himself a painter, agreed with Krylov. He said *The Brass Serpent* had a heavy, stifling effect. Most of the people in it were prostrated on the ground. Not a single one wins the viewer to himself. All is suffering and death. The boy in the foreground has already petrified. Moses and Aaron are in the background and resemble sorcerers. This is because Bruni borrowed the subject from Moses but failed to grasp its meaning. Solntsev felt that while the painting hung in the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts, it almost served simply as a partition separating one salon from another, because it was considered to have little worth. This is where it was hanging when Anna Whistler saw it (F.G. Solntsev, “Moia zhizn’ i khudozhestvenno-arkheologicheskie trudy,

- rasskaz akademika F.G. Solntseva” [“My Life and Artistic-Archaeological Works, told by Academician F.G. Solntsev”], *Russkaia starina* 15 [March 1876]: p. 623).
330. The mail departed on Tuesday, 5 May 1846.
331. It has not been possible to locate the letter to Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, nor the note enclosed in that letter, which was for Eliza McNeill (1830–1855), daughter of Maria (Cammann) and William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31).
332. It has not been possible to locate the letter from Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22), who had opted not to come to Russia but to help her son, Charles Johnston McNeill, in Florida.
333. The McNeills had been unable to keep house because of Maria (Cammann) McNeill’s chronic ill health. She and her daughters had frequently been guests in Stonington at the Palmer home (see Image 37). Now they had a new home in New York City at 67 Irving Place near 18<sup>th</sup> Street. William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31) is listed in the New York Directory at this address in 1847–48, 1848–49, and 1849–50. After the death of his wife in December 1850, his address changed. Irving Place started at 14<sup>th</sup> Street and continued up to 20<sup>th</sup> Street, where it stopped at Gramercy Park. Anna Whistler was therefore in error when she wrote that the McNeills lived at 13<sup>th</sup> Street. This is understandable, however, as 3 and 8 are often confused when deciphering cursive writing.
334. The reservoir for Croton water was located on the site of the present-day NYPL (F.B. Tower, *A History of the Construction of the Croton Aqueduct* [New York: Wiley and Putnam, 1843]).
335. “Aunt Eliza” is Eliza (Dunscombe) Cammann (Bermuda 1801 – Brooklyn, NY 11 July 1861), wife of Henry J. Cammann (d. 1833), whom she married at Albany on 23 September 1831. Her husband, who died some eighteen months later, was the brother of Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler’s sister-in-law. After the death of her husband, Eliza (Dunscombe) Cammann lived in England. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
336. Mary Swift (1826–1884) was the daughter of Mary (Stewart) Swift (24 November 1801 – 18 November 1837) and Captain William Henry Swift (6 November 1800 – 7 April 1879), brother of Major Whistler’s first wife. She was therefore first cousin to Deborah Delano Whistler. She married George B. Ironside (bap. 1828), of

- New York, the son of a retired English merchant, on 24 March 1846, in Washington, DC, at St. John's Church, Rev. Mr. Pyne officiating (*Daily National Intelligencer*, March 26, 1846, p. 3, col. 5). They went "to England on 1 April by the Steamer from Boston, to return in October" 1846 (William Henry Swift, USMA 1819 CU231, Correspondence 1820–1857, Letters written to his brother, General Joseph G. Swift. Washington, 26 March 1846, USMA Library (hereafter, USMAL: W.H. Swift Papers); *Autobiography of George Bliss*, N-YHS: Bliss Papers, vol. 1, fol. 24). See the biography of the Bliss family in Appendix E (hereafter, Bliss). See also Whistler ... Fairfax; and Stoeckl, Howard, Swift, Ironside in Appendix E.
337. The Whistlers' Springfield, Massachusetts, neighbors, the Bliss family, made a tour of Europe lasting eighteen months. The members of the family were George Bliss Sr. (16 November 1793 – 19 April 1873); his wife, Mary Shepherd (Dwight) Bliss (24 February 1801 – 12 April 1870); their daughter, Sarah Dwight Bliss (3 June 1826 – 8 September 1896); and their son, George Bliss Jr. (3 May 1830 – 1 September 1897) (Aaron Tyler Bliss, comp., *Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America*, 3 vols. [Midland, MI: printed by the author, 1982], vol.1, pp. 404–405). The Blisses and the Ironsides traveled "part of the way through Great Britain" together. Mary (Swift) Ironside "had been substantially brought up by [Mrs. Bliss] and passed much of the time at [their] home, after her mother died" (*Autobiography of George Bliss*, N-YHS: Bliss Papers, vol. 1, fol. 24). Sarah Dwight Bliss married on 24 October 1849 in Springfield, Massachusetts, George Walker (1 April 1824 – 15 January 1888). See Bliss in Appendix E.
338. Major G.W. Whistler to George Bliss, Esquire, St. P., May 24 / June 5 1846, George Bliss Papers, MHS. The letter was addressed to London and was written in response to a letter from George Bliss that it has not been possible to locate.
339. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Charlotte Sanford Adams Barnes.
340. The diplomatic courier would go on Tuesday, 12 May.
341. Reverend Henry Washington Lee (Hamden, CT 29 July 1815 – Davenport, IA 26 September 1874; see Image 44) was the first rector of Christ Church in Springfield, Massachusetts, as of 30 November 1838. Although Anna Whistler speaks of his declining calls to other appointments, on 18 November 1847 his Springfield pastorate was terminated and he became rector of St. Luke's Church in Rochester, New York (*The Iowa Churchman*,

- March 1903, p. 10; *Davenport Democrat*, September 26, 28, and 29, 1874; Loren N. Horton, *The Beautiful Heritage: A History of the Diocese of Iowa, 1853–2003* [Des Moines, IO: Diocese of Iowa, 2003]; James W. Robbins, “The Founding of the Diocese of Iowa of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America,” master’s thesis, Drake University, Des Moines, IA, 1950; *Journal of the Twenty-Second Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Iowa, held in ... May, 1875 and also of the Special Convention held in ... December, 1874* [Davenport, IA: Globe Steam Printing, 1875], p. 12; M.F. Carpenter, “Growth and Spread,” *The Palimpsest* 34, no. 10 (October 1953): pp. 451–457).
342. Reverend Henry Washington Lee; his wife, Lydia Mason (Morton) Lee (29 June 1812 – Chicago 31 January 1903), who married on 16 April 1837 (see Images 44–45); and their first two children, Henry Morton (Springfield, MA 15 August 1840 – Berwick, Adams, PA 8 November 1905) and Caroline (4 November 1844 – 12 March 1928), who later married Eugene Lewis, were living in the parsonage at that time (*Worcester, Massachusetts City Directory* 1929; memorial gravestone, Oakdale Memorial Gardens, Davenport, IA; memorial gravestone, Elmwood Cemetery, Kansas City, MO).
343. It has not been possible to locate this letter from George William Whistler, who was working for the firm of Ross Winans in Baltimore and had become engaged to Mary Ducatel of Baltimore. See his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Winans in Appendix E and Images 12–13.
344. This is Admiralty Boulevard, from which Nevskii, Admiralty, and Vasilievskii prospects fan out like rays.
345. The Customs House (see Images 95–96) formed part of the architectural ensemble of the spit of Vasilievskii Island and was built according to plans by the architect Giovanni Francesco Lucchini (1755–1826) almost at the same time as the warehouses of the Stock Exchange (see Image 152–153). Its construction in 1829–1832 was made necessary by the development of the port of Petersburg in the first half of the nineteenth century, when customs facilities could no longer fit into the old houses adapted for them on the bank of the Little Neva. In its silhouette, the Customs House, designed in the forms of Russian Classicism, matches the *Kunstkamera*, which is located symmetrically with respect to the axis of the ensemble of the spit of Vasilievskii Island. Rectangular in plan, the main façade of the Customs House faces the Little Neva and is crowned by a sloping cupola

on a tall drum. The main façade is distinguished by an Ionic portico that rests against the projection of the first floor, which is treated as the ground floor and is rusticated. On the pediment crowning the portico are bronze statues of Mercury, Neptune, and Ceres (*Pamiatniki arkhitektury Leningrada* 1958, p. 97).

346. “Vessels drawing over eight feet of water have to discharge at Cronstadt, and send their cargoes up in lighters” (see Image 84) (Maxwell, *Czar*, p. 61).
347. “The most central and advantageous location” for building the bridge (see Images 140–142) would have been “between the Winter Palace and the Admiralty on the left bank and connecting with the eastern end of Vasilievskii Ostrov near the Bourse and Rostral Columns” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 362).

Work to replace the floating bridges across the Neva (see Image 99) with permanent ones started in the 1840s and Annunciation Bridge (see Images 140–142) was the first built (G.I. Bogdanov, “Problemy sokhraneniia mostov Sankt-Peterburga” [“Problems in the Preservation of the Bridges of St. Petersburg”], *Peterburgskie chteniia* 96 [1996]: p. 281). It was being built “from a point where the Kriukov Canal entered the [Grand] Neva on its left bank to a point on the right bank between Lines 5 and 6 near the Academy of Arts on Vasilievskii Ostrov. The left bank end of the bridge was near the Annunciation Church [see Image 131] and square of the same name” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 362), which the Whistlers lived very close to. It was completed in 1850 and opened on 21 November / 2 December 1850 by Nicholas I (see Images 420–423), who walked across it (Haywood, pp. 364–365). It was popularly called the Nicholas Bridge. “Harrison, Winans and Eastwick played a secondary but still very important role” in the construction of the bridge, “producing and installing in ... 1848–1850 the cast iron works for [it]” (Haywood, p. 360).

348. “Isaac’s plain” is a reference to Isaac Square, where St. Isaac’s Cathedral was in the process of being built (see Image 119).
349. The next Wednesday, 1/13 May, would be marked by the annual public celebration at Ekateringof.
350. Anna Whistler’s friend Charlotte Leon (Mrs. L, old friend) told her this story. As of 7/19 April 1846, the military governor general of St. Petersburg was Adjutant General and General of Infantry Matvei Evgrafovich Khrapovitskii (1784–1847), who served in this capacity until 31 March / 12 April 1847. The other



- two St. Petersburg military governors general during the Whistlers' sojourn there were Adjutant General and General of Infantry Aleksandr Aleksandrovich Kavelin (1793–1850) from 2/14 December 1842 until 7/19 April 1846, and General of Infantry Dmitrii Ivanovich Shul'gin (1785–1854) from 21 April / 3 May 1847 until 20 December 1854 / 1 January 1855 (Frish and Vysotskii, *S-Peterburgskaia stolichnaia politsiia*, p. 152; their portraits face pp. 136, 138, and 142; see Images 314–316). The detailed biographies of these three men can be found in Dlugolenskii, *Voenno-grazhdanskaia i politseiskaia vlast' Sankt-Peterburga*, pp. 118–122, 122–125, and 125–128.
351. Anna Whistler was reading *Narrative of a Mission of Enquiry to the Jews from the Church of Scotland in 1839* by Andrew A. Bonar and Robert Murray McCheyne. It was published in Edinburgh in 1842, with subsequent editions in 1844 and 1845.
  352. The biography of McCheyne that she had read in the summer of 1845 was *Memoir and Remains of the Rev. Robert Murray McCheyne, Minister of St. Peter's Church, Dundee* by the Rev. Andrew A. Bonar D.D. Minister of the Free Church of Scotland, Glasgow. It was probably the “New Edition with Appendices, Facsimiles of Writings, and Portrait” (Edinburgh and London: Oliphant Anderson & Ferrier, [1844]). I have consulted the 1844 edition and the centenary edition of 1913.
  353. Boreas “in Greek mythology” was “the north wind, and in allegories of the Four Seasons the personification of Winter” (Hall, *Subjects and Symbols*, p. 51).
  354. The baby girl died at midnight on Saturday, 16 May 1846. Her death was announced in church on 17 May. Anna Whistler visited the mother on Monday, 18 May, and saw the body on Thursday, 21 May. It has not been possible to determine the surname of this family. There is no record in the PREC STP of the birth of a female child at the end of June / beginning of July 1845 whose surname begins with M, nor of the death and burial of such a child in May 1846.
  355. 1 Samuel 13:14: “But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.” Saul is rejected by God for his “ritual sin” and replaced by David, who is “the man after [God’s] own heart” (*New Oxford Annotated Bible*, p. 347).

356. “The Joy of Grief” is a poem by James Montgomery (1771–1854) about grief through loss of a loved one to death. It appeared in *The Poetical Works of Rogers, Campbell, J. Montgomery, Lamb, and Kirke White* (1829). See also *Friends’ Intelligencer* 33, (1876–1877): p. 638. The expression “the joy of grief” is an “eighteenth-century commonplace” (Jack Stillinger, ed., *John Keats: Complete Poems* [Cambridge, MA; London, England: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1982], p. 418).
357. There were two Wylies in Russia at this time called Sir James. The first Sir James Wylie (Kincardine-on-Forth 1768 – St. Petersburg 11/23 February 1854), knighted in 1814, had been physician to emperors Paul I (see Image 417) and Alexander I (see Image 418). The second Sir James Wylie (bap. Dundee 7 January 1795 – St. Petersburg 9/21 October 1850) was his nephew, son of his older brother, William, a minister in Dundee. This younger Sir James Wylie (see Image 298) was physician to Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich, brother of Emperor Nicholas I, and was knighted in 1843. He had a brother, John (bap. Dundee 23 January 1793 – Carluke 15 December 1873), who was ordained on 1 May 1818 and was a minister in Carluke, Scotland, from 1818 until his death in 1873; and a brother, Francis (1806 – Elgin 19 March 1873), a minister in Elgin from 1843 until his death, also in 1873. As Anna Whistler spoke of the visiting minister, who preached on 17 May, as “past the prime of life,” he would more likely have been John, who would have been at least 53 years old, rather than Francis, who would have been only 40. This seems confirmed by the fact that a John Wylie was a witness at the marriage of Henry Richard Cattley and Mary Ann Wilks on 17/29 May 1846 in the English Church, and that he only appears in an entry for Wylie on this one occasion in May 1846 (PREC STP, no. 5609; OPRS; *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Wylie, Sir James (1768–1854)”; Scott, *Fasti Ecclesiae Scotticanae*, vol. 3, *Synod of Glasgow & Ayr*, p. 286, and vol. 6, *Synods of Aberdeen and of Moray*, p. 392; *The Elgin Courant*, March 21, 1873; *The Scotsman*, May 2, 1890). The surname Wylie was rendered as Vilie in Russian.
358. John 17:11–12. Before going with His disciples to the Garden of Gethsemane, where Judas will betray him, Jesus prays for them, asking God the Father to keep them through his own name that they may be one, as Jesus and the Father are (Verse 11). In the 12<sup>th</sup> verse, Jesus says: “While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture

- might be fulfilled.” Anna Whistler says Doctor Wiley took as the text for his sermon the second half of Verse 12.
359. George Henry Prince arrived back in St. Petersburg on Saturday 16 May 1846, on the *Zephyr* (Capt. Leach [1807–1886]), along with one of his younger brothers, Benjamin Ropes Prince (14 November 1822 – December 1902), who was second mate on the *Zephyr*.
  360. In addition to the three men mentioned in Note 359, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II, the guests who came for tea on Monday, 18 May 1846, included the family of William Hooper Ropes and Capt. John Frederick Kruger.
  361. Maxwell, who was traveling in Europe, had written Major Whistler that he had had a letter “from our mutual friend, George Prince. He was to sail in March or April for St. Petersburg ... He seemed to be very happy and had called upon your friends, the Princes of Springfield [*sic*: Lowell] and the Dickensons [*sic*: Dickersons] of Patersen [*sic*: Paterson] New Jersey” (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, London, March 4, 1846, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). George Prince’s letter is not among the Maxwell Papers.
  362. It has not been possible to locate the letter from Mrs. Agnes (Stevenson) Maxwell (1796–1866), also called “~~Mrs~~ M” in this entry. See Maxwell in Appendix E.
  363. Maxwell had written Major Whistler that he had had news of George Prince, who “had arrived in New York but was to visit my Father and Mother on his return from the East” (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, Paris, January 14, 1846, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers).
  364. The name Stuart epitomized candy made from pure sugar and ingredients of the highest quality. Robert Leighton Stuart (21 July 1806 – 12 December 1882) and his brother Alexander (New York 22 December 1810 – New York 23 December 1879), were the sons of Agnes (d. 8 October 1857) and Kinloch (Edinburgh 1755 – 29 January 1826) Stuart, who emigrated to America from Edinburgh in 1805. There are conflicting stories about which parent started the candy business that became so famous. One version says it was their mother who, in order to support them, made a molasses candy, which her sons sold. With the profits, she opened a small candy shop on the lower west side of New York. In 1828, her sons formed the partnership of R.L. and A. Stuart and continued in the confectionery business until 1856, but their

- chief business until the 1870s was the refining and marketing of sugar. From this enterprise they amassed great wealth and throughout their lives engaged in extensive philanthropy (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Stuart, Robert Leighton”; Matthew Hale Smith, *Twenty Years among the Bulls and Bears of Wall Street* [Hartford, CT: J.B. Burr, 1870], pp. 287–288; William M. MacBean, *Biographical Register of Saint Andrew’s Society of the State of New York*, vol. 2, 1807–1856 [New York: Printed for the Society, 1925], pp. 65–66, 124, 165).
365. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday afternoon. May 30<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the recently returned George Henry Prince, first cousin to William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (Geo Princes, Mr Prince); Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler’s sister (Aunt Kate); and John Bouttatz Whistler (baby).
366. The *Zephyr* sailed on Thursday, 28 May 1846.
367. This is the first appearance in the diaries of the name of James’s Russian drawing teacher, Aleksandr Osipovich Koritskii (1818 – 8–9/20–21 February 1866; see Images 167–170). There is a drawing by him (whereabouts unknown) of Willie and Johnnie Whistler, but Koritskii may have made more than one, as Anna Whistler’s words suggest a drawing of “baby” alone. In 1908, William Whistler’s second wife, Helen (Ionides) Whistler (London 15 October 1849 – Hastings 16 January 1917), wrote to Elizabeth Robbins Pennell asking “to borrow a pencil drawing of my husband about 10 years old in Russian dress with a younger brother ‘Johnnie’ in a quaint kind of go-cart, this was drawn by their drawing-master in St. Petersburg” (Helen Whistler to Elizabeth Robbins Pennell, Sept. 23, 1908, LC: P-W, box 304, W-Z, fols. 4963–4). Helen Whistler’s letter contains the last known reference to Koritskii in the extant Whistler family correspondence.
368. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday afternoon. May 30<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (Mrs Harrison); her husband, Joseph Harrison Jr. of the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mr H); Annie Harrison, their daughter (Annie); William Henry Harrison, their son (Henry); Sophia (Morgan) Baird (old Mrs Baird); William Miller, merchant and honorary British vice-consul in St. Petersburg (Mr. Miller); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler’s half-sister (Sister Alicia); Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old Mrs Leon);

- Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' physician (doct Rogers); George Henry Prince, first cousin of William Hooper Ropes (M<sup>r</sup> Prince); William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (M<sup>r</sup> Ropes); and Dunia, the Whistlers' maid (Dounia).
369. Major Whistler would therefore have set out on 9 June 1846.
370. The *Victory* departed for London with 19 passengers on Wednesday, 5 June [17 June NS] (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti*, Saturday, June 8 [June 20 NS], 1846, p. 566).
371. The dacha of William Clarke Gellibrand (see Image 265) and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Image 266) was located in the vicinity of the Trinity-Sergius Monastery (see Image 397) on the estate next to old Mr. Thomas Drury's estate. The family of William Hooper Ropes spent summers there.
372. It has not been possible to ascertain which sister of Sophia Morgan (Greenock, Scotland 1808 – 13 April 1872) is intended. Sophia Morgan had become a close friend of Anna Whistler's half-sister Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (see Image 39), when they met in St. Petersburg in the summer of 1844.
373. Mr. Miller is one of several merchants identified among the twenty-five passengers who arrived on 30 May [11 June NS] on the *Victory* from London (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 121, Saturday, June 1 [June 13 NS], 1846, p. 526). He is probably William Miller, Debo's suitor at one time. See the biography of Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden in "The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s."
374. John Dorlin Sandland, *The Wanderer and Other Poems, Chiefly Written during a Residence in South America* (London: Whittaker; Liverpool: Charles Davies, 1845). See Sandland in Appendix E. "Mrs. S" is Eliza Sandland, John's mother.
375. "Last Saturday" was 13 June 1846.
376. Charlotte Leon visited Anna Whistler on Thursday, 18 June 1846.
377. The empress and the Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Images 420, 424, 432) had spent some nine months in Palermo because of the empress's poor health (*Son iunosti*, pp. 170–192, covers their entire trip). They returned to Russia on 3 June [15 June NS] and went to their summer residence, Alexandria, in Peterhof (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 125, Thursday, June 6 [June 18 NS], 1846, p. 539).
378. On Friday, 7 June [19 June NS], the empress came to St. Petersburg for the first time since her return to Russia and after

hearing a service at the Kazan Cathedral (see Image 126) went to the Winter Palace (see Images 114–117) (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 129, Tuesday, June 11 [June 23 NS], 1846, p. 571).

379. “The sledge of the Empress ... is a most superb equipage: it is drawn by four magnificent horses, driven by a coachman bearded to the breast, and wearing the long blue national caftan, with a gold sash; and two richly dressed Cossacs [*sic*] standing on the footboard” (Thompson, *Life in Russia*, p. 92).
380. Anna Whistler, writing to James on his birthday years later, still referred to his “manly courtesy” on this occasion (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Sulphur Springs, Sharon, July 11 [18] 56, GUL: Whistler Collection, W469).
381. The War of 1812 was concluded on 24 December 1814, with the Treaty of Ghent. The news of the peace was received in America on 11 February 1815 and celebrated by a general illumination of New York City on 27 February 1815 (Phelps Stokes, *Manhattan Island*, pp. 1579–1580; *New York Evening Post*, February 28, March 1, and March 2, 1815). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E for a discussion of when Dr. Daniel McNeill was living in New York.
382. The newspaper description of the celebration parallels Anna Whistler’s:

The news of Her Majesty’s intention to visit the capitol quickly spread throughout the city and starting early in the morning the people gathered in a crowd before the Cathedral, burning with the desire to see the precious features of their benignant Monarch, who had so long been absent from her subjects. Huge crowds of people were waiting for the Empress before the Palace as well and demonstrated their happiness with unfeigned signs of genuine attentiveness. In the evening the entire city was lit with fire—the eloquent emblem of ardent Russian feeling. In different parts of Petersburg various forms of illumination were especially arranged for this event. Many public and private buildings were illuminated with extraordinary magnificence, but the Nevskii Prospekt and the streets adjacent to it from the Znamenskii Bridge to the Admiralty was an almost sheer wall of fire, displaying the greatest artifice and variety of form ... Before the entire length of the façade of almost every house sparkled thousands of fires in the form of arches, pyramids, palms and gigantic stars with the initials of the August Heroine of the festivities. Some houses were covered with fire

- from top to bottom – from roof to sidewalk. In some squares and on the balconies of some houses loud music sounded. The entire populace of Petersburg, given the calm, warm weather, massed in dense crowds until late at night on the Nevskii Prospekt, on Bol'shaia and Malaia Morskaia streets and on other nearby streets, engaging in this truly national celebration with reverential quiet and order. (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 129, Tuesday, June 11 [June 23 NS], 1846, p. 571; taken from *Russkii Invalid* [*Russian Invalid*])
383. Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (St. Petersburg 30 August / 11 September 1822 – Württemberg 18/30 October 1892; see Image 432) was betrothed to His Royal Highness Crown Prince Karl Friedrich Alexander of Württemberg (22 February / 6 March 1823 – 24 September / 6 October 1891; see Image 433) on the birthday of Nicholas I. They were first cousins, as Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) and the late Ekaterina Pavlovna, Queen of Württemberg (Tsarskoe Selo 10/21 May 1788 – Stuttgart 28 December 1818 / 9 January 1819), were brother and sister. See “Ceremony of the Betrothal,” *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 139, Saturday, June 22 [July 4 NS], 1846, pp. 615–18; *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 141, Tuesday, June 25 [July 7 NS], 1846, p. 627. See also *Son innosti*, pp. 176–184 about their engagement in Palermo; for dates, see Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, pp. 142, 287.
384. In addition to a telegraph line between “the Tsar’s office in the Winter Palace [and] Kleinmichel’s office in the Main Administration [of Transport and Public Buildings] ... on the Fontanka,” there was a second line “from Kleinmichel’s office to the Alexander Palace in Tsarskoe Selo” that had been “completed in 1843” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 240).
385. “Last Saturday” refers to 4 July 1846, which the Whistlers spent at the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works with the Eastwicks: Andrew McCalla; his wife, Lydia; and their four sons: Edward Peers, Joseph Harrison, Charles James, and Philip Garrett (see Images 233–240).
386. The Whistlers visited the Gellibrands on 6 July 1846 at “their pleasant country place, some ten miles away, on the road to Peterhoff, ... prettily situated on a gentle rise of land, over looking, on the one side, the city, where the gilded dome of St. Isaacs is discernable, and on the other, the Gulf of Finland, with vessels moving on its waters. At the foot of this slope is an artificial lake, with an island in its center, with shrubbery and

- walks. It adjoins the elegant estate of Count——, on which is a noted Dairy” (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fol. 56). The Count was Count Grigorii Grigorievich Kushelev. See Stroganov, Vasil’chikov, Kushelev in Appendix E.
387. Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (their kind Aunt) told Anna Whistler that her sister-in-law, Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (Mrs. R), would soon be traveling to England with her four children: Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, Louisa Harriet Ropes, and William Hall Ropes.
388. The previous diary entry was dated Saturday afternoon 20 June 1846. Sometime between 24 June and 7 July 1846, the Whistlers were introduced to the American clergymen and the young lawyer.
389. The clergymen (see their biographies) were Edward Erastus Rankin, Horatio Nelson Brinsmade, and Robert Baird. They were in Europe to attend the “great meeting in London, about the middle of August, of those who are favourable to the formation of an Evangelical Alliance” (*The Free Church Magazine* 32 [August 1846]: pp. 241–242). Certainly Baird was a delegate from the Synod of New Jersey of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, but Rankin and Brinsmade probably were as well. They had all come to Europe early: Baird to attend first the temperance convention in Stockholm in June; Brinsmade and Rankin for perhaps a once-in-a-lifetime tour (their biographies contain contradictory statements about their travels). They had joined Baird in London, and were traveling with him (Henry M. Baird, *The Life of the Rev. Robert Baird, D.D.* [New York: Anson D.F. Randolph, 1866], p. 222; chapters 14, 17, 19, and 26 are relevant for Russia). Rankin, who held Passport no. 860, issued by the Department of State, was issued in Great Britain on 1 June 1846 Passport no. 394, and his destination was given as Denmark and Sweden. Brinsmade was issued in Great Britain on 29 May 1846 passport no. 382, and his destination was given as Hamburg and Sweden (NAUS: Passports, RG84, C18.3).
390. Henry N. Beach is listed as a law student in the 1845–46 Newark Directory, residing at the same address as James R. Beach, a New York merchant. The 1846–47 directory has them both moving to Brooklyn, New York (James Ward, Passaic County Historical Society, Paterson, NJ, to E. Harden, 20 June 1988). A passport (no. 383) was issued to him, a resident of New York, on 29 May 1846 for Hamburg and Sweden. He was vouched for by Rev. H.N. Brinsmade (NAUS: Passports, RG84, C18.3). It is not



possible to say whether Henry N. Beach had come to Europe to attend the meeting in London in August 1846 that the clergymen were to attend, concerning the formation of an Evangelical Alliance. On 6 October 1847, Henry married Martha W. Crane, daughter of the late Rev. Elias W. Crane of Jamaica, Long Island (now part of Brooklyn). The ceremony took place at Dr. Potts's Church in University Place and was conducted by Rev. H.N. Brinsmade (*New York Herald*, October 7, 1847; *Newark Daily Advertiser*, October 8, 1847).

James R. Beach, who had been listed as a commission merchant, did not appear in the New York and Brooklyn directories in 1848. A death notice appeared in the *Evening Post*, December 15, 1848, for a James (no middle initial) Beach, formerly of New York, who had died in London on 20 November 1848. Henry N. Beach, although a lawyer, listed himself as a merchant until 1858. In this year he began to list himself as a lawyer and continued to do so in the New York and the Orange, New Jersey, directories through 1879. He is listed in "Gould's Lawyers Diary" for 1880 (Mariam Touba, N-YHS, to E. Harden, 24 August 2005).

391. Anna Whistler was delighted to meet them, because she and her husband had lived in Paterson, New Jersey, in the early years of their marriage, and thus had friends in common with these clergymen and perhaps with Beach. An article that only vaguely names its source says the Whistlers lived on Water Street in Paterson from 1831 to 1834 ("The McNeills and the Whistlers," *Bulletin of the Passaic County Historical Society* 5, no. 7 (1962): p. 100). "The street was located on the northwest side of the Passaic River ... It is now known as Presidential Blvd. Strictly speaking, it was thus not in Paterson, but in Saddle River Twp., Bergen Co. Passaic Co. was not created until 1837 and Paterson Twp. lay south of the River in Essex Co." (James Ward, Passaic County Historical Society, Paterson, NJ, to E. Harden, 24 September 1991). Maxwell quotes Major Whistler as saying that his family was "then living in a house belonging to Morris, the son in law of Peter [Croy?] on the banks of the Passaic" (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, June 2, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 36). Later research by members of the Passaic County Historical Society did not uncover any further details.
392. Edward Erastus Rankin, DD (Newark, NJ 15 May 1820 – Newark, NJ 22 July 1889) graduated from Yale in 1840 and from Union Theological Seminary in 1843. He was ordained in

Elizabethtown, New Jersey, on 23 April 1844. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Springfield, New Jersey, from 1844 to 1850. He is said to have “made an extensive tour in Europe” in 1845 and then to have “resumed his pastoral duty at Springfield.” It is not possible to say whether he went to Europe more than once, but we know for certain that he traveled in Europe in 1846. From 1850 to 1863, he was pastor of the Forty-Second Street Church in New York City. In 1863, he received a DD from Rutgers College. “He was in the service of the Christian Commission during the ... civil war.” From 1866 to 1879, he was pastor of the Congregational Church in Fairfield, Connecticut. He resigned this post because of failing health and returned to Newark, where he died ten years later.

He married in 1847. He had one daughter and five sons, one of whom was also a minister. Rankin was “spoken of as a man of fine personal appearance, having a clear, pleasant voice, which, while it was not loud, was always easily heard” (F.W. Ricord, ed., *History of Union County New Jersey* [Newark, NJ: East Jersey History Company, 1897], p. 498; Charles Ripley Gillett, comp., *Alumni Catalogue of the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York 1836–1926* [New York: Association of the Alumni, 1926], p. 23; *Minutes of the Sixty-Sixth Annual Session of the Synod of New Jersey Held at Asbury Park, N.J., October 1889* [Trenton, NJ, 1889], p. 45; *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America*, new series, vol. 13, A.D. 1890 [Philadelphia: McCalla, 1890], p. 147; State of New Jersey Certificate of Death for Edward E. Rankin). Rankin was the youngest of the three clergymen the Whistlers met. Anna Whistler did not clearly say whether she finally heard him preach.

393. Robert Baird (nr Pittsburg, PA 6 October 1798 – Yonkers, NY 15 March 1863) was the son of a soldier in George Washington’s army. He “was born on a ... farm.” At fifteen he entered the Academy of Uniontown (1813), followed by Washington College (1816–1817) and Jefferson College (BA, 1818). “Both colleges sought to encourage promising farm boys to enter the Presbyterian ministry.” Baird decided to attend Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1822. He was principal of Princeton Academy from 1822 to 1828. As his career progressed, he moved from “state missionary work” to national to French to international, developing along the way the abilities of a consummate fundraiser. The missionary zeal he brought to whatever he undertook resulted eventually in an extremely peripatetic life. His great interest in “establish[ing] ...a proper

school system in the state” of New Jersey prompted him to write an influential “series of letters on education “To the People of New Jersey.””

He was considered by “President McLean of Princeton [to have done] more than any other man ‘to direct the public attention to this subject and to induce the Legislature to pass the requisite laws for the establishment and maintenance of a system of common schools.’” His next interest was Sunday schools. In 1829, he became “general agent of the American Sunday School Union,” a post he held for five years and in the service of which he “founded thousands of schools” “all over the settled parts of the United States,” even where there were no churches. “In 1834 the French Association,” funded “by wealthy Huguenot émigrés” (Baird had married on 24 August 1824 in Philadelphia Ferminé Du Boisson of Huguenot descent), was founded in New York “to aid the Protestant Church in France.” They sent Baird to be “their agent . . . in Paris.” While there, he “attempted to begin an international temperance movement [resembling] the American Temperance Society.” It was then that he wrote *Histoire des Sociétés de Temperance des États Unis d’Amérique* [*History of the Temperance Societies of the United States of America*] (1836). Although the French Association changed, developing finally into the American and Foreign Christian Union, “he “remained in its service” until his death. He eventually “became an ardent advocate of the Evangelical Alliance for the Protestant world.” In the service of the French Association and its transformations, “he crossed the ocean nine times and travelled more than 300,000 miles.” He was the author of some nine books, written between 1832 and 1851. The two written in the period of Anna Whistler’s diaries are *Religion in the United States of America* (Glasgow and Edinburgh: Blackie and Son, 1844), written in 1843, and *Sketches of Protestantism in Italy Past and Present, Including a Notice of the Origin, History and Present State of the Waldenses* (Boston: Benjamin Perkins, 1845; 2nd ed., 1847) (*Dictionary of American Biography*, s.v. “Baird, Robert”; Henry Fowler, *The American Pulpit: Sketches Biographical and Descriptive of Living American Preachers, and of the Religious Movements and Distinctive Ideas Which They Represent* [New York: J.M. Fairchild, 1856], pp. 71–88; Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*; Peter J. Wosh, “Bibles, Benevolence and Emerging Bureaucracy: The Persistence of the American Bible Society, 1816-1890” (PhD diss., New York University, 1988), pp. 136–143; Peter J. Wosh, *Spreading the Word: The Bible Business in Nineteenth-Century America* [Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1994], pp. 84–88).

394. Baird, who had not been well prior to coming to St. Petersburg, suffered “an attack of inflammatory rheumatism” once he arrived, confining him to bed. He not only could not travel with his compatriots but had to decline important invitations from the Prince of Oldenburg, who was very interested in the temperance movement (Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*, p. 220).
395. Mrs. Wilson, a widow, kept a lodging house at No. 60 Galernaia Street. She had a son and two daughters. Her daughter, Ann Eleanor, married on 3/15 May 1845 William Roberts, a tutor, who lived at Mrs. Wilson’s. He is listed in *BRBC STP 1845* as “returned with family to England,” but this information may have been written in at a later time, as is the announcement of Mrs. Wilson’s death from cholera in 1848 (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 62; *PREC STP*, no. 5494). Murray’s *Handbook for Northern Europe* notes “with regret the decease of Mrs. Wilson” (vol. 2, p. 529).
396. Baird had been in St. Petersburg in 1837 and 1840 in his extensive travels on behalf of the international temperance movement. In 1837, he had been received by Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna and her daughters (Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*, pp. 157, 158). In 1840, he had been received by Nicholas I (Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*, pp. 194–196). For information about his 1840 sojourn, see Joseph S. Ropes to his aunt, St. Petersburg, June 24/ July 6. 1841, MHS: Ropes Papers. In St. Petersburg, Baird had lodged with the Ropeses (William H. Ropes to Hardy Ropes. Sept. 14/26. 1840; Sept. 27/Oct. 9. 1840, MHS: Ropes Papers).
397. See Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*, for the many instances of Baird’s interviews with European monarchs and their families.
398. Horatio Nelson Brinsmade (New Hartford, CT 28 December 1798 – Newark, NJ 18 January 1879) graduated from Yale in September 1822. He entered Princeton Theological Seminary that same year, remaining “nearly one year,” and then went to Hartford, where he both “studied Theology about two years” under a minister there and taught from May 1823 until December 1831 at the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. He was ordained in 1828 by the Hartford North Congregational Association “as an Evangelist.” His many pastorates are too numerous to mention all of them. From February 1835 until September 1841, he was pastor of the First Congregational Church in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. From September 1841 until October 1853, he served as pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church in Newark, New Jersey. It is here that he was serving when mentioned in Anna Whistler’s diaries. From February 1854 until the end of

1860, he was pastor of the First Congregational Church in Beloit, Wisconsin, and also taught at Beloit College without remuneration. From May 1865 until April 1872, he served as “stated supply” and then as pastor of the Wickcliffe Presbyterian Church in Newark, New Jersey. He remained in this city until his death. The several months he spent in Europe in 1846 were “for the restoration of his health” and constituted the only interruption to his professional life, spent almost exclusively in the ministry. He was married three times and all his children predeceased him (E.R. Craven, *Historical Sermon Delivered on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Organization of the Third Presbyterian Church* [Newark, NJ: Daily Advertiser Office, 1874], pp. 31–32; Yale University Alumni Records; Alfred Nevin, ed., *Encyclopaedia of the Presbyterian Church of the United States of America* [Philadelphia: Presbyterian Publishing, 1884], pp. 101–102; Joseph F. Folsom, Benedict Fitzpatrick, and Edwin P Conklin, eds., *The Municipalities of Essex County New Jersey, 1666–1924*, 4 vols. [New York: Lewis Historical Publishing, 1925], vol. 1, p. 311; Edward Howell Roberts, comp., *Biographical Catalogue of the Princeton Theological Seminary, 1815–1932* [Princeton, NJ: Trustees of the Theological Seminary of the Presbyterian Church, 1933], p. 25; *Necrological Report Presented to the Alumni Association of Princeton Theological Seminary, at its Annual Meeting, April 29, 1879, by a Committee of the Association* [Philadelphia: Grant, Faires & Rodgers, 1879], pp. 19–21; State of New Jersey Certificate of Death for Horatio Nelson Brinsmade; obituary without source identification). The impression Rev. Brinsmade had on Anna Whistler seems confirmed in his necrology: “Dr. Brinsmade was one of the best of men, and one of the most faithful and useful of pastors. His preaching was always with earnestness and love. He spent and was spent in the service of Christ . . . He was faithful, affectionate, devout. The law of love was the rule of his life. He made the impress of his piety and fidelity on all who came within the reach of his influence” (*Necrological Report*, p. 21).

399. They heard Rev. Brinsmade preach at two services on Sunday, 28 June 1846. The first was at the British and American Congregational Church in St. Petersburg (see Image 125), the second at the Congregational Church at Alexandrofsky, established in 1844 by Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby (see Image 256) (*Jubilee Commemorative Volume*, pp. 26–27).
400. Daniel Chapter 5 concerns Belshazzar’s feast, at which Daniel, brought in to interpret the handwriting on the wall, admonishes Belshazzar, who, as ruler, has not glorified the Lord, just as his

father Nebuchadnezzar had not. The second half of Verse 23 reads: “and thou has praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the god in whose hand thy breath is, and who are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.”

401. Reverends Rankin and Brinsmade and Mr. Beach came to dine with the Whistlers on Tuesday 30 June 1846.
402. Karttunen, *Making a Communal World*, pp. 2, 244–245; Notes 22–24, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II.
403. “Yesterday” refers to Monday, 6 July 1846. It has not been possible to locate these letters from Debo.
404. “Next Saturday” would be 11 July 1846.
405. This is Eliza Isabella Wellwood (Stevenson) Smith (Mrs. Thomas Macdougall Smith). See Stevenson and Smith in Appendix E.
406. This striking first name has appeared several times in the materials I have consulted, but it has not been possible to determine which person is the right one. The 1845 Register for the English Church in St. Petersburg contains among the names of witnesses to a marriage ceremony that of Franciska Lewis (PREC STP, no. 5518). The list of persons declaring their intention to leave St. Petersburg in May 1847 contains the name Franciska Fermeren, domiciled near Bank Bridge in the house of Tishner (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 99, Tuesday, May 6 [May 18 NS], 1847, p. 460). The lists of passengers announcing their intention in September 1847 to depart St. Petersburg contain the name Frantsiska Friderika Senner, and her daughter, Emilia, foreigners, domiciled on Voznesenskaia Street in the house of Moravits, № 34 (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 221, Sunday, September 28 [October 10 NS], 1847, p. 1008). A letter from William Whistler to James in England mentions simply “Franziska’s” (St. Petersburg, Oct. 2-3 [1848], GUL: Whistler Collection, W974). Franciska was probably foreign, as her name suggests, and because English seems not to have been her native language. As Anna Whistler called her “this girl,” she may not have been married. It has also not been possible to ascertain who her aunt was.
407. The exhibition of bridal paraphernalia was to take place on 28 June / 10 July 1846. The viewing usually lasted three days. Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Image 432) said that their entire trousseau was sewn at the Fatherland School on Liteinyi Prospekt (*Son iunosti*, p. 142).

The Women's Patriotic Society (*Zhenskoe patrioticheskoe obshchestvo*) sponsored eleven schools in various districts of St. Petersburg. Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna was the head of the Liteinaia School, where her trousseau had been made. The subjects taught there were religion and sacred history, reading and writing in Russian, the elements of arithmetic, concepts of home economics, and needlework of all kinds, from ordinary to the finest sewing and embroidery. Every trimester, the girls were subjected to exams. Girls who excelled in deportment, their studies, and work experience received a monetary award when they graduated, based on whether they left after three, five, or seven years. Their needlework was sold on the Nevskii Prospekt in the house of Princess Golitsyna. Girls from various free classes of society were accepted year round on the basis of requests from their parents or benefactors. With the exception of holidays, the girls were required to come to school every day in the morning. They had dinner at the school and went home in the evening. In addition to paying for their meals, the Society supplied them with clothing and shoes paid for from their earnings. Girls were accepted from the ages of five to fourteen. They were required to undergo a physical examination to enter, and, if not vaccinated for small pox, to be vaccinated immediately. Preference was given to those who were complete orphans or lived in conditions of extreme poverty (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 477–479).

408. The Russian word for “pillow” is spelled “podushka” and pronounced “pahdoosh'kuh.” Anna Whistler added the English plural suffix –s.
409. The aide was Aleksandr Vladimirovich Adlerberg (Moscow 1/13 May 1818 – Munich 22 September / 4 October 1888). The mother-to-be was Ekaterina Nikolaevna (Poltavtseva) Adlerberg (Tambov Province 21 August / 2 September 1821 – Tsarskoe Selo 3/16 June 1910). The child, who was born on 11/23 July 1846, was Vladimir Aleksandrovich Adlerberg (d. St. Petersburg 31 July / 13 August 1919).

Aleksandr Vladimirovich Adlerberg was raised with and remained the life-long friend of the future Alexander II (see Image 425). He ended his career as minister of the Court (1870–1881), resigning from the service after the assassination of Alexander II. He became a count in 1847, when Nicholas I created his father, Vladimir Fyodorovich (1792–1884), and all his descendents counts of the Russian Empire. Vladimir Fyodorovich's relationship with Nicholas I was identical to that

of his son with Alexander II: they were lifelong friends, and Vladimir Fyodorovich preceded his son as minister of the Court (1852–1870). I wish to thank Marvin Lyons of Richmond, British Columbia, for this succinct account. Mr. Lyons is writing a history of the Corps of Pages. For a more detailed genealogy, see V.P. Stark, ed., *Dvorianskaia sem'ia Iz istorii dvorianskikh familii Rossii* [*The Noble Family From the History of the Noble Families of Russia*] [St. Petersburg: Iskusstvo-SPb, 2000], pp. 24–26, 27 and Polovtsov, *Russkii biograficheskii slovar'*.

410. This is General Zachary Taylor (24 November 1784 – 9 July 1850; see Image 51), commanding general of the U.S. Army in the War with Mexico (see “Maps”). He had become a national hero as a result of victories at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterrey, and Buena Vista. He was therefore nominated by the Whigs in 1848 as their candidate for president of the United States.
411. The Hills “had always been friends with the Cammanns,” and “it may have been through [the Cammanns] that [Margaret Hill] knew the McNeills” (Grace S. Fleming to Kate McDiarmid, [Scarsdale], July 2, 1930, roll 4604, F358, James McNeill Whistler Papers (Glasgow), Archives of American Art, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC, roll 4607, M43 [hereafter, AAA: JMcNW]). Margaret Getfield Hill (23 July 1802 – 31 July 1881) was a close friend of Anna Whistler’s. She lived in Scarsdale, New York, where Anna Whistler frequently stayed with her after the Russian sojourn. It has not been possible to locate this letter, in which she mentioned Rev. Henry Washington Lee (see Image 44), first rector of Christ Church in Springfield, Massachusetts, as having been at the consecration of the third Trinity Church in New York (see following Note).
412. The building of the third Trinity Church, on Broadway at Wall Street (see Image 49), was consecrated on Ascension Day, 21 May 1846. Trinity Church was established as the parish church of New York in 1697. The original Trinity Church building, completed on this same spot in 1698, was destroyed by “the great fire that swept through New York city on September 21, 1776.” Construction of the second church was begun in 1788, and the building was consecrated in 1790. As a result of its structure being weakened by the “weight of heavy snows in the winter of 1838–39,” it was torn down and replaced by the third and present building, which is in gothic Revival style, designed by Richard Upjohn (1802–1878). For most of the remaining nineteenth century it was the tallest building in New York and visible from a



great distance, as panoramas of the city clearly show. Anna Whistler speaks of it as “old mother Trinity,” reflecting the title “Mother of Churches” bestowed on it in the first thirty years of the nineteenth century when, as a result of New York’s growing and spreading population, it helped to fund “seventy separate parishes over a large geographical area.” It is now registered as a National Historic Landmark (“History of Trinity Parish Three Centuries of Service,” *Trinity News* 43, no. 1 (1996): pp. 8–11; Paul Spencer Byard, “Appreciating Trinity’s Church: An Anniversary View of a Landmark,” *Trinity News* 43, no. 1 (1996): pp. 12–15; “City News,” *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, Monday, June 1, 1846, p. 2; *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, Thursday, June 4, 1846, p. 1; “City News,” *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, Saturday, June 8, 1846, p. 2; Paul Goldberger, “God’s Stronghold at Mammon’s Door,” The Metro section, *New York Times*, May 14, 1996, pp. B1–B2).

413. Reverend Edward Ballard, S.T.D., S.H.S. (Hopkinton, NH 11 November 1804 – Brunswick, ME 14 November 1870) graduated from the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church in New York in 1829 (Calvin R. Batchelder, *A History of the Eastern Diocese*, 3 vols. [Claremont, NH: Claremont Manufacturing, 1876], vol. 1, p. 486). He was ordained deacon in St. Paul’s Chapel in New York on 5 July 1828 and priest in St. Andrew’s Church in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, on 16 September 1830 (Batchelder, p. 486). On “August 16, 1829, he took charge of St. Luke’s Church, Charlestown, N.H.” (Batchelder, p. 486). He also officiated in two other churches in Drewsville and Perkinsville, Vermont (Batchelder, p. 486). He was elected rector of St. Stephen’s Church in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in October 1831 and took up his position on 7 December 1832, the day the church was consecrated (J.E.A. Smith, *The History of Pittsfield (Berkshire County) Massachusetts, from the Year 1800 to the Year 1876* [Springfield, [MA]: C.W. Bryan, 1876], p. 456). While considered “an excellent preacher” (Smith, p. 456), “it was not chiefly as a pastor that [he] became endeared to the people of Pittsfield ... This was due rather to his daily walk and conversation, which won the esteem of every class, and to the gentle and benign manner which charmed all who came in contact with him” (Smith, p. 457). “He was for many years a member of the town school-committee” and worked for the Bible Society and in the temperance movement (Smith, p. 457). Nevertheless, because his ability to attract new parishioners “was not so rapid as the impatient founders of the parish craved,” he was forced to resign

(Smith, p. 457). He resigned on 20 September 1847, but “remained until February, 1848” (Kate M. Schutt, *The First Century of St. Stephen’s Parish 1830–1930* [Pittsfield, MA: s.n., 1930], p. 33). This forced resignation “excited great feeling in the parish, ... proved a lasting injury to it” and served as a precedent for similar treatment of several of his successors (Smith, *History of Pittsfield*, pp. 458–459). He then became rector of St. Michael’s Church in Marblehead, Massachusetts (Batchelder, *History of the Eastern Diocese*, p. 486). “He resigned this parish in 1852, and became the Principal of the Episcopal Academy of Connecticut ... until 1858” (Batchelder, p. 486).

In 1858, he was made rector of St. Paul’s Church in Brunswick, Maine, where “his abilities were at once recognized” (Smith, *History of Pittsfield*, p. 457). He preached here until the day before his death (Batchelder, *History of the Eastern Diocese*, p. 486). He was awarded the AM by Dartmouth College in 1830, by Trinity College in 1845, and by Bowdoin College in 1858. He was awarded the degree of STD by Trinity College in 1865 (Batchelder, p. 487). “From 1865 to 1868, he was State Superintendent of Public Schools” (Batchelder, p. 487). “In 1859, he became a member of the Maine Historical Society” and from 1861 until his death was its Secretary (Smith, *History of Pittsfield*, p. 457; Batchelder, *History of the Eastern Diocese*, p. 487). His ties to the faculty and students of Bowdoin College were very close.

Reverend Ballard married in 1833 Sarah L. Morris (d. 1847), daughter of General Lewis Richard Morris (2 November 1760 – 29 December 1825) of Springfield, Vermont. They had four children, two of whom survived to adulthood: Ellen (b. c. 1834) and Sarah (b. c. 1837 – 1924) (from a history of St. Paul’s published in July 1944, p. 16, mentioned in Susan Tyler, Brunswick, ME, to E. Harden, 3 August 2005; 1850 U.S. Census for Marblehead in the County of Essex State of Massachusetts enumerated on the 20<sup>th</sup> day of August 1850; 1860 U.S. Census for Brunswick in the County of Cumberland State of Maine, enumerated ... on the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of June 1860). In 1849, he married Elizabeth M. Cutter (b. Maine c. 1807) of Yarmouth, Maine (Batchelder, *History of the Eastern Diocese*, pp. 487–488).

It has not been possible to determine how Anna Whistler came to know Mr. Ballard, who, she says, responded with sympathy on learning of the death in 1842 (in Springfield, Massachusetts) of the Whistlers’ third son, Kirk Boott. Perhaps she had heard him preach somewhere.

414. Anna Whistler received a letter from her sister, Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer (Sister Kate), informing her that their mother, Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (My beloved mother) was still in Florida at the home of their brother, Charles Johnston McNeill.
415. Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday July 2<sup>nd</sup>/14<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: John Randolph Clay, chargé d'affaires of the American Legation in St. Petersburg (Mr Clay); Rev. Robert Baird (Rev<sup>d</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Baird); Prince Peter of Oldenburg, nephew of Emperor Nicholas I (the Prince of Oldenburg); Joseph Harrison Jr. of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, his wife, Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison, and their children, William Henry, and Annie (the Harrisons... families); Andrew McCalla Eastwick of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, his wife, Lydia (James) Eastwick, and their children, Edward Peers, Joseph Harrison, Charles James, Philip Garrett, and possibly Margaret and Maria James (the Eastwick ... families); Christina, the Whistlers' laundress (Christina); Dunia, the Whistlers' maid (Dounia); Johann, the Whistlers' footman (Yohon); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand and William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (the Gellibrands datcha); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes); and Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, Louisa Harriet Ropes, and William Hall Ropes (the children of dear M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes).
416. Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Image 432) and His Royal Highness Crown Prince Karl Friedrich Alexander of Württemberg (see Image 433) were betrothed on 30 June / 12 July 1847, at Peterhof.
417. The manifesto issued by Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) made very clear that the Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Image 432), while marrying with her parents' consent, was also following the inclination of her own heart (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 145, Saturday, June 29 [July 11 NS], 1846, p. 645). Her diary stresses her father's insistence that the choice be hers (*Son inosti*, pp. 118–119, 176).
418. King Friedrich William I of Württemberg (b. 16/27 September 1781) died on 13/25 June 1864 (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familiia*, p. 142).
419. Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna (see Image 432) was married on her mother's birthday, 1/13 July 1846; it was also her parents' wedding anniversary (*Son inosti*, p. 193). She had been betrothed on her father's fiftieth birthday (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 148,

Thursday, July 4 [July 16 NS], 1846, p. 663; taken from *Severnaia pchela*). It was rather Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna's name day that was celebrated on 11/23 July. The celebration took place on Elagin (mispronounced as Alargon), Kamennyi, and other nearby islands (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 158, Tuesday, July 16 [July 28 NS], 1846, p. 709). A twenty-page eulogy to the young couple, hailing the return of Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna (see Image 424) and Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna from Palermo, the announcement of the engagement, the arrival of the bridegroom-to-be, the betrothal and wedding, the nameday of Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna, and her imminent departure from Russia, was published at this time: *Blagogovinoe prinoshenie vernopoddannoi, v nezabvennyi den' brakosochetaniia ee Imperatorskogo Vysochestva Gosudaryni Velikoi Kniazheny Ol'gi Nikolaevny s Ego Korolevskim Vysochestvom Naslednym Printsem Virtembergskim I-go Iiulia 1846 goda*. Soch. Varvary Zubovoi. (S. portretami Ikh Vysochestv.) [*A Reverential Offering by a Loyal Subject on the Unforgettable Day of the Marriage of Her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna to His Royal Highness, Heir to the Throne of Würtemberg on 1 July 1846*. Written by Varvara Zubova. (With portraits of Their Highnesses.) St. Petersburg, 1846].

420. Baird's confinement to his bed resulted in his being "compelled to decline invitations from the Prince of Oldenburg" (see Image 294) to stay with him (Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*, p. 220). As his health improved, he was able to accept "a renewed invitation to spend a few days with them at Peterhoff, until he might be able to pursue his journey" (Baird, p. 221). The Princess of Oldenburg (see Image 295) informed him "that the emperor and empress had expressed their pleasure that he should be present at the marriage of the grand duchess, which was to take place at noon on the 1<sup>st</sup> of July (the 13<sup>th</sup> new style) in the chapel of the palace. This was an unexpected honor, as on account of his illness he had not been presented to the emperor on this visit, and the number of Russians, as well as of foreigners who desired to see the ceremonial, far surpassed the capacity of the chapel in which it was to be performed – a room barely forty feet square" (Baird, p. 221). Baird wrote a private letter about the marriage ceremony that was later published, but his son does not say where (Baird, p. 221). He seemed most taken by "the sight of a royal family in which unblemished morality and the most tender affection evidently reigned" (Baird, p. 221), which prompted him to say of Nicholas I: "That a man who is a good father and an affectionate

husband can be at heart a Nero ... I do not believe” (Baird, p. 222).

421. Anna Whistler is referring to William Smith Cruft (17 February 1815 – 16 July 1851), co-partner in the New York merchant firm of Newbold and Cruft, and his wife, Sophia Ingram (Fitch) Cruft (10 December 1817 – no later than 1881). Passports were issued on 15 November 1844 to William Smith Cruft, twenty-nine years old (no. 2647) and Sophia I. Cruft, twenty-six years old (no. 2648), residents of New York, who were contemplating “sailing for Madeira in a few days” (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2). They went on an extensive tour of almost two years’ duration (entry for November 14, 1846, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II). Passports were issued as well in 1845 and 1846 to William Smith Cruft’s sister and brother: to Annah Pickman Cruft, twenty-three years old (no. 630) on 1 December 1845, and to James J. Cruft, nineteen years old (no. 1069) on 20 May 1846 (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2). There is no evidence that James J. Cruft (20 December 1826 – 25 August 1849) was with his brother in Russia, but Annah Pickman Cruft (3 May 1822 – 17 July 1888) was (see Note 432 below and Cruft and Fitch in Appendix E).
422. On 11/23 July 1839, despite unusually bad weather, large crowds chose to come to Peterhof by boat for a public celebration and perished in the ensuing storm (Geirot, *Opisanie Petergofa*, p. 50).
423. Anna Whistler meant “we were.”
424. This is yet another instance of Anna Whistler’s rejection of the idea of coincidence in human affairs.
425. For a discussion of the Great Peterhof Palace, the entrance gate, the upper and lower gardens, and the Samson fountain, see the entry for Wednesday [August] 21<sup>st</sup>, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, the day the Whistlers made their first visit to Peterhof in 1844, and accompanying Notes 798–804. See also Image 400.
426. This vehicle was an elegant adaptation of what is called in Russian a “lineika,” pronounced “linyey’kuh.” It was “a long, low four-wheeled double sofa, resembling an Irish car on a large scale, but with a partition between the seats” (Alexander William Kingslake, “A Summer in Russia,” *New Monthly Magazine and Humorist* (July 1846): p. 285), so that the passengers rode “back to back and quite exposed” (Lefevre, *Traveling Physician*, vol. 3, p. 30). The Irish jaunting car, “commonly used as the taxi of its day” (Ulster American Folk Park, Castletown, Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland [website], accessed 21 January 2021,

<http://vipauk.org/enter/muse/ni/i36.html>) is “a light, two-wheeled vehicle, popular in Ireland, now carrying four persons seated two on each side, either back to back (outside jaunting-car) or facing each other (inside jaunting-car), with a seat in front for the driver (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “jaunting car”).

427. Anna Whistler meant to write “Nobility.”
428. The Russian word for “peasant” is spelled “muzhik” and pronounced “moozhik’.” For the plural, Anna Whistler added the English plural suffix -s.
429. This is Anna Whistler’s pronunciation of the Russian word for “good,” spelled “khoroshii” (singular) / “khoroshie” (plural) and pronounced “hahraw’shee” / “hahraw’sheeyeh.”
430. The career of Swiss entrepreneur Ivan Ivanovich Isler (1811–1877), who had a concession at the Peterhof celebration, is as follows: The garden of the Stroganov dacha at Chernaia Rechka was open to the public starting in the 18th century. Count Stroganov’s servants sold food and drink at a modest price by taking it from his own larders. In the 1830s, on his land near the New Village (*Novaya Derevnia*), a pleasure garden was built for a mineral water establishment. Variety shows were presented; Herman’s orchestra, which had been playing at Pavlovsk, played concerts there two evenings a week. Later, the garden was completely enclosed by a high fence, rented out to an entrepreneur, and the public had to pay to enter. One of the most famous entrepreneurs from 1848 to the end of the 1850s was Isler, who had previously had a small café and restaurant in the building of the Armenian Church on the Nevskii Prospekt. In 1859, he was running another such establishment: the “Monde Brilliant.” He was considered to have a talent for attracting the public in droves. During his time at the pleasure garden, Ivan Gungl’s orchestra played there, Ivan Vasiliev’s gypsy choir began singing there, and a troupe of Arab acrobats was introduced. When the cholera appeared, Isler did all he could to divert the distressed public. Nicholas I visited the establishment, witnessed the acrobatic act, and personally thanked Isler for the pleasure he was giving the public; after his visit, he made Isler a gift of three thousand rubles. Later, Isler built an open theater there, where *tableaux vivantes* and fireworks were presented; in 1862, the French chanson was introduced; later, operettas. At the end of the 1860s, the establishment began to decline. In 1876, the pleasure garden stood empty, and in August of that year it burned down. Isler, who had ceased to be an entrepreneur by 1874, died in 1877 and

- was buried in the Smolensk Cemetery (Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 6–12; Konechnyi, *Progulki*, p. 276n29; Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn' Peterburga*, pp. 22, 36, 37, 69, 79).
431. Thomas Kirke (1656 – spring 1706), “a Justice of the Peace and Fellow of the Royal Society,” “owned a wood in the hamlet of Cookridge, a few miles north of the centre of Leeds ... called Moseley Wood,” consisting of some 120 acres. He “had the wood laid out to form [an] intricate labyrinth,” which “inspired the local legend of ‘Jack and His Eleven Brothers’ meeting at one of the ‘centres’ and then each taking one of the eleven paths out into the world to make their fortunes” (cited in “Writers in the Rafters: The Leeds Labyrinth,” Leeds Library website, accessed 12 March 2021, <https://leedsreads.net/writers-in-the-rafters/>). In the legend, Jack and his eleven brothers part company at a hub with twelve roads radiating from it and meet there again in a year to relate their adventures (*The History of Jack and His Eleven Brothers: Displaying the Various Adventures They Encountered in Their Travels, etc. etc.* [London and York: J. Kendrew, 1815]).
432. The Crufts had in their party two other female family members: Mrs. Cruft’s only sister, Mary Elizabeth Fitch (born 27 July 1827), and her sister-in-law, Annah Pickman Cruft. A passport (no. 630) was issued to Annah Pickman Cruft, twenty-three years old, on 1 December 1845 (NAUS: Passports, M1371, roll 2). No record of a passport issued to Mary Elizabeth Fitch has been found; however, a Miss Fitch is listed among the passengers of the Cruft party on board the *Great Western* en route to New York in September 1846 (*New-York Tribune*, October 1, 1846).
433. This is Hannah Walker Stead, nursemaid to the Ropes children (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 54).
434. Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday 27<sup>th</sup> of July who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Monsieur Lamartine, tutor to James and Willie (Mons. Lamartine, our lazy Domini); Johann, the Whistlers’ footman (Yohons wing, Yohon played, Yohon); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (M<sup>rs</sup> G, my kind hostess); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes); Mrs. Ropes’s children, Ellen Gellibrand, Mary Emily, Louisa Harriet, and William Hall (her children); Pyotr, the Whistlers’ coachman (our Coachman); William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (one of “the gents,” M<sup>r</sup> R); William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (one of “the gents”); the unidentifiable seamstress (Franceska); Martha

- (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (dear Mother, one of "the two dearest to me in New York"); Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler's sister-in-law (Maria, one of "the two dearest to me in New York"); Dunia, the Whistlers' housemaid (Dounia); Charles Wood, cotton-spinning merchant of the firm of Egerton Hubbard (M<sup>r</sup> Woods datcha, M<sup>r</sup> Wood); and Lydia (Procter) Wood, Charles Wood's wife (M<sup>rs</sup> Wood). The Gellibrands's footman and outdoor–indoor man (Dvanic) cannot be identified.
435. It has not been possible to establish to which bath Yohon took James and Willie. For Russian baths see Chistova, *Byt Pushkinskogo Peterburga*, vol. A–K, pp. 54–56.
436. The Whistlers went to the dacha of William Clarke and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Images 265–266) on Wednesday, 22 July 1846.
437. The Russian word for "oarsman" is spelled "pirosvozhchii" and pronounced "peerossvaw'shchee."
438. It was, rather, Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna's name day that was celebrated on 11/23 July. The celebration took place on Elagin (garbled as Alargon), Kamennyi, and other nearby islands (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 158, Tuesday, July 16 [July 28 NS], 1846, p. 709).
439. Colonel Nikolai Osipovich Kraft (1798–1857; see Image 248) was head of the Southern Administration of the tract of the future St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway, running from the crest of the Valdai Hills to Vyshnii Volochek and thence to Tver' and Moscow (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 70). See his biography in Appendix E (hereafter, Kraft).
440. When the Neva River reaches the Alexander Nevskii Monastery (the boundary of St. Petersburg), it flows around it in the form of a semicircle and then divides into three branches: the Grand Nevka, the Little Nevka and the Little Neva. The Little Neva divides from the right bank of the Neva River at a point below the Peter and Paul Fortress and enters the Gulf of Finland to the northwest. Although the Little Neva surpasses even the Grand Neva in width, because of its shallowness it is not as suitable for navigation (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 27).
441. Prince Oscar of Sweden (Stockholm 21 January 1829 – Stockholm 8 December 1907; see Image 322) was seventeen years old.



442. This is the “budochnik”, pronounced “boo’dushnyeek,” who was on duty at his sentry box.
443. His Royal Highness Crown Prince Karl of Württemberg (see Image 433) was born on 22 February / 6 March 1823 (Kuz’min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familiia*, p. 287).
444. Anna Whistler is referring to Friday, 24 July 1846.
445. Matthew 7:14: “Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”
446. Saturday was 25 July 1846.
447. Miss McMaster (Miss McM, Miss M, excellent governess) was governess to the children of Charles and Lydia (Procter) Wood (see Images 271–272).
448. For John Dorlin Sandland’s poems see Sandland in Appendix E.
449. Miss McMaster (Miss McM, Miss M), the governess of the Wood children, invited Anna Whistler and her children on Saturday, 25 July, to come to the Wood dacha on Wednesday, 29 July. Mr. Wood’s dacha was located on the same estate as the Gellibrands’ dacha.
450. This is Sophia Gordon (Busch) Handyside (6/17 November 1798 – 31 October / 12 November 1886), wife of William Handyside (b. Edinburgh 25 July 1793; bap. 3 August 1793; d. Edinburgh 26 May 1850); they were married on 10/22 August 1829 in the English Church by Rev. Edward Law (PREC STP for 1829, p. 135). William Handyside, nephew of the late Charles Baird (see Image 274), went to work for his uncle in St. Petersburg in 1810 and quickly showed his ability as an engineer. Among the important commissions given to the Baird Works that he participated in were the first Russian Steamship, the *Elizabeth*, in 1815 (see Images 276–277); a sugar-refining process using bullocks’ blood; and a gasworks for lighting Baird’s Works. His most prestigious work was that associated with the French architect Auguste Monferrand: the casting and erection of reliefs for the Alexander Column and St. Isaac’s Cathedral (see Images 116, 119–120, 132). In both instances, the cast iron reliefs are famous. A member of the Institution for Civil Engineers in England since 1822, on returning there in 1846 he became more active in that organization, but retired from business.

451. On 13/25 July, the *Naslednik* left for Lübeck with seventeen passengers (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 158, Tuesday, July 16 [July 28 NS], 1846, p. 712).
452. Anna Whistler saw the governess of the Wood children, Miss McMaster, at the English Church on Sunday, 26 July. Accompanying Miss McMaster were two of the daughters of Charles and Lydia (Procter) Wood: Catherine Elizabeth Wood (Kate), nine years old, and Helen Wood, ten years old. Anna Whistler erroneously calls Helen “Ellen.” The only child of Anna Whistler’s acquaintance named Ellen was Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, who was five years old, and whose parents were communicants of the British and American Congregational Church.
453. On the evening of Sunday, 26 July, Anna Whistler took Mary Brennan, Willie, and John Bouttatz Whistler to the Peter and Paul Fortress, where they saw the sepulchres of the Imperial dead in St. Peter’s Cathedral (see Image 130). The founding of the cathedral is said to be 30 May (OS) 1714, on which day the Most Reverend Isaac of Dalmatia is celebrated and the birth of Peter the Great (see Image 411) is remembered. The cathedral was completed during the reign of Anna Ioannovna and dedicated on 28 June 1733. On 30 April 1756, lightning struck the belfry spire and the cathedral caught fire, with the cupola and iconostasis suffering the severest damage. They were restored to their original state. At this time, there were two altars: that of the apostles Peter and Paul, and that of the great martyr St. Catherine, built in 1773. The length of the cathedral along the foundations is thirty sazhen, the width fourteen. Inside, the length is twenty-seven sazhen five feet, the width eleven sazhen one foot. The interior of the altar is four sazhen three feet, its length eight sazhen two feet. The height from the floor to the vaulting is seven sazhen one foot. Within the cathedral, four columns support the cupola and two the altar. On the right side by a column is the seat of the emperor, under a velvet baldachine with the Russian coat-of-arms and crowns. Next to this seat is another for the Imperial family. The inner side of the vaulting has been made to look like marble and is decorated with cherubim. The floor is made of polished tile variegated in color. Among the treasures of the cathedral is a large censer carved of ivory ten feet high, six feet in diameter, and up to eighteen feet in circumference, made by Peter the Great.

Near the altar on the right and left side are sections enclosed by iron railings with the sepulchres of all the crowned rulers of the House of Romanov, except for Peter II, who died in Moscow

and is buried in that city. They are made of simple stone and covered with brocaded palls.

The cathedral has above its altar a large cupola and belltower, ending in a sharp spire on which there is an apple supporting an angel with a cross. Attached to it is a lightning rod. The height of the belltower from its base to the top of the cross is sixty-five sazhen; excluding the cross fifty-seven sazhen. The height of the spire together with the apple is twenty-six sazhen. The spire is covered with gilded brass sheets, while for the gilding of its upper decorations twenty-two pounds of pure gold was used. All of this was done in October 1830. Clocks with chimes were bought by Peter the Great in Amsterdam, but in 1759, Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) bought new ones to replace those ruined during a storm. Holidays were celebrated there on 29 June and 24 November.

The cathedral has a small stone house in which widows and church staff live.

Marriages were not performed in this cathedral (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 125–129). For a description in English, see Murray's *Handbook for Northern Europe*, vol. 2, pp. 478–479.

454. The English geologist Sir Roderick Impey Murchison (1792–1871; knighted 1846; see Image 192), then about to carry out the first of his explorations in Russia, wrote his wife that he was invited by Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) to the wedding festivities on 16/28 April 1841 of His Imperial Highness, Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1818–1881; see Image 425), heir to the throne. While at the Court ball, Murchison had the opportunity to speak intimately with Nicholas I, who asked about his personal life and whether his wife ever traveled with him. To Murchison's reply that "the day was when you were always at my side, and sketched and worked for me," Nicholas responded: "C'est ainsi avec ma femme, mais hélas sa santé ne le permet plus, elle a eu quinze couches" ("It is the same with my wife, but alas her health will no longer permit it; she has borne fifteen children"). (Geikie, *Life of Murchison*, vol. 1, p. 320)
455. The accession of Nicholas I (see Image 420–423) took place on 14/26 December 1825; he was crowned in Moscow on 22 August / 3 September 1826. For an explanation of the events occurring between the death of his brother, Alexander I (see Image 418), and the events of 14/26 December, see Lincoln, *Nicholas I*, pp. 13, 17–47.

456. The “conquest of Poland” referred to here is the quelled Polish uprising of 1830–1831.
457. Anna Whistler is referring to Robert Hawker’s (1753–1827), *The Poor Man’s Morning Portion; Being a Selection of a Verse of Scripture with Short Observations for Every Day in the Year*. No first edition of this text appears to be extant; the second edition was published in London in 1809. This was followed by a second collection entitled *The Poor Man’s Evening Portion*; the fourth edition of this title was published in 1819. The two portions were first published together in 1842 as *The Poor Man’s Morning and Evening Portion; Being a Selection of a Verse of Scripture, with Short Observations for Every Day in the Year* (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Robert Hawker”); Robert Hawker, *The Poor Man’s Morning Portion, Being a Selection of a Verse of Scripture with Short Observations for Every Day in the Year*, 2nd ed. [London, 1809]; Robert Hawker, *The Poor Man’s Daily Portion: Being a Selection of a Verse of Scripture with Short Observations for Every Morning and Evening in the Year* [London: I.J. Chidley, 1844]; John Williams, ed., *Memoirs of the Life and Writing of the Rev. Robert Hawker, D.D., late Vicar of Charles, Plymouth* [London: printed for Ebenezer Palmer, 1831], p. 115; W.T. Loundes, *The Bibliographer’s Manual of English Literature* [London: Henry G. Bohn, 1865], pp. 1013–1014). A similar title, *The Poor Man’s Daily Portion; Being a Selection of a Verse of Scripture with Short Observations for Every Morning and Evening in the Year*, was published in 1844. Anna Whistler does not indicate which version she owned. In a letter to Major Whistler in 1847, she refers to the volume she received as a gift many years earlier: “‘The Poor Man’s Portion’ it was you who years ago led me to the study of that valuable work by bringing me a copy of it in your trunk from Philadelphia” (Anna Whistler to George Washington Whistler, Steamer “Staat Hamburg” Lubec entry for June 10th 1847 in letter of Tuesday Morning June 8th 1847 [on board] Steamer Nikolai, GUL: Whistler Collection, W353). This means that the purchase could have been made at any time after their marriage in November 1831, but not after May 1842, when Major Whistler was on his way to St. Petersburg. As *The Poor Man’s Morning Portion* was reissued singly at least in 1833, she could have owned either the single or combined version.
458. This is a distorted English rendering of the Russian word for “dining room,” spelled “stolovaia” and pronounced “stahlaw’vuhuh.”

459. Koritskii (see Images 167–170) usually came to the house on a Saturday afternoon for a 4 o'clock lesson, but the diaries show that on several occasions he came some time on a Monday. Weekly assignments set by the Academy in James's drawing level were of heads and figures, while the drawing Koritskii condemned on this occasion was of a dog. He may have set this assignment himself.
460. "The Diverting History of John Gilpin" (1782) is a comic poem, "part parody and part imitation" of the street ballad, by William Cowper (1731–1800). The humorous adventures encountered by John Gilpin during his horseback ride to meet his wife for a twentieth wedding anniversary celebration are recounted in quatrains with an abab rhyme and alternating lines of iambic tetrameter and trimeter. The poem would have been easy and fun for a child of ten to commit to memory and in this instance was part of the Whistler parents' effort to foster their sons' fluency in English in an atmosphere of speaking several foreign languages (Vincent Newey, *Cowper's Poetry: A Critical Study and Reassessment* [Liverpool, UK: Liverpool University Press, [1982]], p. 230; John D. Baird and Charles Ryskamp, eds., *The Poems of William Cowper*, vol. 2, 1782–1785 [Oxford, UK: Clarendon Press, 1995], pp. 295–303).
461. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Deborah Whistler, in which she spoke of seeing her first cousin, Mary (Swift) Ironsides, on her honeymoon in England. Debo also told her family that Katherine Prince of Lowell, Massachusetts, who was in England, could not come to St. Petersburg when Deborah Whistler returned there.
462. Major Whistler set out on an inspection trip with his superior, Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' (see Image 243), on 6/18 August.
463. Anna Whistler, the children, and Mary Brennan stayed at the dacha of William Clarke Gellibrand and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Mrs G) (see Images 265–266) from Friday, 21 August, to Monday, 24 August 1846.
464. The newspaper carried the following account of the hot summer:
- After the cold and the rain that unpleasantly marked the end of spring and the beginning of summer, almost everywhere in the provinces of the Central and Northern regions since the middle of June, and in other places even earlier clear, warm weather arrived. In June the warm

weather changed everywhere to a heat wave that has continued up to mid-August. In Arkhangelsk and Petrozavodsk the heat rose, on 10 July, to 24° Reaumur in the shade. No one will forget such a hot summer as the present one for a long time. Thank God, however, that there is no report from anywhere of drought: the intense heat has been tempered from time to time by rain, but in some places the rain has even been extremely excessive, with floods resulting. In the North the unusual heat continues everywhere almost to this moment. In the South the summer has been exactly the same as in the North and in Central Russia: in Simferopol, for example, the heat at the end of June reached 28° Reaumur. (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 210, Friday, September 6 [September 18 NS], 1846, p. 885)

465. Helene Funck (St. Petersburg August 20 (OS) 1792 – St. Petersburg December 21 (OS) 1870), who was governess at the Gellibrand home to Elizabeth Ropes, had been hired in 1839 as governess to Sarah Mirrielees. She had taken the post with grave doubts because of the possible impropriety of entering the service of the widowed Archibald Mirrielees, whose second wife, Mary (Cullen) Mirrielees, had died that year (Archibald Mirrielees to John Paterson, Reval, 31 July / 12 August 1839, LMS: Incoming Letters, vol. 3, no. 52; Pitcher, *Muir and Mirrielees*, pp. 16, 18, 28, 30). Sometime after Archibald Mirrielees's marriage in July 1844 to his third wife, Jane (Muir) Mirrielees (1810–1875), Miss Funck went back into service to the Gellibrands. She is the Mlle. Helene Funck who was a sponsor to Wilhelmine Grooten (b. 21 July 1837) (RGIA: Fond 40, op. 1. Gollandskaia reformatorskaiia tserkov', 1717–1921 gg., d. 2 Tserkovnaia kniga zapisei rozhdenii, venchanii i smertei, 1808–1883 [Dutch Reformed Church, 1717–1921. Church register of births, marriages and deaths, 1808 – 1883], fol. 66 (hereafter, RGIA: Golland. reform. tserkov')). Wilhelmine Grooten's mother was Miss Funck's sister. Miss Funck's dates are taken from the Amburger Datenbank; her place of burial is Volkov Cemetery (Amburger Datenbank, ID 18879). She was the daughter of Friedrich Gustav (16/27 August 1763 – St. Petersburg 17/29 June 1812) and Bernhardine (Maschmeyer) Funck (d. 1796) (Amburger Datenbank, ID 32594). She was further described as a “retired actress” owning “empty lot No. 468 in the Vyborg District” (T'sGIA SPb: Fond 781, Alfavit gorodskoi obyvatel'skoi knigi, op. 4, d. 85. “F” 1820 [which goes up to 1872], fol. 50v, no. 415), but I am inclined to doubt the

information, given the personality of Miss Funck established from other documents.

466. Nothing is known of Feodosia's position in the Whistler household. Mary Brennan was in charge of John Bouttatz, but perhaps Feodosia assisted her. In autumn 1848, she was nursemaid at the house of a Mr. and Mme. Le Coque, who had a daughter, Olga, and who were tutors to the Eastwick children until 1849 (William Whistler to James Whistler St. Petersburg Oct. 6<sup>th</sup> [1848], *GUL: Whistler Collection*, W975; A.M. Eastwick to Edward P. Eastwick, St. Petersburg January 14<sup>th</sup>/26<sup>th</sup> 1849 Friday, *Eastwick Letters*). Her name is spelled Pheodocia and Theodosia by the Whistlers. In Russian, this personal name is spelled "Feodosiia" and pronounced "Feyahdaw'seeyuh." (Petrovskii, *Slovar' russkikh lichnykh imen*, p. 218).
467. "Collect" is "a name given to a 'comparatively short prayer, more or less condensed in form, and aiming at a single point, or at two points closely connected with each other', one or more of which, according to the occasion and season, have been used in the public worship of the Western Church from an early date. Applied particularly to the prayer, which varies with the day, week, or octave, said before the Epistle in the Mass or Eucharistic Service, and in the Anglican service also in Morning and Evening Prayer, called for distinction the **collect of the day**" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "collect, n.").
468. Anna Whistler is referring to the Law family.
469. It has not been possible to ascertain who the English governess or the Russian family are.
470. This "private worship" had a congregation from two denominations, but an Episcopalian content. George Henry Prince, who was first cousin to Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand and who would also have been staying at the Gellibrand dacha, was a member of the British and American Congregational Church. Anna Whistler's references to "our neighbors from the Parsonage," to "the prayers of our church," and to "the niece of our Pastor's wife" imply that she is speaking of the Laws, the English church, and Mrs. Law's niece. The Laws were spending the summer in a dacha. We know this because they later gave a ball there when their daughter Caroline married Richard Miller. It has not been possible to determine the location of the Laws' dacha.

471. Sarah Jane Mirrielees (1830–1914) was the daughter of Archibald Mirrielees (1797–1877) and his first wife, Sarah Newbould (Spurr) Mirrielees (d. 1835) (Pitcher, *Muir i Merilix*, pp. 8, 22, 24; Pitcher, *Muir and Mirrielees*, pp. 14, 15, 16, 40). It has not been possible to identify the niece of their pastor's wife, Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law. The two little girls were Mary and Alice Handiside.
472. The daughters of Thomas Scales Ellerby (see Image 256) and Mary (Bealey) Ellerby were Lucy (b. c. 1842), Alice (b. c. 1844), and Emily (b. c. 1845) (Charles S. Romanes, *The Calls of Norfolk and Suffolk: Their Paston Connections and Descendants* [London: T. and A. Constable, 1920], p. 86; records of St. James' Cemetery, Toronto, Ontario, Canada). See Ellerby in Appendix E.
473. Southport is “a town and three chapelries in North Meols township and parish, Lancashire, [and now part of Merseyside]. The town stands on the coast, at the termini of railways from Liverpool, Preston, and Manchester.” Founded in 1792, it “came into notice, about 1830, as an attractive watering-place; grew rapidly, from that time, into a handsome town, with spacious streets and promenades” (John Marius Wilson, *The Imperial Gazetteer of England and Wales* [Edinburgh: A. Fullarton, 1870], vol. 6, p. 835). The town lies on the Irish Sea coast to the south of the Ribble estuary, about 15 miles southwest of Preston, where Anna Whistler's half-sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (see Image 40), lived with her second husband, John Winstanley. Regretably, Anna Whistler did not give further details about the Jew converted to Christianity seen in Southport by Mary (Bealey) Ellerby.
474. This may be Eleonora Lee, identified in the *BRBC STP 1845* as “nurse, spinster,” who lived at Mr. Ellerby's (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 35).
475. It has not been possible to identify the dying German, whom Anna Whistler and Helene Funck visited on Sunday, 23 August.
476. Major Whistler left home on Tuesday, 18 August 1846.
477. The omnibus (see Image 351) was a multiseated public passenger carriage pulled by horses. It appeared in St. Petersburg in the summer of 1830. Omnibuses that traveled to the environs of St. Petersburg, such as Aleksandrovskoe, and to other cities, were called “diligences,” and began to operate in the 1820s. The lineika was also called an omnibus. See Murray's *Handbook for Northern*



*Europe*, vol. 2, pp. 391–395, about diligences, droshkies, and job carriages.

478. The “great holiday” is the Feast of the Transfiguration of Our Lord (Preobrazhenie), which was celebrated on 6/18 August (see Image 381 for an icon of this feast day). It refers to the miraculous transformation of Jesus’s visage and raiment while he was praying on Mount Tabor. As this took place, the voice of God announced that Jesus was the Son of God. Among the people, it is also the Feast of the Blessing of the Apples, the harvest of which begins in August. Eating even ripe apples before this day was considered a sin. On this day, the people break their fast by eating apples which have been blessed in church. The feast is called “Apple Savior” (“*Iablochnyi Spas*”) or “Second Savior” (“*Vtoroi Spas*”) and is the second of the three harvest feasts. The other two holidays are the Feast of the Seven Holy Maccabean Martyrs and Their Mother Solomonia and Their Teacher Eleazar (Sem’ sviatykh muchennikov makkaveev: Avim, Antonin, Guriy, Eleazar, Evsenon, Adim i Markell, mat’ ikh Solomoniia i uchete! ikh Eleazar), called by the people “Honey Savior” (“*Medovyi Spas*”) or “First Savior” (“*Pervyi Spas*”) (1/13 August); and the Feast of the Savior Not Made by Human Hands (Spas nerukotvornyi), called by the people “Nut Savior” (“*Orekhovyi Spas*”) or “Third Savior” (“*Tret’iy Spas*”) (16/28 August) (Mikhailov, *Pravoslavnaiia kuzhnia*, pp. 141–144; Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, pp. 21–22; Polina Rozhnova, *Radonitsa Russkii narodnyi kalendar’* [*Radonitsa A Russian Folk Calendar*] [Moscow: Druzhba narodov, 1997], pp. 104, 106, 108; V. Sokolovskii, *Vremena goda Prazdniki, zhitiiia, primety, obychai, molitvoslov* [*The Seasons of the Year: Feast Days, Saints’ Lives, Distinguishing Features, Customs and Prayers*]. Rostov-na-Donu: Kniga, 1995], pp. 194–196, 200–201, 207–208). Radonitsa, or Radunitsa, was the religious custom of remembering the dead on their graves in the week after Easter.
479. There was “to be a great meeting held in London, about the middle of August, of those who are favourable to the formation of an Evangelical Alliance” (*The Free Church Magazine* 32 (August 1846): p. 241). “As soon as [Rev. Baird] had sufficiently recovered his health, he started for the south, in company with the American friends who had joined him previously to his departure from London” (Baird, *Life of Robert Baird*, p. 222). Baird traveled to Warsaw, Berlin, Prague, and Hamburg, arriving in London on 14 August 1846 (Baird, , pp. 222–226). His conversations in those cities included the subject of the temperance movement. Henry Baird’s life of his father, however, contains no material about

- temperance discussions in the chapter about the London conference on the Evangelical Alliance Movement held in August 1846 (Baird, pp. 227–235).
480. Caroline Frances Law (7/19 August 1824 – 24 November 1897) and Richard Miller (27 July 1818 – 12 January 1890) were married on 5/17 August 1846 at the English Church, R.W. Blackmore, Officiating Minister (PREC S'TP, no. 5634, p. 339).
481. The “next day” was Tuesday, 6/18 August 1846. As wedding cake was a fruit cake, the slice would last until Deborah Whistler returned home.
482. The “next evening” must refer to the evening of Wednesday, 19 August 1846, as Anna Whistler, the children, and Mary Brennan went to Alexandrofsky on Tuesday, 18 August.
483. The Catherine Palace (see Image 385) was built by order of Peter the Great. Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413), the daughter of Peter the Great and Catherine I (see Images 411–412), was responsible for the transformation and expansion of the palace and its gilding and ornamentation.
484. The gates nearest the New (Alexander) Palace (see Images 388, 447) were the gates by the White Tower (Petrov, *Pushkin: Dvortsy i parki*, map between pp. 60–61).
485. Not far from the Armory path, behind a low iron picket fence, in a grove of trees, stood a marble monument to Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Images 454–455). It was erected in 1845 and executed by the master of marble monuments, Paolo Catozzi (Pavel Ivanovich) (c. 1800 – after 1868), from a design by Andrei Ivanovich Shtakenshneider (1802–1865), Nicholas I's favorite architect. The marble statue was the work of Giovanni Vitali (Ivan Petrovich) (1794–1855), professor of sculpture at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. The statue stood in a small open marble pavilion, in front of which were several steps leading up to a platform of Serdobol granite (gray) with benches of the same granite and a parapet for flowers, its four corners decorated with urns made of dark sionite. On the pediment of the pavilion was the inscription in Old Church Slavonic: “Lord, Thy will be done.” Within the pavilion on one side wall were set down the Beatitudes (Matthew 5:3–11); on the other, Christ's words: “Come unto Me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light” (Matthew 11: 29–30). These inside walls

were decorated with Byzantine ornamentation. The word “Parnetic,” which Anna Whistler uses, is the Russian word for “monument,” spelled “pamiatnik” and pronounced “pah’mitnyeek.” The resemblance of the statue to the Grand Duchess was striking; the profile in particular was said to be identical (RGIA: Fond 485, op. 3, d. 656. Tsarskoe Selo. Aleksandrovskaia park. Plan, fasady i razrez Pamiatnika vel. kn. Aleksandre Nikolaevne. Arkh. Shtakensneider A.I. 1844 g. [Tsarskoe Selo. Alexander Park. Plan, façades and cross section of the monument to Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna. Architect A.I. Shtakensneider 1844]; Stolpianskii, *Petergofskaiia pershppektiva*, p. 47; Vil’chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, p. 191; “Iz vospominanii Baronessy M.P. Frederiks” [“From the Memoirs of Baroness M.P. Frederiks”], *Istoricheskii vestnik [The Historical Harbinger]* (1898): p. 87). For a comparison with the monument to Princess Charlotte at Windsor, see Image 456, in which an angel, not Charlotte herself, holds the deceased infant.

486. Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) had the small house built near the marble monument to his daughter in 1845 (see Image 457). Built by the architect D. Ye. Yefimov, according to a drawing by Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna, it consisted of two rooms with planed log walls and two open terraces with birch log pillars, and was covered with a thatched roof. It was built on the edge of the pond at the spot where Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna used to feed the tame swans in the evening. When the little wooden house for a guard was built across the road is not clear (Vil’chkovskii, *Tsarskoe Selo*, pp. 191–192; Frederiks, “Iz vospominanii,” pp. 86–87).

An inventory exists for 1860, stating that one terrace had a table and armchairs made of ash, some mats, and a spittoon. The other had a folding table made of ash, simple wooden furniture painted brown (couch, chairs, armchairs with and without cushions, footstools), and a spittoon. The first room had two curtained windows, a table, chairs, and a cupboard of ash; a tray, decanter, and drinking glass; and a portable toilet. The second room had two curtained windows, white birch furniture (couch and chairs, Voltaire chair, desk, small table, footstool), and a spittoon. There were also two cupboards in the hut (RGIA: Fond 469. op. 15, d. 405. Opis’ imushchestva domika v Tsarskosel’skom parke u pamiatnika vel. kn. Aleksandry Nikolaevny. 1860 g. [Inventory of the furnishings of the little house in the Tsarskoe Selo park near the monument to Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna. 1860]). It is not possible to say

whether this is the same furniture that was there in the 1840s. After his daughter's death, Nicholas I would often come sit here in the evening in a big leather armchair which, legend has it, was one of some pieces brought here from her room (the others were a leather couch and a desk). Everything else – i.e., the garden-type furniture made of ash – Vil'chkovskii wrote in 1911, was made by the German furniture firm of Heinrich Gambbs (1765–1831) in 1845. His firm supplied furniture to the Court from 1809 or 1810 until 1848 (Dm. Ivanov, “Gambsova mebel” [“Furniture by Gambbs”], *Sredi kollektionerov* [*Among Collectors*] 5–6 [May–June 1922]: p. 30).

In her memoirs, Baroness Frederiks said that Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna wanted to make a surprise for her parents when she was ill and ordered a little rustic wooden house to be built on one of the small islands in the park, where she frequently spent time with her mother, for whom she intended it as a kind of remembrance of herself when she should leave her family and country with her husband. But the surprise was not ready until after her death. In the house hung a small watercolor portrait of her with her own words inscribed: “Je sais que le plus grand plaisir de papa c'est d'en faire à maman!” (Frederiks, “Iz vospominanii,” pp. 86–87; see also *Son innosti*, pp. 163–164).

487. Anna Whistler and her family visited the oratory in the New (Alexander) Palace on 7/19 August 1846 (see Images 388, 447). It, too, was built by D. Ye. Yefimov. In creating the oratory, the empress's dressing room, bedroom, dining room, and large and small studies were reorganized as to function: e.g., the dining room became the bedroom, the bedroom became the dining room, the small study became the dressing room. That area of the large study in which Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna had died was made into a separate room, which became the oratory (see Image 452). The measurements of what is referred to in archival documents as “the little room” were approximately eight arshins long, four wide, and five high. In 1845, the walls and vaulted ceiling were decorated with ornamentation on a gilded background in the spirit of that in the oratory of Tsar Aleksei Mikhailovich (father of Peter the Great) in the Kremlin chambers. The ornamentation was based on a drawing executed by Academician Fyodor Grigorievich Solntsev (1801–1892). On the walls, interspersed with the ornamentation, were four icons: on the back wall saints Olga and Maria, and on the left wall Nicholas of Myra and Tsaritsa Aleksandra. In the center of the ceiling was depicted the God of Sabaoth. Other figures on the

ceiling were the four Evangelists; the apostles Peter and Paul; the great martyr St. Catherine; the sainted Prince Vladimir; the sainted Emperor Constantine and his wife, St. Helena; Michael the Archangel; and St. Nikolai Kochanov of Novgorod. The doors were of mahogany and the bay of gilded brass slabs. On the walls were two glass-covered cases of gilded lindenwood with columns interwoven with ornamentation. In these cases were icons belonging to the deceased Grand Duchess, including wedding icons from 1844 and others from 1825 celebrating her birth. Among the icons were several in which the Virgin is adorned with a diamond tiara. There was also a lectern of ash, a partition (*stanok*) made of walnut, and steps covered with a raspberry-colored fleecy woollen cloth like velvet (*trǐp*), all made by Gambs when the oratory was built. On the right wall hung Karl Pavlovich Briullov's (1799–1852) *St. Alexandra Ascending into Heaven* (*Sviataia Aleksandra, voznosiashechiasia na nebo*), executed in 1845 (see Image 453). James Whistler considered it “the most interesting of all the works of art around us,” because he probably knew Briullov, who was the mentor of his drawing teacher, Koritskii (see Koritskii in Appendix E and Images 167–170). Commissioned by the officers of the Preobrazhenskii Regiment for their regimental church, it was presented to Nicholas I and placed in the oratory. In the painting, the Grand Duchess's face is depicted as the face of the holy martyr Tsaritsa Aleksandra (Frederiks, “Iz vospominanii,” p. 86). In her monumental monograph on Briullov, Ėsfir Atsarkina says of this painting:

Briullov used an already-existing image of the Grand Duchess as his model, viewing his own work as a distinctive portrait. He intended at first to paint the figure full-length but later changed the composition. In the picture can be seen a reflection of that same inspiration that seized Briullov when he was painting the interior of St. Isaac's Cathedral. In the finish of its execution and the fineness of the drawing this work is on a level with his well-known works. The masterful rendering of the texture of the ermine-trimmed purple mantle, the gilt brocade dress and the jewels achieves the ultimate in perfection. The picture attracts the viewer as well by the loftiness of aspect, and the keen expectancy of the face and hands, qualities that are a distinguishing feature of Briullov's best female portraits. (Atsarkina, *Briullov*, pp. 198–199).

St. Alexandra's head is adorned with a diadem and an angel in the lower left corner supports her mantle as she ascends to Heaven.

The gold and silver candlestick standing in front of the painting (see Image 452) was presented by the officers of the Cuirassier Regiment. As late as 1928, an inventory made of the furnishings in the oratory indicated that it was still standing before the painting. According to Baroness Frederiks, after their daughter's death her parents never again gave a ball or held any celebration in the New (Alexander) Palace (Frederiks, "Iz vospominanii," p. 86). Information for this note has also been taken from RGIA: Fond 487, op. 5, d. 1897. O peredelke byvshego Kabineta Ee Velichestva v Novom Dvortse [Concerning the remodelling of her Majesty's Study in the New Palace]; Fond 487, op.5, d. 1902. Po ustroistvu moleŭnoi komnaty v Novom Dvortse 11 Avgusta 1844 g. – 20 Sentiabria 1848 g. [Concerning the setting up of the Oratory in the New Palace 11 August 1844 – 20 September 1848]; Fond 487, op. 5, d. 1911. O naznachennykh peredelkakh i peremenakh v razmeshchenii komnat Gosudarini Imperatritsy v Tsarskosel'skom Novom Dvortse. 3 Aprelia 1845 g. – 23 Aprelia 1846 g. [Concerning the scheduled remodelling and changes in location of the rooms of Her Imperial Majesty in the New Palace at Tsarskoe Selo 3 April 1845 – 23 April 1846]; Fond 485, op. 3, d. 626. Tsarskoe Selo. Plany 1 ètazha i bel'ètazha Aleksandrovskego dvortsa. 1<sup>ia</sup> pol. XIX v. [Tsarskoe Selo. Plans of the ground floor and the first floor of the Alexander Palace. 1st half of the XIX century]; Atsarkina, *Briullov*, p. 198, 201, 360–361, 507; and V.I. Iakovlev, *Aleksandrovskaïi dvorets-muzei v Detskom sele. Ubranstvo (vmesto kataloga)* [*The Alexander Palace-Museum in Detskoe Selo. Furnishings (in lieu of a catalogue)*], Izdanie ob"edineniia detskosel'skikh i pavlovskogo dvortsov-muzeev [A publication of the combined palaces – museums of Detskoe Selo and Pavlovsk], 1928, pp. 166–168).

488. "I clearly saw how much she was loved when, for a couple of days, she seemed somewhat better, for there was then a great show of joy both at the castle and in St. Petersburg" (Bang, *Lins Minder*, p. 301).
489. Thursday, 27 August 1846, was the birthday of Charles Donald Whistler, who had died on route to Russia. He would have been five years old. Saturday, 29 August 1846, was the first birthday of John Bouttatz Whistler.
490. Major Whistler, who had left on an inspection trip with Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' (see Image 243) on 17 August, was home again by 5 September.

491. It has not been possible to locate any of these letters from Deborah Whistler, who was traveling with Katherine Prince of Lowell, Massachusetts.
492. The foundation stone of the monument in Edinburgh to Sir Walter Scott (1771–1832) was laid in 1840 on Scott’s birthday, 15 August. Its completion was celebrated on 15 August 1846 (John Gibson Lockhart, *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 10 vols. [Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin; Cambridge, MA: Riverside, 1901, vol. 10, p. 187]. A large number of British residents in St. Petersburg contributed to the erection of the monument (Contributions at St. Petersburg in aid of the fund now raised (1832) in Great Britain and on the continent of Europe for erecting a monument at Edinburgh to the memory of the late Sir Walter Scott, Edinburgh Central Library: YPR 5339).
493. “Loch Lomond [is] the largest of the Scottish lakes, lying across the southern edge of the Highlands. It forms part of the boundary between the council area of Stirling and the council area of Argyll and Bute . . . [It] extends about 24 miles (39 km), widening south in the shape of a triangle. Although its surface is only 23 feet (7 metres) above sea level, its glacially excavated floor reaches a depth of 623 feet (190 metres). It drains by the short River Leven into the River Clyde estuary at Dumbarton. The scenery ranges from rugged glaciated mountains with elevations above 3,000 feet (900 metres) in the north to softer hills and islands in the south” (*Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*, s.v. “Loch Lomond,” accessed 5 October 2021, <https://www.britannica.com/place/Loch-Lomond>).
494. The letters were received on Friday, 11 September 1846. It has not been possible to locate any of them.
495. Anna Whistler was informed by one of her correspondents of the state of health of her sister-in-law Maria (Cammann) McNeill, who was chronically ill.
496. The cousin killed in a duel was Archibald McDiarmid (15 August 1799 – 18 July 1846) (roll 4607, M43, AAA: JMcNW). Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (My Mother) informed Anna Whistler of his death.
497. Although James never dueled, he engaged in other reprehensible physical acts, based on “notions of false honor or courage,” such as knocking his brother-in-law Frances Seymour Haden through a plate glass window and beating up a black passenger on a ship’s passage from Venezuela. The battle of words with Ruskin,

resulting in Whistler's subsequent bankruptcy, could be viewed as an intellectual facet of such physical actions.

498. 1 Corinthians 6:20: "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." Also, 1 Corinthians 7:23.
499. Jesus is speaking to his disciples at the Last Supper. John 14:15: "If ye love me, keep my commandments."
500. "Not lost but gone before" is based on 1 Thessalonians 4:14: "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." This is the title of a song published in R.A. Smith's *Edinburgh Harmony* in 1829, said to be anonymous (*The Ladies' Repository: A Monthly Periodical, Devoted to Literature and Religion* 24 (1864): p. 315). The final line of each of the six quatrains in the song concludes with the words "not lost – but gone before."
501. Parthenia Pardoe Babcock (London, England 12 January 1817 – Brooklyn, NY 6 February 1911; see Image 57), daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Maria (Eells) Babcock, married on 8 September 1841 William R. Babcock (Brooklyn, NY c. 1813 – 19 October 1862) (Anna Chesebrough Wildey, *Genealogy of the Descendants of William Chesebrough of Boston* [New York: T.A. Wright, 1903], pp. 212, 215, 389). Their daughter, also Parthenia (Stonington, CT 1844 – Stonington, CT 13 July 1846), is the little girl Anna Whistler refers to. Her remains were transferred to the Babcock family plot in Green-Wood Cemetery in Brooklyn, New York, in 1873.
502. Matthew 19:14: "But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven."
503. The "poor German" died on Friday, 28 August 1846. There is no corresponding date of death in Böhm's *Wolkowo lutherischer Friedhof in St. Petersburg: Handbuch und Friedhofsführer Deutsch und Russisch* [*Volkov Lutheran Cemetery in St. Petersburg: Handbook and German and Russian Cemetery Guide*] (St. Petersburg: Russko-Baltiiskii informatsionnyi tsentr BLITS, 1998) that could identify him. The "little girls" Miss Funck took with her to the German's funeral were probably Mary and Alice Handisides.
504. Anna Whistler spent Saturday, 5 September 1846, at the dacha of William Clarke and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Images 265–266). Major Whistler and James had dinner with Colonel



- Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov (see Image 247) and then went to the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works (see Images 223–225) .
505. The guests at the Gellibrands' dacha walked two versts to the estate of Count Grigorii Grigorievich Kushelev (see Image 302), located on the thirteenth verst of the Peterhof Road, at the turnoff for Krasnoe Selo. The estate, called Ligovo, was acquired by the Count in 1840 and enlarged in 1844 through his purchase of the bordering dachas of the English merchant N.A. Blando and of Privy Councillor M.P. Pozin. In 1845, the estate amounted to 2,700 desiatinas of land (1 d. = 2.7 acres), consisting of farmland, meadows, woods, marsh, buildings, gardens, conservatories, and a lake. The Count ran a model farm on his property. The main focus in planting was oats, hay, and potatoes. The dairy was new; in 1845, it had not yet been completed. Surplus milk was sold in the city. The buildings were constructed of brick made at Ligovo's own factory, which was famous in the surrounding countryside. The roofs covering the majority of the farm buildings were made of a paper that was cheaper and lighter than iron, and very strong. The maintenance of horses was considered to be at such a level of perfection that horse connoisseurs came there to observe the procedures used. The Ligovo peasants numbered more than three hundred ("Vzgliad na myzu Ligovo" ["A Look at Ligovo Farm"], in *Trudy Imperatorskogo vol'nogo ekonomicheskogo obshchestva za 1845 god*. [*Works of the Imperial Free Economic Society for 1845*], pt. 2 [St. Petersburg: Karl Krai, 1845], pp. 58–67; see also Gorbatenko, *Petergofskaiia doroga*, p. 151–152, 156–160).
506. The wife of Count Grigorii Grigorievich Kushelev (9/21 March 1802 – 17/29 February 1855) was Countess Ekaterina Dmitrievna (Vasil'chikova) Kusheleva (6/18 December 1811 – 1874), the third of the four daughters of Dmitrii Vasilievich Vasil'chikov (1778–1859) and Adelaida Petrovna (born Countess Apraksina) Vasil'chikova (d. 1851) (RGIA: Fond 1162, op. 6. d. 72. O sluzhbe Chlena Gos. Soveta Ober-Egermeistera, Generala ot Kavalerii Dmitriia Vasilievicha Vasil'chikova 1 iulia 1846 g. – 1 dek. 1859 g. [Concerning the service record of Dmitrii Vasilievich Vasil'chikov, Member of the State Council, Master of the Hunt, General of Cavalry 1 July 1846 – 1 Dec. 1859 (OS)]. This information comes from his service record for 1850. See Stroganov, Vasil'chikov, Kushelev in Appendix E and Images 302–304.

507. Tat'iana Dmitrievna Vasil'chikova (19 March 1823 – 1880; see Image 301), the youngest of the four daughters of Dmitrii Vasilievich Vasil'chikov (RGIA: Fond 1162, op. 6, d. 72 [see Note 506 above for document title]), was the fiancée of Count Aleksandr Sergeevich Stroganov (see Image 299), whom Anna Whistler, James, and Willie had met on the lighter to St. Petersburg in 1843.
508. It has not been possible to determine the location of the estate of General Dmitrii Vasilievich Vasil'chikov.
509. Mary (Bealey) Ellerby (M<sup>ES</sup> E) told Anna Whistler the history of the adopted girl. She was christened Maria Bogdanova, was about five years and seven months at this time, and was the only child of the childless Count & Countess Kushelev (see Images 302–303). According to a certificate issued on 17 January 1845 by the St. Petersburg Temporary Board of Decorum, Major General Count Grigorii Grigorievich Kushelev expressed the wish to take it upon himself to bring up a baby of the female sex that had been abandoned to his care by a person or persons unknown on 6 January 1841 and christened Maria, having as his intention that when this foundling should reach maturity she could, on the basis of articles 932 and 1082 of volume 9, concerning estates, be registered according to his choice for some kind of life in the taxpaying class (RGIA: Fond 1343, op. 23, d. 11265. O vnesenii gerba grafa Kusheleva [Concerning the entering [into the list] of the coat-of-arms of Count Kushelev], fols. 39 r and v). In his last will and testament, dated 6 April (OS) 1853, Count Kushelev, stating that he was childless, asked his nephews, who were his heirs, to honor his wish that Maria receive forty thousand silver rubles, which were to be given to his wife for safekeeping. His heirs agreed to carry out his wishes. In the event that his wife should die at the same time as himself, he willed to Maria “our ward, and my godchild,” property that he was otherwise leaving to his wife: two houses with all effects and the farm Ligovo. Ligovo could be sold and the money deposited in the bank for safekeeping until Maria’s marriage. She was also to receive all capital and monies that were in the form of securities, except for a portion that was to go to Kushelev’s steward (RGIA: Fond 971, op. 1, d. 155. Dokumenty po razdelu imenii posle smerti gr. Gr. Gr. Kusheleva mezhdu ego plemiannikami gr. Kushelevymi – Bezborodko i ego zhenoi gr. Ek. Dm. Kushelevoi: ... 1816 – 26 fev. 1856. Kopii i podlinniki [Documents concerning the division of Count Gr. Gr. Kushelev’s estates after his death among his

nephews, the counts Kushelev-Bezborodko, and his wife, Countess Ek. Dm. Kusheleva .. . 1816 – 26 Feb. 1856 (OS) Copies and originals], fols. 8r and v, 10 r and v, 11r, 18r, 50r. On 14 November 1856 (OS), the Minister of Justice sent a proposal to the governing Senate to the effect that Emperor Aleksandr Nikolaevich had granted the petition of Count Kushelev’s widow that her ward, Maria Grigorievna Bogdanova, be permitted to take the name of Kushelev, with the right to possess those inhabited estates which might be willed to her by the Countess Kusheleva. Maria Bogdanova was permitted to take the name Kushelev with full noble privileges but without noble title. This royal permission granted her was not, however, to serve as a precedent (RGIA: Fond 1343, op. 23, d. 11265, fol. 38r [see above for document title]).

510. Miss Swan, governess, is listed in the *BRBC STP 1845* as “residing at Count Koucheleffs” (fol. 55). Her given name was probably Fanny (entry of baptism in 1857 for a grandchild of R.W. McLothlin, *PREC STP*, no. 6921). There was also a Mrs. Willis, widow, governess, listed as “residing at Koucheleffs Palace Quay” (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 63). The Kushelev mansion was on the corner of Palace Square (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn’ Peterburga*, p. 49).
511. Count Kushelev’s Scottish steward was Richard Watson McLothlin (c. 1794 – 14/26 May 1861). The wife referred to here is his second wife, Mary Ann Munden, spinster (1804 – 20 October / 1 November 1860), whom he married on 17/29 July 1827 in St. Petersburg. He was said in 1845 to have already been Count Kushelev’s steward for twenty-five years. The Russians called him Zakhar Zakharovich Maklotlin. Although he successfully oversaw the entire estate, his area of expertise was horsebreeding. The already well-off McLothlins were to profit even more on Count Kushelev’s death. In his last will and testament, dated 6 April (OS) 1853, Count Kushelev said his last wish was that his heirs should give one hundred thousand silver rubles to Maklotlin, “who has served me for thirty years and whom I respect and love as a friend.” His heirs agreed to carry out his wish. In the event that Count Kushelev’s wife should die at the same time as himself, he asked his heirs to take from the capital and monies that were in the form of securities and were to go to Maria Bogdanova the sum of an additional one hundred thousand silver rubles for Maklotlin (RGIA: Fond 971, op. 1, d. 155, fols. 10 r and v [see Note 509 above for document title]). It must be said, however, that although Count Kushelev’s heirs

adhered to their uncle's wishes concerning Maklotlin, Maria Grigorievna Kusheleva, and a sum of ten thousand silver rubles he asked to be distributed to servants and to the poor, they did not offer the Countess Kusheleva a share that satisfied her. She started a suit against them in June 1855, even appealing to Alexander II, but ultimately the matter was settled within the family in February 1856 (RGIA: Fond 971, op. 1, d. 155, fols. 10 r and v [see Note 509 above for document title]). See Stroganov, Vasil'chikov, Kushelev in Appendix E.

512. Saturday was 19 September 1846. Anna Whistler or someone else corrected the date of this entry, changing it from what looks like 29 to 20. The information recorded in the entry, however, strongly supports the interpretation that she was writing it on Saturday, 26 September. If this is true, then her comment that the boys were placed in Monsieur Jourdan's school "Monday before last" is not an error, as that Monday would have been September 14. The information that she drove out to the Field of Mars their first week of school, hoping to get a glimpse of them, also makes sense, as does the information about their first Saturday at home, which was 19 September. Moreover, she says she is recording the events of the last fortnight, which if calculated from 19 September does not make sense, but if calculated from 26 September, does.

Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday Sept 20<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Abraham Priest Gibson, American consul in St. Petersburg (Our Consul Mr. Gibson); George Henry Prince, first cousin of William Hooper Ropes (Mr Prince); Pyotr, the Whistlers' coachman (our coachman); Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (Aunt Alicias room); William Henry Harrison, son of Joseph Harrison Jr. of the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Henry Harrison, Henry); and James and Willie's former tutor (Mons. Lamartine).

513. Annie Maria, daughter of Matthew and Ann Elizabeth (Main) Anderson, was born on 24 March / 5 April 1845, and baptized on 16/28 May 1845 by Rev. Dr. Edward Law (PREC STP, no. 5507).
514. I was not able to find a report on the school for 1846. In his report for the second half of 1847 on private educational institutions in St. Petersburg under his supervision, the inspector, Collegiate Councilor (sixth grade) Aleksandr Del', gave the following data about Monsieur Jean Jourdan (Ivan Zhurdan) and

his school: he was a Court Councilor (seventh grade) and Cavalier, a French citizen, a Roman Catholic, and had been issued a certificate (no. 375) on 1/13 May 1826 to establish a boarding school for boys. According to the answers given to the questions on the official form, there were no deviations from the program as proposed to the authorities when establishing the school. The subjects, all successfully taught, were Orthodox religion, Roman Catholic religion, Protestant-Lutheran religion, history, geography, mathematics, Russian, French, German, drawing, dancing, and fencing, and all the teachers were certified to teach. The annual fees for full board were 450–600 silver rubles, for half-board 350 silver rubles. The fulfillment of Christian obligations was observed; the premises were extremely respectable; cleanliness, neatness, and discipline were in general very well observed. The pupils were maintained in a manner that corresponded to the fees paid for them, and the institution had all the necessary school equipment (RGIA: Fond 139, op. 1, d. 5188. S Vedomostiami o chastnykh pansionakh i shkolakh v Sanktpeterburge za 2-uiu polovinu 1847 g. 3 Ian. 1848 – 27 Ian. 1848. [With Information about private boarding schools and private schools in St. Petersburg for the second half of 1847. 3 January 1848 – 27 January 1848 (OS)], fol. 80 r). When James and Willie attended the school there were fifty pupils (Anna Whistler to Gen. J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg September 24, 1846, NYPL: Swift Papers). It was considered a first-class boarding school, equivalent to a Russian “gimnazium” (RGIA: Fond 139, op. 1, d. 4196. Delo po donesenii Direktora Uchilishch S. -Peterburgskoi Gubernii o Sanktpeterburgskikh chastnykh pansionakh i shkolakh 3 Okt. 1826 – 18 Noiabr. 182[6] [File containing the report of the Director of Schools of St. Petersburg Province about private boarding schools and private schools in St. Petersburg 30 Oct. 1826 – 18 Nov. 182 [6], fol. 2v); see also Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 310–311).

In his *Memoirs*, the artist P.P. Sokolov, who had spent four years at Jourdan’s school, said of it: “This educational institution was considered first-class and the teachers were all highly thought of. Mons. Jourdan, his wife and both daughters, who helped him, were people with an extremely solid education and beautiful upbringing. For this reason Petersburg high society eagerly consigned their children to his care” (P.P. Sokolov, *Vospominaniia* [*Memoirs*], ed. E. Gollerbakh [Leningrad: Komitet popularizatsii khudozhestvennykh izdani, 1930], pp. 57–58).

515. According to the newspaper, Major Whistler left St. Petersburg on Tuesday, 3 September [15 September NS] 1846 for Lübeck on the *Aleksandra* (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 200, Thursday, September 5 [September 17 NS], 1846, p. 884). He therefore placed the boys at Monsieur Jourdan's school on 2/14 September, as is confirmed in a letter of Anna Whistler's of 12/24 September 1846: "he has been gone a week and two days ... they entered [the school] the day before their father left" (Anna Whistler to General J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, Sept. 24, 1846, NYPL: Swift Papers).
516. From the time of his arrival in St. Petersburg in August 1842 until he went to meet Debo in Hamburg in September 1846, Major Whistler had worked without a break (Harden, "Whistler," p. 156).
517. Deborah Whistler had departed St. Petersburg on 16 September 1845; her father left that city on 15 September 1846.
518. The initials p.p.c. on a gentleman's calling card stood for "*pour prendre congé*." The message meant that Consul Abraham Priest Gibson was announcing his departure from St. Petersburg. When Anna Whistler had arrived in St. Petersburg, he had appeared in person (*in propria persona*) to welcome her. Anna Whistler seems to have thought that Consul Gibson was leaving Russia permanently. See Gibson in Appendix E and Image 279.
519. The school's cuisine had apparently at first been French. In his *Memoirs*, the artist P.P. Sokolov, a former pupil, wrote: "I couldn't complain about life at the school; they didn't feed us badly, but for a long time I couldn't get used to French cooking with its sweet sauces and salads. Buckwheat groats, sour cabbage soup and borshch appealed to me far more than these refinements of French gastronomy" (Sokolov, *Vospominaniia*, pp. 58, 295).
520. Anna Whistler to General J. G. Swift, St. Petersburg, September 24, 1846, NYPL: Swift Papers.
521. Monsieur Jourdan's boarding school was located at this time in the house of Mrs. Afrosimova, a general's wife, at No. 8 on the Moika River in the First Ward of the First Admiralty District. It faced onto the Field of Mars. On the other side of this area for military reviews was the Summer Garden (Pushkarev, *Opisanie Sanktpeterburga* 1839, pt. 2, pp. 52, 53; Pushkarev, *Putevoditel'*, pp. 86–87). In Nistrem, the house is said to be No. 2 (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, p. 10).

In his *Memoirs*, the artist P.P. Sokolov, a former pupil, also referred to the fact that “in their free time ... the pupils were taken en masse to the Summer Gardens, where they played and ran to their hearts’ content along the marvelous paths thick with greenery” (Sokolov, *Vospominaniia*, p. 58).

522. Their first Saturday home was 19 September 1846.
523. The grey trousers and black jackets in which James and Willie appear in the 1847 pastel by Émile François Dessain (1808–1882) are the uniform of Monsieur Jourdan’s school (see Image 27).
524. This is Joseph Harrison Eastwick (2 or 3 December 1834 – 15 February 1917), who was called Hass.
525. The word “he” was omitted after “father.”
526. William Henry Harrison, son of Joseph Harrison Jr. and Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (called Henry), also attended Jourdan’s school. His parents were traveling in Europe, and he boarded there. He spent part of the Sunday of this first weekend after the opening of school at the Whistlers’ home.
527. Psalms 42:3: “My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, where *is* thy God?”
528. Dr. James Rogers, the family physician, called in for consultation the director and chief physician of the Nicholas Children’s Hospital in St. Petersburg, Dr. Johann Friedrich Weisse (Reval 22 February / 4 March 1792 – Reval 5/17 August 1869). He carried out his medical studies in Dorpat from 1811 to 1815. As a student, he worked in the Military Hospital in Riga, caring for the sick. In 1815, he went to Germany, France, and England for four years, for further improvement, and attended the lectures of various doctors, including Goelis, a specialist in children’s diseases. In 1820, he settled in St. Petersburg and was doctor at the prison until 1846. In 1835, he was appointed director of the newly founded Children’s Hospital. He held this post for twenty-five years and turned the Nicholas Children’s Hospital into an exemplary institution. He celebrated his fiftieth anniversary as a doctor in 1865 and retired from his practice, returning to Reval, where he died on 5/17 August 1869 of heart disease. Of note among his published works are: “Über die Diarrhoe entwöhnter Kinder und deren cur durch rohes Fleisch” [“Concerning Diarrhea in Weaned Infants and Their Cure by Means of Raw Meat”], *Journ. F. Kinderbeilk.* [*Journal of Pediatrics*] 4 [1845], and “Über die Cholera-Epidemie im Kinderhospital” [“Concerning the Cholera Epidemic in the Children’s Hospital”], *Journ. F.*

*Kinderheilk.* 14 [1848] (*Biografisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Ärzte aller Zeiten und Völker* [*Biographical Dictionary of Distinguished Doctors of All Times and Peoples*] [Berlin, Germany: Urban and Schwarzenberg, 1934], p. 885).

529. Major Whistler and Deborah returned home on the *Vladimir*, a recently built 20-passenger iron steamship (Capt. Lt. Krashennikov), which began its run between St. Petersburg and Stettin on 19/31 May 1846 (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 97, Thursday, May 2 [May 14 NS], 1846, pp. 422–423). If the sailing conditions had been favorable, they were supposed to be spending the night of 6–7 October at Cronstadt and would actually arrive in St. Petersburg on the 7th during the day.
530. According to the newspaper, Major Whistler arrived on 25 September [7 October NS] on the *Vladimir* from Stettin (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 219, Saturday, September 28 [October 10 NS], 1846, p. 966).
531. John Bouttatz Whistler, aged 13 months and 15 days, died on 2/14 October 1846 (PREC STP, no. 5650). Whistler wrote to Maxwell on 6 November 1846 of the baby's death. His letter is not among the Maxwell Papers at the N-YHS. Maxwell responded on 13 December 1846 to Whistler's announcement and apparent request concerning burial of the child's body in the United States as follows:

I need scarcely say to you how deeply grieved I am to hear of the loss of your little one. – I would not, my dear friend, renew your affliction, with whatever consolation my feeble pen, could convey to you or your inestimable lady, upon so sad an event, – nor indeed can I pretend to do so, when you have the solace derived from the Christian fortitude and resignation of M<sup>rs</sup> Whistler. – It is my wish and it shall be my care to perform the mournful duty your friendship has assigned me – I beg you to be perfectly satisfied that all shall be properly conducted. (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, New York, December 13, 1846, N-HYS, Maxwell Papers).

Maxwell performed this “melancholy duty” around the 21<sup>st</sup> of January 1847 (John S. Maxwell, New York, 22 January 1847, to Colonel C.S. Todd, Shelbyville, Kentucky, C.S. Todd Papers, The Filson Club, Louisville, Kentucky [hereafter, Filson: Todd]). The other topics touched on in Maxwell's letter of 13 December 1846, are the loss of the steamer *Atlantic* and Whistler's trip to Hamburg



- to meet Deborah and the nostalgia it awoke in Maxwell over his and Whistler's trip in 1842. He also brings to our attention the fact that he has in his possession a pencil drawing of himself by James: "James will have to take my portrait in oil colours some day, if only to compare it with the one he took with his pencil, which is now in my possession" (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, New York, December 13, 1846, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). The whereabouts of this drawing are unknown to me.
532. Matthew 24:44: "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Also Luke 12:20.
533. These lines are from "The Sinless Child," a long narrative poem by "Mrs. Seba Smith," who was Elizabeth Oakes (Prince) Smith (North Yarmouth, ME 12 August 1806 – Hollywood, NC 15 November 1893). The poem was published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* in March 1842. It brought her "popular and critical acclaim .... In the poem, the unworldly heroine is released from a corrupt world through death. Its publication as the title piece in a collection of her poems in 1843 established [her] reputation."
534. Persons mentioned in the entry for Friday [October] 16<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers' neighbor across the hall (M<sup>r</sup> Ropes); Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' physician (my kind physician, doct R, good doct Rogers); Rev. Dr. Edward Law, chaplain of the English Church (Our Pastor); Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old M<sup>rs</sup> Leon); Kirk Boott Whistler, deceased brother of John Bouttatz Whistler (Kirkies); and George Henry Prince, first cousin of William Hooper Ropes (George Prince, M<sup>r</sup> Prince).
535. Matthew 25:41: "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."
536. "The Funeral Service was performed over the body (previous to its removal to America for interment)," by Rev. Dr. Edward Law on 5/17 October 1846 (PREC STP, no. 5650, p. 341). Because of the harsh climate, marriages, baptisms, and deaths were frequently performed at home (Biber, *English Church*, p. 72).
537. John Bouttatz Whistler fell ill on 27 September 1846.
538. Deuteronomy 33:25: "Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be."
539. The consulting physician called in by Dr. James Rogers was Dr. Johann Friedrich Weisse. The "W" would have been pronounced

- like “V,” but Anna Whistler wrote “F.” See Note 528 above for Weisse’s biography.
540. “Blistering” refers to the practice of applying irritants “to the body in the belief that diseases could be brought out from internal organs to the surface to be dispelled. This was then carried out with a blistering plaster made of fat or wax applied to the skin” (Jen Willetts, “19th Century Medical Terms,” *Free Settler or Felon?*, accessed 19 September 2017, [http://www.jenwilletts.com/19thcentury\\_medical\\_terms.htm](http://www.jenwilletts.com/19thcentury_medical_terms.htm)). “The practice ... was performed by deliberately giving the patient a second degree burn and then draining the resulting sore” (“Blistering,” *A History of Allopathy*, accessed 29 January 2021, <http://naturalhealthperspective.com/tutorials/allopathy.html>).
  541. Matthew 19:14: “But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.”
  542. Psalms 111:10: “The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.” Proverbs 9:10 opens with the identical statement, but Anna Whistler was adamant about obedience and therefore probably intended Psalms 111:10. Anna Whistler omitted “is” in her quotation.
  543. Hebrews 12:29: “For our God is a consuming fire.”
  544. 1 Corinthians 15:55–57: “<sup>55</sup> O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? <sup>56</sup> The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. <sup>57</sup> But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.”
  545. Persons mentioned in the entry for Thursday evening 29<sup>th</sup> Oct. who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Rev. Dr. Edward Law, chaplain of the English Church (Our pastor); Mary Elizabeth (Mosley) Law, his wife (M<sup>rs</sup> Law); George Henry Prince, first cousin of William Hooper Ropes (George Prince); Thomas Scales Ellerby, pastor of the British and American Chapel (M<sup>r</sup> Ellerby); Mary (Bealey) Ellerby (his dear good wife); Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers’ physician (our kind doct); Andrew McCalla Eastwick of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mr. Eastwick); William Hooper Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall (our kind neighbor Mr. Ropes); Helene Funck, Anna Whistler’s friend (Miss Funk); John Randolph Clay, chargé d’affaires of the American Legation (our Ambassador’s interest); the deceased Mary Gent Hirst (Miss Hirst); and the deceased

- Lucy Williston Ann (Grosvenor) Nichols, wife of their Lebanon, Connecticut, pastor, Rev. John Cutler Nichols (M<sup>rs</sup> Nichols). The phrases “all our countrymen from Alexandrofsky” and “our sympathising countrymen at Alexandrofsky” suggest that not only Andrew Eastwick, but American employees of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick were present. Some had made John Bouttatz Whistler’s coffin. The Harrisons were not present because they were traveling at this time.
546. The main German churches in St. Petersburg were the Church of St. Peter on the Nevskii Prospekt between Bol’shaia Koniushennaia and Malaia Koniushennaia streets, the Church of St. Anne between Kirochnaia and Furshtatskaia streets, and the Church of St. Catherine on Vasilievskii Island along the First Line on Bol’shoi Prospekt (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, pp. 222–223; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 241–242, 243–246, 254–255; Shul’ts, *Kbramy Sankt-Peterburga*, pp. 248–255). None of the cited sources refers to a new organ for any of these churches or, indeed, any of the other German churches of St. Petersburg in 1846. It is known that organ concerts were given in the Church of St. Peter (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn’ Peterburga*, p. 69).
547. The sympathizing family were Archibald Mirrielees (Aberdeen 7 September 1797 – London 13 February 1877) and his third wife, Jane (Muir) Mirrielees (Greenock 21 December 1810 – 3 September 1875) (see Images 268–269). Also present could have been Sarah Jane Mirrielees (b. 1830), daughter of Archibald Mirrielees and his first wife, Sarah Newbold (Spurr) Mirrielees (d. 1835). Her brother, William (b. 1828 or 1829), also the son of Archibald and Sarah Newbold (Spurr) Mirrielees, was away at university in Scotland.
548. Ecclesiastes 7:2: “It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.”
549. Galatians 6:9: “And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.”
550. The family attended two church services on Sunday, 6/18 October 1846.
551. “Last Saturday” was 12/24 October 1846.
552. Anna Whistler to Gen. J. G. Swift, St. Petersburg, Sept. 24, 1846, NYPL: Swift Papers.

553. The English bookstore, or Kirton's, had moved from the house of Liprandi on Galernaia Street to the house of Bremme on the corner of New-Isaac Street next to the Horse Guard Indoor Riding Range (*Konnogvardeiskii manežh*), thus requiring the Whistlers to walk several blocks, from the First Ward of the First Admiralty District to its Third Ward (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, p. 30; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 295).
554. On Saturday, 31 October 1846, Anna Whistler wrote a letter to Eliza (Lamb) Maingay (see Image 259), which her son, William Bonamy Maingay (see Image 260), would take to England.
555. It has not been possible to locate the letter sent from Ireland by Joseph Harrison Jr. (see Image 226), traveling with his wife, Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (see Image 227). They had left their baby, Alicia McNeill Harrison, with Anna Whistler, her godmother.
556. It has not been possible to locate the letter from Rev. John Cutler Nichols of Lebanon, Connecticut.
557. It has not been possible to locate the source of "Let power be given – to draw – not them to Earth but us to Heaven." I am inclined to think Rev. Nichols himself was the author.
558. Several hymns in *The Springfield Collection of Hymns for Sacred Worship* that are based on Psalm 23 contain references to "living water gently flows" (Hymn 82), "Refreshing water flows" (Hymn 83), "peaceful rivers, soft and slow" (Hymn 84), and "living waters gently pass" (Hymn 85) (William Bourne Oliver Peabody, *The Springfield Collection of Hymns for Sacred Worship* [Springfield, MA: Samuel Bowles; Boston: Leonard C. Bowles, 1835]).
559. It has not been possible to identify Mr. Bainbridge, despite attempts made to locate appropriate documents at the India Office Library in London.
560. The court choir rehearsal took place on Friday, 30 October 1846. Anna Whistler probably meant to write "court singers."
561. The second Sunday after Anna Whistler lost John Bouttatz Whistler was 25 October 1846. She seems to be referring to "Awake my soul and with the sun," by Thomas Ken, when she speaks of the morning hymn.
562. Persons mentioned in the entry for [Saturday] November 14<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Maria (Cammann) McNeill, Anna Whistler's sister-in-law (Sister Maria's health); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Mrs Gellibrand); Elizabeth Hannah Ropes, sister of Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand

(Elizabeth Ropes); George William Whistler, Deborah Delano Whistler, James Abbott Whistler, and William McNeill Whistler (four darling children); Joseph Swift Whistler, Kirk Boott Whistler, Charles Donald Whistler, and John Bouttatz Whistler (four whom God took early); and Andrew McCalla Eastwick of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (Mr Eastwick).

563. This entry suggests that Major Whistler left on 26 October / 7 November 1846 to meet Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' in Moscow.
564. Chudovo was the town in which Colonel P.P. Mel'nikov (see Image 247), head of the Northern Administration of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway, lived. It is pronounced “Choo'duhvuh.”
565. Captain William George Williams (South Carolina 1 January 1801 – Monterrey, Mexico 23 September 1846), USMA Class of 1824, was promoted to second lieutenant 7th Infantry on graduation day. He served on topographical duty from 24 July 1824 to 28 January 1834, surveying, among other places, the site for a fort on Pea Patch Island, Delaware River, in 1831; the site of a ship canal around the Falls of Niagara in 1835–1836; and the site of the Charleston, South Carolina, and Cincinnati, Ohio, projected railroad, 1836–1837. Promoted to captain in the Corps of Topographical Engineers on 7 July 1838, he was in charge of the construction of harbor works on Lake Erie, 1838–1843, and superintendent of survey both of the Northwestern Lakes, 1841–1846, and of the Boundary between Michigan and Wisconsin, 1845–1846. He was appointed chief topographical engineer of the Army commanded by Major-General Zachary Taylor (see Image 51) in the War with Mexico, 6 July to 21 September 1846, when he was mortally wounded in Monterrey. He died of his wounds on 23 September 1846, in a Mexican hospital. “His last message to his friends was: ‘I fell in front of the column’. His remains were recovered under the direction of a committee of the citizens of Buffalo [New York] and were buried with Military Honors on March 9, 1847.” Burial was in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo, New York. The memorial also records information about his wife, America Pinckney (Peter) Williams (1803–1842), great-granddaughter of Martha (Custis) Washington (Cullum, *Biographical Register*, vol. 1, pp. 330–331; Adrian George Traas, *From the Golden Gate to Mexico City: The U.S. Army Topographical Engineers in the Mexican War, 1846–1848* [Washington, DC: Office of History, Corps of Engineers and Center of Military History,

- U.S. Army, 1993], p. 135; Memorial ID 15571201, findagrave.com).
566. It has not been possible to locate George William Whistler's letter.
567. Colonel William Whistler (Hagerstown, MD 1782 – Northwest Territories 4 December 1863), U.S. Army, was the eldest child of Major John and Ann (Bishop) Whistler and brother of Major George Washington Whistler. "Garland" was Joseph Nelson Garland Whistler (Green Bay, WI 19 October 1822 – Florida 20 April 1899), USMA Class of 1846, U.S. Army, son of Colonel William Whistler and Mary Julia (Fearson) Whistler (1787–1878). Upon graduation from West Point, J.N.G. Whistler entered the army as brevet second lieutenant and married. During the War with Mexico, he took part in the siege of Vera Cruz (*National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, vol. 9, p. 48). He was made a brevet first lieutenant in August 1847 for gallantry and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mexico (Frances B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the U.S. Army*, 2 vols. [Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1903], vol. 1, p. 1026). See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E and Images 34–35.
568. The wife of J.N.G. Whistler was Eliza Cobham (Hall) Whistler (16 April 1819 – 14 August 1887).
569. The steamship *Great Western* (Capt. B.R. Mathews) left Liverpool for New York at 4 p.m. on Saturday, 12 September 1846, carrying 211 persons, of whom 126 were passengers. On Saturday, 19 September, a violent storm came up, during which the extent of the destruction caused to the ship left the passengers with no hope. Around 9 p.m. on Sunday, "Rev. M. Balch, at the request of several passengers, administered the Holy Communion in the cabin, to upward of sixty persons – many of whom received it there for the first time in their lives." The storm reached its climax on Monday, the 21st, and abated around noon. On Tuesday morning, the passengers "assembled in the cabin to render an act of common prayer and thanksgiving." At the conclusion of the service, it was resolved that a suitable monetary testimonial be made "to the captain, officers, and crew" and that "The Great Western Fund" be set up "for the relief of the families of those whose heads and supporters [were] lost at sea" (*New York Evening Post*, October 1, 1846; supplement to *The Times* [London], October 19, 1846, pp. 8–9). The casualties must have occurred among the crew, as the list of "passengers arrived" was said to

- number 126, i.e., the same as the number that started out (*New York Tribune*, October 1, 1846). The Whistlers' friends, the Crufts, and members of their party are listed as: "Mr. W.S. Cruft and lady, Miss A. Cruft, Mr. J. Cruft, and Miss Fitch" (*New-York Herald*, September 30, 1846; *New York Tribune*, October 1, 1846). Anna Whistler's source of information about the *Great Western* seems to have been George William Whistler's letter.
570. On 3 November 1846, the Whistlers celebrated their fifteenth wedding anniversary. For the announcement of their marriage in 1831, see *Brooklyn Star*, November 9, 1931 (Card Index for the *Brooklyn Star*, Brooklyn Historical Society).
571. Joseph Harrison Jr. of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, and Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (the Harrisons, M<sup>rs</sup> H) (see Images 226–227) arrived on Wednesday, 4 November 1846. They spent the day with their children, William Henry and Alicia McNeill, at the Whistler home.
572. Deuteronomy 33:25: "Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be."
573. Hawker's *The Poor Man's Evening Portion* for 7 November centered on the last nine words of Luke 9:34, which in its entirety says: "While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud." The reference is to the Transfiguration of Christ, when the voice of God comes "out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him" (Luke 9:35). Anna Whistler's interpretation is based on Hawker's contemplations on the passage. For her, the symbolism of the passage is that Christ "has enabled me to feel it to be good to enter the cloud of affliction where His glorious presence becomes visible to the mourner who cannot bear the false glitter of this worlds joys." She is referring to an unidentified edition of Hawker's *Evening Portion*. The fourth edition was published in 1819. It was published together with *The Poor Man's Morning Portion* in 1842. See Note 457 above.
574. The town of Spâ, "a watering-place in the province of Liège, Belgium, celebrated for the curative properties of its mineral springs," has given its name to the term "spa" as "a town, locality, or resort possessing a mineral spring or springs; a watering-place of this kind" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "spa").
575. "A collar-cum-wrap, the popular pelerine, was worn by women of all ages in the early 1840s ... It was usually an elbow-length cape modified from the wider, more elaborate capes of the 1830s.

While pelerines were often cut of dress material to match cottons or silks, the dressier types [such as the one Mrs. Harrison bought for Anna Whistler] were either of lace, net or cotton lawn – plain or decorated with either tambour, chain stitch, tape or muslin appliqué, or white work embroidery (broderie d'Anglaise) – and were edged with either piping, a bias-cut self-frill, or lace ... The cut was either straight at the hem, rounded or pointed in back and front. The pelerine sometimes had long tabs or points, which were worn either tied at front, lapped and pinned, or tucked under the belt." In the 1840s, it was sometimes called a "bertha" (Joan L. Severa, *Dressed for the Photographer: Ordinary Americans and Fashion, 1840–1900* [Kent, OH; London, UK: Kent State University Press, 1995], pp. 13, 546; for an example of a fine embroidered pelerine see p. 55 and Image 366).

576. "Brussels lace" is a "costly kind of pillow-lace made in Brussels and its neighbourhood, noted for the thickness and evenness of its texture, and the delicate accuracy of its forms" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "Brussels lace").
577. Tyrol gloves are outdoor gloves made of boiled wool and act as a mid- or stand-alone layer. They are warm and wind-resistant. Quick-drying, they may be washed on the hand and pulled into shape (Mrs. Johnstone, "October Fashions," *The Woman's World*, ed. Oscar Wilde, 3 vols. [London, Paris, New York, and Melbourne: Cassell, 1888–1890], vol. 1, p. 568).
578. William (see Image 238), son of Andrew McCalla Eastwick and Lydia Anne (James) Eastwick, was born on 1/13 August 1846, and baptized on 29 October / 10 November 1846 by Rev. Dr. Edward Law (see Image 253) (PREC STP, no. 5665).
579. The brothers of Mr. and Mrs. Eastwick were William Smith Eastwick and William James.
580. The sponsors for William Eastwick were Joseph Senior Kirk, principal foreman at the Aleksandrofsky Head Mechanical Works, and his wife, Charlotte (Petersen) Kirk.
581. Major Whistler returned from the inspection of the railroad on 19 November / 1 December 1846.
582. It has not been possible to locate these letters written by Major Whistler.
583. "Count Kleinmikhel, the Minister of Public Works, is the sum totem of everything. He raised himself from nothing and is the most zealous perhaps among Ministers, but the kind of zeal is



- rather questionable ... With Russians he is very severe, but self-respect prevents him being so with foreigners. Major Whistler handles him well, and a contractor said that the Major rides him” (entry of 21 March 1844 in Raymond and Prince, “Whistler,” pp. 10–11).
584. Harrison, Winans and Eastwick built “in the early spring of 1845 ... a single-track branch 1.5 miles long from the Alexandrovsk Factory to a point on the main line 3.2 miles from the St. Petersburg passenger station.” It “was completed in early December.” “In the spring and summer of 1846 the first 3.2 miles of mainline track from the St. Petersburg passenger station to the branch to Aleksandrovsk were laid ... Mel’nikov was ordered to complete as soon as possible track laying for an additional 12.8 miles to Kolpino ... [and] Harrison and Winans undertook to lay the tracks ... The line between St. Petersburg and Kolpino, with the branch to Aleksandrovsk, a total of 17.5 miles, was the only track laid by the American locomotive builders, who did it ... to have some track on which to test their locomotives and rolling stock and to give experience to the locomotive drivers whom they were contractually obligated to train ... Work proceeded well, and by December track had been laid along the main line to Kolpino, with 9 miles of the originally planned double track and 7 miles along which only one track had been laid with ballast. This section of the railway was used for experimental traffic through the winter of 1846–1847.” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 238–239). Haywood points out that Anna Whistler was referring specifically to this line in her entry of 5 December 1846 (Haywood, p. 254).
585. “Colpener” is Kolpino, pronounced “Kawl’peenuh,” which “was a small town on the Izhora River and ... the site of the Izhora Factories of the Admiralty” (Haywood, pp. 172, 277).
586. Countess Kleopatra Petrovna (Khorvat) Kleinmikhel’ (b. Il’inskaia) (d. 1865) and her husband (see Image 243) were expected to come by train from Kolpino. Instead, she met him at Chudovo (called Tchoodver in this entry) by coach on Monday, 18/30 November 1846. They took over Colonel Mel’nikov’s house for the night, while he and Major Whistler, who stayed with him when in Chudovo, were put up by another officer. The Kleinmikhels traveled by coach on the Moscow Chauseé from Chudovo to St. Petersburg the next day. Their house was located on the Fontanka at Obukhov Bridge (Petrovskaia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn’ Peterburga*, p. 46). See Kleinmikhel’ in Appendix E.

587. “The Institute of Transport Engineers, which was formally opened on November 1 [OS], 1810, ... gradually grew in size and breadth of curriculum and became an exclusive militarized institution, the administration and faculty of which were military officers and the student body of which was admitted by competitive examination and was drawn increasingly from the ranks of the nobility” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 127). “On January 19 [OS], 1844, Nicholas I ordered that admission be restricted to young men of noble rank. However, the Institute was not a preserve of the higher aristocracy, which was not attracted by an engineering career, but rather of the middle and lower gentry, like Mel’nikov. Anna M. Whistler did remark that her husband’s Russian engineering colleagues were courteous, hospitable, and ‘all educated as gentlemen’” (Haywood, p. 128).
588. The Russian word for “holiday” is spelled “prazdnik” and pronounced “prah’znyeek.” Anna Whistler has added the English plural suffix -s.
589. During the period in which Major Whistler was away (from 26 October / 7 November to 19 November / 1 December), the official holidays were 8/20 November, the feast day of St. Michael the Archangel; 14/26 November, the feast day of Philip the Apostle; and 16/28 November, the feast day of St. Matthew, Apostle and Evangelist. He had written to his family that two unspecified official holidays had been celebrated in the interior, but his children had not had any official holiday at Monsieur Jourdan’s (*Mesiatsoslov na 1844 g.*, p. xi and unnumbered page for November).
590. James was kept at school as a punishment on 16/28 November 1846.
591. Aleksandr Osipovich Koritskii, James’s drawing teacher (see Images 167–170), had come as usual on Saturday to give James a lesson from 4 to 6 o’clock.
592. They went back to school on Sunday, 17/29 November 1846.
593. Two further legal holidays (Old Style) in November, when all offices and schools were closed, were 19 November, commemorating the death of Alexander I (see Image 418), and 20 November, celebrating the accession of Emperor Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) to the throne (although the day of accession was considered to be 19 November). The New Style

equivalents would be 1 and 2 December (*Mesiatsoslov na 1842 g.*, p. xi).

594. The river closed on Saturday, 16/28 November 1846.
595. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* carried the following announcement about the patchiness of the freezing:

The Neva this year is an unusual sight. On Saturday ice appeared once again and the bridges were drawn aside. On Monday the ice had stopped almost to the piers of the permanent bridge that is being built, but [the area] below the bridge was completely free. Today at the Smol'nyi Monastery passage across the Neva is along planks. Opposite the Fifth Line of Vasilievskii Island they are chopping through the ice to put down the Isaac Bridge, while further on opposite the Eleventh Line they are ferrying people across in skiffs and jolly boats, as they do in Summer. (no. 264, Wednesday, November 20 [2 December NS], 1846, p. 1158)

See also *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 253, Wednesday, November 6 [November 18 NS], 1846, p. 1106; no. 246, Sunday, November 10 [November 22 NS], 1846, p. 1122; and no. 261, Saturday, November 16 [November 28 NS], 1846, p. 1144.

596. *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 266, Wednesday, November 23 [December 5 NS], 1846, p. 1168; no. 268, Tuesday, November 26 [December 8 NS], 1846, p. 1175; no. 271, Friday, November 29 [December 11 NS], 1846, p. 1183; no. 274 Tuesday, December 3 [December 15 NS], 1846, p. 1197; and no. 284, Sunday, December 15 [December 27 NS], 1846, p. 1242.
597. Joseph Harrison Eastwick's (3 December 1834 – 15 February 1917) birthday was celebrated on Wednesday, 20 November / 2 December 1846.
598. Seventeenth-century engravings depict showmen at fairs using the magic lantern to project frightening “ghosts and monsters.” The apparatus was simple: “an oil lamp inside a box with a metal reflector that reflected the light through a painted slide. The image from the slide was focused onto a white wall or screen. By the 19th century with the development of photography, lantern lenses and slides were improved and became a standard teaching aid. Due to the popularity of the lantern shows small tinplate versions were made for children” (*Schools Information: Victorian Playthings* [London: London Toy & Model Museum, n.d.], brochure). The magic lantern for the child consisted

of a tin box, with a funnel on the top ... and a door on one side of it. This funnel, by being bent, ... serves the double purpose of letting out the smoke, and keeping in the light. In the middle of the bottom of the box is placed a movable tin lamp ... which must have two or three good lights, at the height of the center of the polished tin reflector ... In the front of the box, opposite the reflector, is fixed a tin tube ... in which there slides another tube ... The sliding tube has, at its outer extremity, a convex lens of about two inches diameter; the [fixed] tube also has a convex lens fixed in it ... of three inches diameter. The focus of the smaller of these lenses may be about five inches. Between the [fixed] tube ... and the lamp, there must be a slit or opening ... to admit of the passage of glass sliders, [which one could paint oneself], mounted in paper or wooden frames, ... upon which sliders it is that the miniature figures are painted, which are intended to be shown upon the wall. The distinctness of the enlarged figures depends not only upon the goodness of the magnifying glass, but upon the clearness of the light yielded by the lamp ... It may be purchased ready made of any optician ... The lamp being lighted, and the room darkened, place the machine on the table, at some distance from the white wall or suspended sheet, and introduce into the slit ... one of the sliders ... with the figures inverted. If the movable tube ... be then pushed in or drawn out, till the proper focus be obtained, the figures on the slider will be reflected on the wall, in their distinct colors and proportions, with the appearance of life itself and of any size, from six inches to seven feet, according to the distance of the lantern from the wall. Movements of the figures are easily made by painting the subject on two glasses, and passing the same through the groove. (William Clarke, *Boys Own Book: A Complete Encyclopedia of All Athletic, Scientific, Recreative, Outdoor and Indoor Exercises and Diversions*, 5th rev. ed. [New York: Leavitt and Allen Brothers, [1870], pp. 116–119)

599. On the evening of Thursday, 21 November / 3 December 1846, the Whistler boys had to return to attend school Friday, 4 December, and half of Saturday. During this day, Miss MacMaster, governess to the Wood children, came with three of them – Helen Wood, Catherine Elizabeth Wood, and William Nicholson Wood – to meet James and Willie. William Henry

- Harrison, who also attended Monsieur Jourdan's school, came to dinner.
600. Henry and Annie Harrison's baby sister was Alicia McNeill Harrison.
  601. Continuing instances of Annie Harrison's epilepsy are mentioned in her father's letters of 1847 and 1849 (Joseph Harrison Jr. to Anna Whistler, Alexandroffsky, November 21 (OS), 1847 and August 29, 1849, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1).
  602. On Saturday, 19 December 1846, Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (see Image 227) came to the Whistler home and waited for her son, Henry, who attended Monsieur Jourdan's school with James and Willie.
  603. On Saturday, 12 December 1846, Andrew McCalla Eastwick (see Image 233), of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, and Lydia Ann (James) Eastwick (see Image 234) came to the Whistler home with their baby, William Eastwick (see Image 238), hoping to meet Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' family physician (our good doct), who had attended John Bouttatz Whistler during his last illness. It has not been possible to identify the Eastwick baby's nurse.
  604. The marriage of Harriet Henley (6 August 1824 – Cheltenham 20 March 1856; see Image 273) and William Whishaw (of Archangel) (10 February 1820 – Ettington, Warwickshire 6 June 1882) took place on 7/19 December 1846, at the English Church (PREC STP, no. 5676, p. 343). Deborah Whistler would have appreciated in Harriet (Henley) Whishaw that she was very witty, extremely musical, a great reader, and had "a very happy temperament" (James Whishaw, *A History of the Whishaw Family*, ed. M.S. Leigh [London: Methuen, 1935], p. 163, 165, 166, 174–175).
  605. The Russian phrase for "trade rows" or "arcade of shops" (literally, "merchants' yard") is spelled "gostinyi dvor" and pronounced "gosstee'nee dvor'." The building stands between the Nevskii Prospekt, Bol'shaia Sadovaia Street, Chernyshev Alley, and Gostinnaia Street. Its external appearance had not changed by the 1850s but had been enhanced in recent times by the presence of luxury stores rivaling some of the best stores on the Nevskii Prospekt. It is here that James and Willie bought ice skates. See Note 259, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, for a fuller description of this establishment.
  606. William Saunders (b. 7 January 1830; bap. 9 June 1830) was the son of Catherine (Miller) Saunders (c. 1802 – Kensington,

London 29 June 1882) and John Saunders (Ratcliff, Middlesex 1799 – Wanstead, Essex 5 June 1865), a “hoop bender” (cooper). His parents were married in South Leith, Midlothian, on 9 August 1825. John Saunders is listed in the 1851 Census for Wanstead, Essex, as cooper and stockholder, born in Ratcliff, Middlesex, living at 16 Snaresbrook, in a hamlet near Wanstead, with a cook and housemaid. His estate amounted to under £40,000. William Saunders was not named as one of the executors of the will proved in July 1865; he was, however, named as an executor in the will proved in double probate in March 1866. The estate of Catherine (Miller) Saunders amounted to about £1800. In St. Petersburg, William Saunders lived in the home of his uncle, William Miller, hemp and herring merchant, at 31 Galernaia Street (*BRBC STP 1845*, fols. 37, 55; SoG; OPRS; IGI for London, England; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1865, 1866, 1882; *Manchester Times*, July 8, 1882; Baptisms in St. Anne, Limehouse, 1830; 1851 Census for Wanstead, Essex; 1851 Census for Leith, Midlothian; Sir Bernard Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage*, 47th ed. [London: Harrison and Sons, 1885], p. 921). For further information about William Saunders’s uncle, William Miller, see the biography of Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.”

607. Deborah Whistler had most likely gone in the week before Christmas (New Style) to No. 76 Galernaia, the home of John Henley (7 February 1767 – 1 July 1855) and Anastasia (Whishaw) Henley (9 December 1783 – 17 February 1875). They were the parents of Harriet (Henley) Whishaw, at whose marriage Deborah had been present on 7/19 December (Whishaw, *History*, p. 149; *BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 25).
608. “[Elizabeth] went to Mrs. Whistler’s last evening to spend Christmas Eve, though they had only 4 young ladies as they are in affliction on account of the death of their beautiful baby” (Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand to Wm. L. Ropes [her cousin], St. P., 25th Dec. NS 1846, MHS: Ropes Papers).
609. Kirton’s English bookshop was located in the house of Bremme on the corner of New-Isaac Street, next to the Horse Guard Indoor Riding Range (see Image 137), in the Third Ward of the First Admiralty District (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, vol. 1, p. 30; Grech, *Ves’ Peterburg* 1851, p. 295).
610. Luke 2:14: “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.”

611. Luke 18:15–16: “<sup>15</sup> And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. <sup>16</sup> But Jesus called them unto him and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.” See Hymn 87 (“The gentle Saviour calls Our children to his breast”) for the Baptism of Infants in *Book of Common Prayer ... in the United States*, pp. 161–162, and Hymn 258 (“Jesus, kind, inviting Lord”) for Baptism in *Hymns for the Use of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, p. 157. The “four dear children He has yet left us” were George William Whistler, Deborah Delano Whistler, James Abbott Whistler, and William McNeill Whistler. The “four children who have gone before us” were Joseph Swift Whistler, Kirk Boott Whistler, Charles Donald Whistler, and John Bouttatz Whistler.
612. It has not been possible to locate these letters of George William Whistler. Reasons for his depression may have been that he could not yet marry his fiancée, Mary Ducatel, and that he had hoped to work for Harrison and Winans and achieve a partnership, but had received a veto from his father. See his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E and Images 12–13.
613. Matthew 10:37: “He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.”
614. It has not been possible to locate any notes of sympathy at the death of John Bouttatz Whistler written by St. Petersburg friends of Anna Whistler.
615. “Grivennik,” pronounced “gree'vennyeek,” was the name of the ten-kopek coin that the messenger received as a tip (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 53; Chistova, *Byt Pushkinskogo Peterburga*, p. 197).
616. Anna Whistler is referring to her entry of Saturday, 19 December.
617. Ecclesiastes 7:2: “It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.”
618. Anna Whistler is referring to the sister of Helene Funck. Wilhelmine Elisabeth (Funck) Grooten (b. St. Petersburg 18/30 September 1807) was married on 12/24 August 1836 (Amburger Datenbank, ID 18877). She had six children between 1837 and 1846. Friedrick, born in 1838, died in 1841. The five “under nine years of age” were Wilhelmine (b. 1837), Sophie (b. 1840),

Alexander (b. 1842), Caroline (b. 1844), and Theodor (b. 1845) (RGIA: Golland. reform. tserkov', fols. 66r, 66v, 67r, 69r, 69v, 193v). Jannie Swint of Interlibrary Loan Services, Simon Fraser University, provided a translation of Dutch comments in the registers.

619. This word should be "sister."
620. The child, born on 30 November / 12 December 1846, was given the name Hedwig Elisabeth (RGIA: Golland. reform. tserkov', fol. 70v). Her birth date in the diaries (Sunday, 13 December) does not correspond to that in the church register.
621. Mrs. Grootten died on 5/17 December 1846, at the age of thirty-nine, of complications resulting from childbirth (RGIA: Golland. reform. tserkov', fol. 194v).
622. The occupation of her husband, Heinrich Grootten (St. Petersburg 21 April / 3 May 1801 – St. Petersburg 24 April / 6 May 1860[?]), is given in 1838 as merchant and in 1846 as sugar manufacturer (RGIA: Golland. reform. tserkov', fols. 66v, 70v; *Amburger Datenbank*, IDs 20925, 18877).
623. Chapter 14 of St. John constitutes part of the farewell discourse of Jesus to his apostles before going to the Garden of Gethsemane and to his death, a discourse in which he alludes to his resurrection. In addition to the words "In my father's house are many mansions," other well-known lines in this chapter are: "I go to prepare a place for you," "I am the way, the truth and the life," and "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you." Some of the text of Mrs. Grootten's pastor's speech at her funeral was taken from John 14.

The pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church (see Image 128) from 1842 to 1867 and in 1872–1873 was Willem Leonard Welter (Heiloo, Holland 13 December 1816 – Hees [Huize De Koepel bij Nijmegen], Holland 13 February 1900). He completed his theology studies at Utrecht in 1834 and was called to St. Petersburg on 21 June 1842. He married on 26 May 1848 Thalia Hermanna Bonifacia Preuyt (Meppel, Holland 3 June 1825 – St. Petersburg 6 October 1850) ("Biografische gegevens van de predikanten bij de Hollandse Hervormde Kerk in Sint-Petersburg, 1817–1927" ["Biographical Data of the Pastors at the Dutch Reformed Church in Saint Petersburg, 1817–1927"], *De Hollandse Hervormde Kerk in Sint-Petersburg 1713–1927* [The Dutch Reformed Church in Saint Petersburg 1713–1927], accessed 27 May 2021, <http://resources.huygens.knaw.nl/>



retroboeken/hollandse\_hervormdekerk\_petersburg/#page=0&accessor=toc&view=imagePane).

624. The funeral service for Mrs. Grooten was held on 10/22 December 1846, in the Dutch Reformed Church (see Image 128), located on the Nevskii Prospekt near the Police Bridge (RGIA: Golland. reform. tserkov', fol. 194v; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 475; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 264–265). She was buried in Volkov Cemetery, located at the city limits beyond Iamskaia. The cemetery is divided into Orthodox, Old Believer and other-denominational grounds (Grech, p. 78). Her name is not in Böhm, *Wolkovo Lutherischer Friedhof*.

Because of the sympathy felt by Peter the Great for Holland, the Dutch played an outstanding role in the early history of St. Petersburg. On the whole, they were masters of seafaring, marine officers, merchants, doctors, and builders. Beginning in 1708, they worshipped in the Lutheran church in the courtyard of Cornelius Cruys (1655–1727) and had their own pastor as of 1717. In November 1719, the Dutch bought the house in the Admiralty district belonging to Pierre Pusi and set up a church and school in it. On 6 April 1733, they acquired a one-story house on the corner of the Nevskii Prospekt and the Moika River that had previously belonged to the architect Jean-Baptiste Le Blond (1679–1719) and transferred their church to it. In 1736, this building burned down; it was not replaced until some five years later. In 1797, I. Kreber proposed building a magnificent cathedral, but his project was not acted upon. Another project offered in 1830 by R. Rigel also failed to be realized, because the architect refused to make required changes. It was not until 15 July 1831 that the building of a new cathedral with a façade decorated with a four-column portico, proposed by the Frenchman Paul Jacot (1798–1860), was begun.

Round in plan and holding four hundred people, the church occupied the second floor and was decorated with paired Corinthian columns. On the pediment above them was the Latin inscription: *Deo et servatori sacrum* (To God and Those Who Serve the Sacred), and in the tympanum the figures of two angels. Above the flat roof of the building rose a gently sloping cupola on top of which was a cross. The façades of the side wings of the church building with the semicircular tops of the first-floor windows formed an unbroken arcade in which shops and apartments were found. The interior was illuminated by a silver chandelier. The stucco work was by F. Balin, the murals by Vasiliev, and the organ by Master Friedrich. On 14 January 1834,

the Prince of Orange and his son (the future Dutch kings Wilhelm II and Wilhelm III) were present at the consecration of the church.

Starting in the nineteenth century, the service was held in Dutch only in summer, after navigation commenced; in the remaining months of the year, it was in German, as the small congregation (of about 300) had become strongly Germanized (Shul'ts, *Khramy Sankt-Peterburga*, p. 260; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 264–265).

625. Ellen, the English nurse at the Ellerbys, is the abovementioned Eleonora Lee (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 35).
626. On 4 November 1846, Maxwell wrote an eight-page letter to Major Whistler from Nyack, New York, where the Maxwells' country home, Roslyn, was located (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, Nyack, Rockland County, New York, November 4, 1846, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). In it, he mentioned having earlier written another letter to Whistler from Nyack, but did not say when he had written it. The letter of 4 November is the only extant Maxwell letter from Nyack at the N-YHS. Anna Whistler says nothing in her diary of the contents of this letter, received on 28 December 1846. This seems strange, because it contained a description of a visit made by Maxwell to Stonington, Connecticut, an event one would expect Anna Whistler to select for mention. The letter discusses at length local elections (Maxwell almost ran for Congress), politics in general, Colonel Todd, General Talmadge, the synonymy of Whistler's name with that of Russia, and Maxwell's wish to sell his letters to *Harper's*.
627. This is Eleanor Wylie Grant (c. 1813 – 4/17 October 1901), also called Miss G in this entry.
628. Major Whistler had asked for James and Willie to be allowed to come home on 24 December to celebrate New-Style Christmas. They went back to Monsieur Jourdan's on Sunday, 27 December.
629. The Mirriellees family (Archibald and Jane [Muir] Mirriellees, and his daughter Sarah; see Images 268–269) lived at 78 Galernaia (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 37).
630. Anna Whistler is referring to Saturday, 26 December 1846.
631. Revelation 20:13: "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works."

632. Anna Whistler omitted the word “were.”
633. The steamer *Atlantic* left New London, Connecticut, between 9 and 10 o’clock on the night of Wednesday, 25 November 1846. About half an hour later, she was struck by a very heavy sea. After losing her works, she began to drift towards Fisher’s Island. She was buffeted by the gale all of Thursday and was wrecked on the rocks at Fisher’s Island on Friday morning at 4 o’clock. There were 100–115 passengers on board. The steamer was equipped with “over a thousand life-preservers,” which they donned, some wearing two and some three, or the loss of life would have been greater. The *Mohegan* attempted to go to her rescue, but the captain of the *Atlantic*, Isaac Kip Dustan (b. April 1808; bap. Sutton on the Forest, Yorkshire 20 November 1814; d. 28 November 1846) ordered that the distress flag be hauled down, because he saw that the “efforts would be ineffectual.” The courageous Captain Dustan was one of those who lost his life. He left a wife and five young children, who received the news of his death when his body was brought to his home (in Tompkinsville, Staten Island). His funeral was from his home on Sunday, 29 November 1846, at one o’clock (“Loss of the *Atlantic*,” *New York Evening Post*, November 28, 1846) and burial was in the Moravian Cemetery (J.J. Clute, *Annals of Staten Island From its Discovery to the Present Time* [New York: Charles Vogt, 1877], pp. 371–378). His widow was Phoebe Ann (Simonson) Dustan (12 August 1809 – 27 April 1893), whom he married at the North Chapel, Staten Island, on Sunday, 21 April 1833 (*New York Spectator*, April 25, 1833). The five young children were Charlotte Eleanor (1846–1906), Louisa Morgan, Mary Matilda, Nannie, and Charles W. Dustan (24 October 1834 – 13 July 1892) (Staten Island Historical Records). His mother was Sarah Dustan (1771 – 1862) (Moravian Cemetery; Staten Island: Plot records). See also John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, New York, Dec. 13, 1846, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers. The tragedy of this shipwreck was used as an argument to stress the need for “a land route entire,” “a railroad from Boston to New York” (*American Railroad Journal, and General Advertiser for Railroads, Canals, Steamboats, Machinery and Mines*, Saturday, December 5, 1846, p. 777).
634. It has not been possible to locate these letters, which Anna Whistler received from Maria (Cammann) McNeill, her sister-in-law, and Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, her sister, on Wednesday, 30 December 1846.

635. Anna Margaretta (Kunze) Lorillard (16 August 1791 – 23 November 1846), daughter of the late Rev. John C. and Margaretta (Muhlenberg) Kunze, and widow of Jacob Lorillard (22 May 1774 – 20 September 1838), New York merchant, whom she married on 12 October 1809, died at the age of fifty-six on Monday, 23 November 1846, in Manhattanville, New York (Gertrude A. Barber, comp., *Deaths Taken from the New York Evening Post*, vol. 23, *From October 31, 1846 to August 3, 1847*, ts, 1940, p. 9, N-YHS; Henrietta Meier Oakley & John C. Schwab, *The Muhlenberg Album* [New Haven: Tuttle Press, 1910], no pagination). Her portrait, by an unidentified artist (see Image 53), was presented to the N-YHS by her grandson, H. Schuyler Cammann, in 1945 (*Catalogue of American Portraits in the New-York Historical Society*, 2 vols. [New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1974], vol. 1, p. 487). There is no obituary for Mrs. Lorillard in the New York newspapers. As Dr. George P. Cammann, MD, Maria (Cammann) McNeill's brother, was married to Anna Catharine Lorillard, daughter of Anna Margaretta and Jacob Lorillard, the account Maria (Cammann) McNeill sent to Anna Whistler may have come from him and/or his wife. See Whistler ... Farifax in Appendix E.
636. Mrs. Lorillard's dying words were to recite "The Lord's Prayer."
637. Revelation 14:13: "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." Revelation 22:14: "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."
638. The child who died was Emma Ripley (26 May 1838 – 21 August 1846), daughter of Major James Wolfe and Sarah (Denny) Ripley, of Springfield, Massachusetts. The other "little daughter" who had died was Isabella Ripley (3 February 1836 – 6 February 1844). Major Ripley, USMA Class of 1814, was the commandant and superintendent of the Springfield Armory, Massachusetts (Thomas J. Wallace, "Portrait of An Ordnance Office," p. 1, Springfield Public Library Local History Room). It has not been possible to locate this letter from Charlotte (Sanford) Adams Barnes nor the memoir by Rev. Henry Washington Lee.
639. On 10 December 1846 in Springfield, Massachusetts, Adeline Denny Ripley (21 June 1825 – 8 April 1902) married, as his second wife, Robert Chamblett Hooper (8 April 1805 – 26

- November 1869), a wealthy Boston merchant (Pope and Hooper, *Hooper Genealogy*, p. 150). Anna Whistler's remarks may have been based on the fact that Adeline Ripley was some twenty years younger than her husband. Reverend Henry Washington Lee (see Image 44), Anna Whistler's friend and former pastor, performed the ceremony (*The Daily Republican* (Springfield, MA), Saturday, December 12, 1846, p. 3).
640. Matthew 13:45–46: “<sup>45</sup> Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls: <sup>46</sup> Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.” This has been interpreted as “Some ... dedicate themselves to God's kingdom because, being able to judge the value of other claims being made on them, they value it more” (*New Oxford Annotated Bible*, p. 1189).
641. The Old-Style Christmas holidays, which began on 21 December 1846 / 2 January 1847, marked the end of James and Willie's studies at Monsieur Jourdan's school. The school moved later in 1847 from its prestigious location near the Summer Garden to the house belonging to Pel', No. 47 Panteleimonov Street, in the First Ward of the Liteinaia District. It lost many students in the second half of 1847. The figure of fifty pupils that Anna Whistler spoke of when her sons entered in September 1846 fell to thirty. While not giving all the reasons why this had happened, the inspector attributed the considerable decrease compared to the first half of the year as partly due to the school's relocation, but stressed the praiseworthy set-up of the school and the owner's diligence and care (RGIA: Fond 139, op. 1, d. 5188, fol. 80r (see Note 514 above for document title); Anna Whistler to Gen. J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, September 24, 1846, NYPL: Swift Papers).
642. On Christmas Eve, 24 December 1846 / 5 January 1847, James and Willie went to the home of Edward John and Mary Ann (Parland) Morgan, whose children were Maria Frances, Edward Delmar, and Fanny Elizabeth. They lived at 31 Galernaia Street. It was to this same home that Deborah and Major Whistler went a few days later to a party on Russian New Year's Eve (see this same entry, for Saturday 23<sup>rd</sup> of our style being 11<sup>th</sup> of Russian style). See also Morgan and Parland in Appendix E.
643. While at Monsieur Jourdan's school, James had not attended the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. In fact, he was not registered in a drawing course at the Academy in 1846 or 1847. One assumes that now he was going over to the Academy to draw under Koritskii's tutelage; however, Koritskii recorded in his diary on

- 30 December 1846 / 11 January 1847 that he “was painting a portrait of the American” (“Ja pisal portret s Amerikantsa”) (GRM OR: Koritskii, *Zapisi*, fol. 22v). James could also have been sitting for his portrait, as there is a period of twelve days between Koritskii’s entry and Anna Whistler’s (11–23 January [NS], 1847), during which James often went to the Academy. See the biography of James Whistler in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s” and Koritskii in Appendix E.
644. The French term “tableaux vivants” (singular “tableau vivant,” but also sometimes written “tableaux vivant”) means “living pictures.” A tableau vivant is “a silent and motionless person or group of people posed and attired to represent a well-known character, event, or work of art” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “tableau vivant”). “The genre peaked in popularity between 1830 and 1920. During a performance of tableaux vivant, a cast of characters represented scenes from literature, art, history, or everyday life on a stage. ... In Victorian England, people used tableaux vivant as a parlor game to amuse guests and engage them in a deeper appreciation of art” (Shannon Murphy, “Tableaux Vivant: History and Practice,” *Art Museum Teaching*, 6 December 2012, accessed 1 February 2021, <https://artmuseumteaching.com/2012/12/06/tableaux-vivant-history-and-practice/>).
645. Edward Peers Eastwick (12 January 1833–1926; see Image 235) was the eldest Eastwick child. His Old Style birthday was 31 December.
646. This could be 14 or 15 January (NS) 1847.
647. Sarah B. Schofield (1817–1891), niece of the Rev. T.S. Ellerby’s wife, Mary (Bealey) Ellerby, came to Russia to be a governess to their daughters, Lucy, Alice, and Emily, in the 1840s. She is also mentioned by her future husband as being there in July 1848 (Romanes, *Calls of Norfolk and Suffolk*, p. 86) and by Joseph Harrison Jr. in 1849 (J. Harrison Jr to Anna M. Whistler, June 22 (OS) 1849, Alexandroffsky, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). See Ellerby in Appendix E and Image 257.
648. The extended Ropes family – “Mama, Papa, Auntys – Uncle G” – went over to Vasilevskii Island “to [an] annual feast at Maligins ... to eat bleenies” (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg. Feb 19<sup>th</sup> Monday eve [1849], GUL: Whistler Collection, W383). Bliny (pronounced “blee’nee”) were pancakes eaten only during Shrovetide. The extended Ropes family were:

William Hooper Ropes (Papa); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes (Mama); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (Mrs. G) (see Images 266–267); William Clarke Gellibrand (Uncle G, Mr G) (see Image 265); Joseph Samuel Ropes (Mr. J. Ropes); and Elizabeth Hannah Ropes (Lizzie) (see Image 267). Mrs. Gellibrand and Elizabeth Hannah Ropes were also “Auntys.” The merchant’s name was Malygin. His house was No. 25 in the Fourth Ward of the Vasilievskaiia District, between the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Lines (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, vol. 1, p. 217). To the already-plural Russian word “bliny,” Anna Whistler added the English plural -s.

649. “Although Russia had incorporated the Caucasus into its empire, its writ and authority did not run throughout all this territory. In particular, two areas proved difficult to control: Circassia and Dagestan. Two campaigns secured eastern Circassia and another, in 1862, secured western Circassia ... In Dagestan ... successive leaders ... of the Muslim Imamate ... preached a holy war against foreigners, secular rulers and landowners ... This insurrection encouraged Avars, Chechens, and Azeris to fight the Russians too. Russian campaigns against Imam Shamil (1797–1871), who had become a legendary leader [1834–1859] of Caucasian resistance to Russian hegemony, cost them 12,000 casualties between 1840 and 1845” (Ian Barnes, *Restless Empire: A Historical Atlas of Russia* [Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2015], p. 81). For a discussion of serfs in the army, see Wirtschafter, *Serf to Soldier*. For a discussion of the war in the Caucasus, see Curtiss, *Russian Army*, pp. 152–175). For a discussion of the length of military service for various classes, see both Wirtschafter and Curtis.
650. “Oil-silk,” also called “oiled silk,” is silk treated with oil to make it water-tight (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “oil-silk”).
651. Major George W. Whistler to General J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, January 18, 1847, NYPL: Swift Papers; Major George W. Whistler to General J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, April 8/20 1847.
652. Galatians 6:7: “Be not deceived; God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.”
653. 1 Samuel 1:15: “And Hannah answered and said, No, my Lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit; I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.”
654. Philippians 3:8: “Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ my Lord: for whom I

have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.”

655. When John Stevenson Maxwell was seriously ill in 1844, he was given the armchair by Colonel Charles Stewart Todd, the American envoy, who jokingly told him to keep it for the future Mrs. Maxwell. But when Maxwell was leaving Russia, he gave it to the Whistlers (John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, 11 May 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 34).
656. These are the Russian words for “semolina meal,” spelled “mannaia kasha” and pronounced “mahn’nuhyuh kah’shuh.” It resembles cream of wheat. James’s diet was prescribed by Dr. James Rogers.
657. The fifteen-kopek coin was called “piataltynnyi” (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 54; Chistova, *Byt Pushkinskogo Peterburga*, p. 197).
658. It is not possible to say whether “young Mr Merrielees” is William Spurr Mirrielees (b. St Petersburg December 1828), son of Archibald (Aberdeen 7 September 1797 – London 13 February 1877) and Sarah (Spurr) Mirrielees, or one of the nephews of Archibald Mirrielees: i.e., William or John, the sons of James Mirrielees; or William Philip, the son of William Mirrielees. For more detailed information about the Mirrielees family, see “Piety and Profit: Archibald Mirrielees (1797–1877),” in Pitcher, *Muir and Mirrielees*, pp 1–57, and Pitcher, *Muir i Meriliz*, pp. 10–46.
659. It has not been possible to locate this letter, received from George William Whistler on Monday, 25 January 1847.
660. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (see Image 22), who was visiting her son, Charles Johnston McNeill, in Florida. Anna Whistler regretted that she herself could not contribute to Charles’s comforts. It is not clear whether she meant financial aid. Some years after her mother’s death, she attempted to arrange a loan for him. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E. Extant letters written by Martha (Kingsley) McNeill may be found in USMAL: J.G. Swift Papers (letter dated 1814) and NYPL: Swift Papers (letters dated 1827, 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1838). See Appendix I for the letter of 12 January 1852 (some three months before her death) from Pomfret, written jointly with Anna Whistler to Catherine (McNeill) Palmer in Stonington, which clearly shows in its style and expressions, how great her moral and religious influence on Anna Whistler was. They sound alike.



661. William Gibbs (see Image 31) and Maria (Cammann) McNeill lived at 67 Irving Place in New York.
662. Helene Funck's sister was Wilhelmine Elizabeth (Funck) Grooten. She had died of complications resulting from childbirth. Anna Whistler had attended her funeral on 10/22 December 1846 at the Dutch Reformed Church (see Image 128).
663. The Dorcas Society, taking its name from the woman in Acts 9:36–41 who spent her life making clothes for the poor, distributed clothes to the poor. Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand, William Clarke Gellibrand, William Hooper Ropes, and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes were active members.
664. This quotation and several that follow are taken from Mark 14:3–8, the parable of the woman who poured a box of precious ointment over Jesus's head, causing some present to murmur against the wastefulness of her action; the ointment could have been sold and the money given to the poor. Mark 14:6–7: “<sup>6</sup> And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good work on me. <sup>7</sup> For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.” Anna Whistler cites Charlotte Leon as an example of a woman attempting to do good to the poor.
665. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday morning Feb 6<sup>th</sup> 1847 who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Charlotte Leon, pensioner (old friend M<sup>rs</sup> Leon, revered old acquaintance, Grandma Leon); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (my own dear Mother); Pheodocia, their servant (Phedocia); Mary (Bealey) Ellerby (M<sup>rs</sup> Ellerby); Emily Ellerby (cherub Emily, darling Emmy); Elizabeth Hannah Ropes (Elizabeth Ropes, Elizabeth); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand); Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' physician (Doct Rogers); and Thomas DeKay Winans of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (M<sup>r</sup> Winans). The Whistlers' coachman was named Pyotr, but in this entry is called Nikolai (Nicolì).
666. The visit on 20 January / 1 February 1847 was the last time Anna Whistler saw Charlotte Leon alive.
667. Ecclesiastes 12:5: “Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home and the mourners go about the streets.”

668. Anna Whistler was talking about Saturday, 30 January 1847.
669. On Friday, 5 February 1847, Major Whistler visited Colonel Nikolai Osipovich Kraft (see Image 248), head of the Southern Administration of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway.
670. This endearing form of the name “Anna” is spelled “Annushka” and pronounced “Ahn’nooshkuh” (Petrovskii, *Slovar’ russkikh lichnykh imen*, p. 51). She seems to have been part of the kitchen staff.
671. Luke 18:16: “But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.”
672. Charlotte (Jenner) Leon, aged 83, died on 24 January / 5 February 1847 (PREC STP, no. 5690, p. 347). She gave her birthday as April 20th, so she was actually 82 years old (entry of April 10 [1845], NYPL: AWP, Part II). See Leon in Appendix E.
673. Mark 14:8: “She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.”
674. Matthew 25:20–21: “<sup>20</sup> And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. <sup>21</sup> His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.”
675. It has not been possible to locate the note from Dorothea (Halliday) Baird (Mrs Frank Baird) inviting Debo to a party on Saturday evening, 6 February.
676. There are many references in the Gospels to the day of preparation (Friday) for the Jewish Sabbath (Saturday): Matthew 27:26; Mark 15:42; Luke 23:54; and John 19:14, 31, and 42. The Crucifixion of Jesus took place on the day of preparation.
677. Matthew 3:15: “And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.”
678. Luke 16:8: “And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.”
679. The collection taken up on 7 February 1847 was for the starving victims of the Great Irish Famine (see Image 203), resulting from

the failure of the potato crop due to a blight caused by the fungus, *Phytophthora infestans*. The first potato failure occurred in 1845. It was succeeded by a second in late 1846, when the crop was almost totally destroyed. “Conditions in Ireland had been widely reported by 1847 and significant relief was raised throughout the world” by private organizations to supplement the inadequate aid from the government (Stephen J. Campbell, *The Great Irish Famine: Words and Images from the Famine Museum, Strokestown Park, County Roscommon* [Strokestown Park, Ireland: Famine Museum, 1994], pp. 21, 22, 24, 35, 45).

The sermon reference to “the poor Scotch” concerned the Highland Potato Famine. “In 1846, the same blight that affected the Irish crops also caused the failure of potato crops in Scotland ... The potato famine in Scotland may not be as well known as the situation in Ireland as relief programmes were perhaps better organized and more effective in the Highlands and Islands. Crop failures in Scotland continued into the 1850s, and famine relief programmes became semi-permanent operations. While the mortality rate was less than other Scottish famines in the 1690s, and 1780, the Highland potato famine eventually caused over 1.7 million people to leave Scotland during the period 1846–1852” (James Mitchell, NLS, to E. Harden, 21 March 2011).

The collection taken up in the English Church on 7 February 1847 received notice in *The Morning Chronicle* (London), as follows:

The Committee of the British Association for Relief of Extreme Distress in the Remote Districts in Ireland and Scotland ... acknowledge the receipt of a letter from Mr. Gladstone, informing them that he had paid into the Bank of England the sum of £424.9s.6d., ... transmitted from St. Petersburg, being the amount of a collection made by British subjects in the Chapel of the British Factory on Sunday, 26<sup>th</sup> January O.S. (7<sup>th</sup> February), after a sermon preached by the Rev. Edward Law, chaplain, to be applied in conformity with the directions contained in her Majesty’s letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury. (*The Morning Chronicle* (London), Saturday, February 27, 1847).

Included in the abovementioned notice in *The Morning Chronicle* (London) was the statement:

The Committee of the British Association for Relief of Extreme Distress in the Remote Districts in Ireland and Scotland acknowledge to have received with much

pleasure, through the hands of Wm. Gladstone, Esq., for the relief of the suffering poor in those countries, the sum of ONE THOUSAND POUNDS, being part of a public subscription made in the city of St. Petersburg.

Anna Whistler was distressed by the fact that the rich congregation of the English Church (see Images 110–111), which had raised 1800 silver roubles, or £424.9s.6, had not done enough compared to the congregation of the British and American Chapel (see Image 125), of which Thomas Scales Ellerby (see Image 256) was pastor; that “small and not rich congregation” had raised 600 silver roubles. She was placated by the idea that the British merchants, who generally belonged to the English Church, were to make a further contribution.

Dr. James Rogers (our good Doct), who was the physician of the British Legation, made an earlier visit than usual to James in order to attend the service at the English Church and make his offering to the relief fund.

680. There are two possibilities as to the identity of Mr. Arnold. One is Thomas Arnold (13 June 1795 – 12 June 1842), the head master of Rugby and father of the poet and critic, Matthew Arnold (24 December 1822 – 15 April 1888). In addition to his historical works on Rome, his edition of Thucydides, and his lectures on the study of modern history, given at Oxford, he wrote several religious works: “a collection of sermons in three volumes” (published between 1829 and 1834), *Christian Life* (1841), and two further volumes of sermons, edited and published posthumously by his widow in 1842 and 1845 (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s/v. “Arnold, Thomas [1795–1842]”). The other possibility is Thomas Kerchever Arnold (1800 – 9 March 1853), a “writer of educational works and theologian.” In addition to Greek and Latin grammars and composition books, he “superintended the publication of English, French, German, Italian and Hebrew grammars.” As a theological writer, he published a series of periodicals that were each shortlived, a volume of sermons in 1845, and *Short Helps to Daily Devotion* in 1847 (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Arnold, Thomas Kerchever”).
681. In 1847, Orthodox Lent began on 3/15 February, while Western Lent began two days later, on Ash Wednesday, 5/17 February. Easter Sunday occurred on 24 March / 4 April for both the Western and Orthodox churches. James Whistler was very ill for a nine-week period, and Anna Whistler mentions only his lack of

envy when Willie went off to the Carnival festivities. See Images 378–379 for icons representing these feast days.

Persons mentioned in the entry for Tuesday night [February] 9<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant, and his wife, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Gellibrand); Emily Ellerby, youngest daughter of Mary (Bealey) Ellerby (M<sup>rs</sup>. Ellerbys darling baby); Lucy and Alice Ellerby (other two little Ellerbys, elder two little girls); and Eleanora Lee, nursemaid to the Ellerby girls (their nice English nursery maid).

682. Charlotte (Jenner) Leon was buried on 27 January / 8 February 1847 in the Smolensk Cemetery (PREC STP, no. 5690, p. 347). Anna Whistler records the funeral at midnight or later, but she means 8 February. See Leon in Appendix E.
683. Anna Whistler is recalling James's similar attack in the summer of 1843 (entry for S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg, November 28<sup>th</sup> 1843, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I).
684. "Blistering" refers to the practice of applying irritants "to the body in the belief that diseases could be brought out from internal organs to the surface to be dispelled. This was then carried out with a blistering plaster made of fat or wax applied to the skin" (Jen Willetts, "19th Century Medical Terms," *Free Settler or Felon?*, accessed 19 September 2017, [http://www.jenwilletts.com/19thcentury\\_medical\\_terms.htm](http://www.jenwilletts.com/19thcentury_medical_terms.htm)). "The practice ... was performed by deliberately giving the patient a second degree burn and then draining the resulting sore" ("Blistering," *A History of Allopathy*, accessed 29 January 2021, <http://naturalhealthperspective.com/tutorials/allopathy.html>). See similar treatment given to John Bouttatz Whistler, referred to in the entry for Friday [October] 16<sup>th</sup>, NYPL: AWPDP, Part II, and accompanying Note 540.
685. Persons mentioned in the entry for Saturday evening, Feb 27<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: John Stevenson Maxwell, former secretary to the American Legation in St. Petersburg, when Charles Stewart Todd was envoy (M<sup>r</sup>. Maxwell); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (my Mother, M<sup>rs</sup>. McNeill); Catherine (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler's sister (Kate, Sister, his wife); Dr. George Edwin Palmer, Anna Whistler's brother-in-law (Dr. P.); Emma (Boardman) Palmer, Julia McNeill Palmer, and George Edwin Palmer Jr. (his children); Joseph Swift Whistler, Kirk Boott Whistler, Charles Donald

Whistler, John Bouttatz Whistler, the deceased Whistler children (our boys at Stonington); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand, M<sup>rs</sup> G); her husband, William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (M<sup>r</sup> G, M<sup>r</sup> Gellibrand); and Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' physician (the doct).

686. Theodore Sedgwick Fay (b. New York 10 February 1807; d. Berlin 24 November 1898; buried Berlin) was a lawyer, newspaperman, author, and diplomat. He “was admitted to the bar in 1828,” but became an editor of the *New York Mirror* in the same year, where he continued “a series of light essays ... begun by his father.” In 1833, he married Laura Gardenier (New York 16 April 1807 – Bern, Switzerland 31 August 1855) of New York and spent three years traveling abroad with her and “sending home sketches of travel and miscellaneous matter to be published in the [New York] *Mirror*.” His first novel was *Norman Leslie: A Tale of the Present Times* (1835), about an actual murder case. It became a best seller until attacked in December of that year by Edgar Allan Poe. He wrote three other novels: *Sydney Clifton* (1839), *The Countess Ida* (1840), and *Hoboken, A Romance* (1843). The latter two had as their subject the exposure of “the evils of dueling.” He wanted to create social change through his novels, as his father before him had wanted to in advocating “the abolition of imprisonment for debt” (*The Reader's Encyclopedia of American Literature*, p. 330). Eventually, the Fays returned permanently to Europe, where he held various diplomatic posts: first a minor one in London, followed by secretary of legation in Berlin from 1837 to 1853, and minister to Switzerland from 1853 to 1861. Laura (Gardenier) Fay died in 1855, while Fay was minister to Switzerland; his second wife, whom he married in 1861, was Elisabeth Anne Leutwein.

Fay continued writing until well over the age of eighty. He wrote a narrative poem entitled *Ulric, or The Voices* (1851) about “a German captain of horse who became a disciple of Martin Luther.” He also wrote schoolbooks on geography (1867 and 1873), slavery in America (1865 and 1872), and “a popular political history of Germany” in English (1889) (*Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. 6, pp. 305–306; Memorial IDs 147351773 and 198358566, findagrave.com).

687. It is possible that “Hogarth's works engraved by himself 153 plates,” ordered by Joseph Harrison Jr. on 12/24 March 1847, was identical to the volume James had been looking at. Harrison may even have seen the book or a catalogue the day before, when

he and his wife accompanied the Whistlers home after the Aivazovskii exhibit and spent the day there. Harrison had previously placed a large book order with John Petherum, 94 High Holborn St., London, but on 12/24 March 1847 wrote to R.G. Fairbanks, London agent for Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, telling him the enclosed list was “from Henry C. Bohn’s catalogue for 1846.” He wanted two copies of the Hogarth work (Joseph Harrison Jr. to R.G. Fairbanks, Alexandrofsky, March 12/24, 1847, with an invoice of Books, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1).

688. Anna Whistler omitted the word “room.”

689. Maxwell wrote to Major Whistler:

I hasten to inform you of my return from Stonington, whither I went, with the remains of your infant son. Upon the arrival of the ship Switzerland, by which M<sup>r</sup> Fairbanks [Reuben Goodale Fairbanks] had shipped the box containing his body, M<sup>r</sup> Cruft, of the firm of Newbold and Cruft, immediately applied to M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence, the Collector, for a permit to receive it, without examination. This was given and as soon as possible thereafter, I prepared to proceed to Stonington. I saw General McNeill [William Gibbs McNeill] and a day was appointed for the journey. The General was to write to your son at Baltimore [George William Whistler] to come on, to accompany us and he was also to write to D<sup>r</sup> Palmer [George Edwin Palmer], informing him of the object and time of our intended visit— According to the agreement, I went on board the steamboat at four o’clock in the afternoon, ~~with~~ of Teusday [*sic*] last, the 19<sup>th</sup>, taking with me the remains and expecting to meet the General — He was not on board however, and I proceeded alone to Stonington. Early on the morning of Wednesday, I reached D<sup>r</sup> Palmers, and was received by him, as he had been informed by the letter of the General [Joseph G. Swift], of the intended visit— I found him, and M<sup>rs</sup> Palmer [Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer], and M<sup>rs</sup> McNeill [Martha (Kingsley) McNeill] and all in good health — During the morning we deposited the body of the poor child, beside the graves of his departed brothers, in the burial ground upon the premises adjoining the estate of the late M<sup>r</sup> Phelps — and I need scarcely add that all was conducted — ~~with~~ as you would

have wished ... The evening of the same day – at nine o'clock, I returned in the steamer and reached the city at five o'clock yesterday morning. I went up to see General McNeill– and M<sup>rs</sup> McNeill [Maria (Cammann) McNeill] informed me in his absence, that he had been *very very* much disappointed in not reaching the boat in time. The hours of leaving of the different lines for Boston, had recently been changed, he had confused one with the other, and when he reached the ~~place of~~ wharf of the steamer, she had already gone ... Your son did not come on, in consequence of having a cold and his friends, thought it was improper for him to expose himself at this season, without being perfectly well– So my dear friend, I have now informed you of all the particulars attending the fulfilment of the duty, that your friendship confided to me. (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, New York, January 22, 1847, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers).

690. Maxwell wrote Major Whistler that after the burial of John Bouttatz Whistler, “I passed the remainder of the day in the very agreeable society of D<sup>r</sup> Palmer and the family. The Doctor is a fine fellow– M<sup>rs</sup> Palmer a most amiable lady, and M<sup>rs</sup> McNeill an extraordinary person, for her age. She is willing to visit you at St Petersburg, and I have no doubt if she thought you would return a year or two hence, that she would go to Russia and accompany you to this country. The Doctor has several fine ... stout children ... Tell Willie and James, that I often thought while at Stonington of the stories they often recounted of their sports and companions while living there. The very place seemed familiar on this account and I expected every minute to see Jacky McNeil [Patrick Tracy Jackson McNeill, Anna Whistler’s nephew] come in and act a part” (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, New York, January 22, 1847, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers).
691. 1 John 2:15: “Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.”
692. Luke 13:24: “Strive to enter in at the strait gate, for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in and shall not be able.”
693. 2 Corinthians 6:17: “Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.”



694. Romans 6:4: “Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.”
695. Mark 14:8: “She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.”
696. This is a faulty sentence that I cannot make right.
697. Dr. Edward Jenner (17 May 1749 – 26 January 1823; see Image 193) was the discoverer of vaccination.
698. Benjamin Franklin (17 January 1706 – 17 April 1790) was an American printer, philosopher, writer, scientist, inventor, and statesman.
699. Charlotte Leon is referring to the family of Count Stanislaw Szczęśny [Felix] Potocki (1752 – 15 March 1805; see Image 324), who married, as his third wife, Zofia (born Glavani) (1760–1822; see Image 325), in her first marriage, Witt.
700. Stanislaw Potocki, son of the deceased Countess Zofia Potocka (see Image 325), had a house on the English Embankment in the 1820s (Petrovskaiia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn’ Peterburga*, p. 69; Smirnova-Rosset, *Dnevnik*, pp. 117–118).
701. See Leon in Appendix E for an explanation of which member of the Naryshkin family may be intended here.
702. On 27 December 1825, William Clarke Gellibrand (see Image 265) married in England Elizabeth Parkinson (b. 20 June 1794). Mrs. Gellibrand died in St. Petersburg on 5 February 1833. She was the maternal aunt of Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, Emily Hall, and Marian Hall. At the time of Mr. Gellibrand’s marriage, Charlotte Leon would have been sixty-one years old.
703. Mrs. Leon, who had been living at 54 Galernaia, moved to the home of Mrs. Mary (Dillow) Snow, a widow, living in the house of Kuprianov at 20 Karavannaia Street, in the First Ward of the Third Admiralty District. Karavannaia is perpendicular to the Nevskii Prospekt, meeting it near His Majesty’s Own Personal Palace (*BRBC STP 1845*, fols. 134, 154; Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, vol. 1, p. 62).
704. The Russian word for “laundress” is spelled “prachka” and pronounced “prah’chkuh.”
705. Koritskii himself had recorded earlier, on 30 December 1846 / 11 January 1847, in notes he was keeping on the life and works of Karl P. Briullov (see Image 173), that he “was painting a

portrait of the American,” but did not specify who the American was (GRM OR: Koritskii, *Zapisi*, fol. 22v). I believe it was James, and now it was Willie’s turn. We know that Willie sat to Koritskii at least twice: on 1/13 March and 7/19 March 1847 (see entry dated Wednesday March 23<sup>rd</sup>, NYPL: AWP, Part II). The whereabouts of both of these portraits are unknown.

706. Anna Whistler is probably referring to Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Image 439), who had been postponing his inspection of the railroad with Major Whistler and Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel’ (the Count) (see Image 243).
707. Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna (Pavlovsk 6/18 August 1819 – St. Petersburg 9/21 February 1876; see Image 430), wife of His Highness Duke Maximilian-Eugene-Joseph-August-Napoleon of Leuchtenberg (Munich 20 September / 2 October 1817 – St. Petersburg 20 October / 1 November 1852; see Image 431), gave birth to a son, Evgenii Maksimilianovich, on 27 January / 8 February 1847 (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 25, Friday, January 31 [February 12 NS], 1846, p. 117). He was christened on 1/13 March (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 46, Thursday, February 27 [March 11 NS], 1847, p. 211, and no. 51, Wednesday, March 5 [March 17 NS], 1847, p. 255). His death date is 18/31 August 1901. See Kuz’mín, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, pp. 193–194, 195–196, 206. Anna Whistler meant to write “to be named.”
708. Anna Whistler and Willie witnessed the funeral procession of Prince Vasil’chikov on Tuesday, 25 February / 9 March 1847. From her vantage point she had the opportunity to see up close Emperor Nicholas I (The Emperor); his brother, Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (Michel); Crown Prince Aleksandr Nikolaevich (the Herétier); and Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel’ (Count Klienmichel). See Images 420–423, 439, 425, 243.
709. Prince Illarion Vasilievich Vasil’chikov (b. 1776; see Image 310) died on 21 February / 5 March 1847 after a long illness; he was seventy or seventy-one years old. He was buried on 25 February / 9 March. His obituary in the *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* on the day of his funeral contained the following:

His deeds, excellent qualities and feelings were highly valued by Emperor Nikolai Pavlovich, as they had once been by His August Predecessor. More precious to the Prince than the public expressions and decorations with which he was honored and elevated was the unwavering confidence in him on the part of the Monarch, which

accompanied him to the grave. The sympathy and attention of His Majesty in the final days of his earthly life mitigated [his] sufferings . . . Over his grave, to the tears of his bereaved family will be added wholeheartedly the tears of the great family of the nation, the Father of whom not very long ago said: “Monarchs should thank heaven for such people!” (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 44, Tuesday, February 25 [March 9 NS], 1847, p. 203, taken from *Severnaia pchela*); see also *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 43, Sunday, February 23 [March 7 NS], 1847, p. 195, and Stroganov, Vasil’chikov, and Kushelev in Appendix E.

710. The Smol’nyi Institute for the Education of Young Noblewomen (see Image 147) was founded by Catherine the Great (see Image 414) in 1764 and “modelled after Mme de Maintenon’s seminary at St Cyr” (Hamilton, *Art and Architecture*, pp. 180, 190). The boarding school was first housed in the Resurrection Newmaiden Convent, “an establishment for orphan girls,” which had been designed by Rastrelli (1700–1771) for Empress Elizaveta Petrovna (see Image 413) (Hamilton, pp. 180, 190). The more usual name for this Convent was the Smol’nyi Convent, from the Russian word for “tar” (*smola*), because of its proximity to the area where tar had been stored for the navy in the time of Peter the Great. The future building for the school (1806–1808), built next to the Smol’nyi Convent, was designed by Giacomo Quarenghi (1744–1817), who considered it his masterpiece (Brumfield, *History of Russian Architecture*, pp. 250–253, 271, 292, 295–296, 319; Shvidkovskii, *St. Petersburg*, pp. 65–66, 71, 100, 102, 103; Antonov and Kobak, *Sviatyni Sankt-Peterburga*, vol. 3, pp. 183–188). It was located on the corner of Voskresenskaia Naberezhnaia Street and Orlovskaiia Street on the Grand Neva in the Rozhdestvenskaia District, Fourth Ward (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar’*, pp. 103, 104). For a detailed description of the pupils’ activities, chiefly in the time of Catherine the Great, see Pyliaev, *Zabytoe proshloe* 1889, pp. 46–55; for the 1830s, see Bur’ianov, *Progulka s det’mi*, vol. 2, pp. 324–331.
711. The trip on the railroad referred to here took place “some days before” 25 February / 9 March 1847, the day of Prince Vasil’chikov’s funeral (see Image 310). Haywood does not refer to this trip in *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, but describes the railway line on pages 238–239. Major Whistler had eaten at midnight at the home of Joseph Harrison Jr. at Alexandrofsky.

712. See Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 122n62, 131–133, 141–145, 257, 258–260, 397–403. See also George Washington Whistler to General J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, 26 April 1845, 19 December 1845; 18 January 1847; 5 December 1848; and 31 January / 12 February 1849, NYPL: Swift Papers.

By saying “ye servants,” which means “the servants,” in the sense of “*only* servants,” Anna Whistler is suggesting a derogatory attitude on the part of the masters and railroad administrators towards the serfs.

713. This is Anna Whistler’s slightly incorrect pronunciation of the endearing form of the servant’s name, which should read “Parasha,” pronounced “Pahrah’shuh.” This endearing form represents two given names: Yevpraksiia and Praskoviia. The peasant versions of Yevpraksiia are Apraksiia and Yevprakseia, while for Praskoviia, they are Paraskoveia and Praskoveia (Petrovskii, *Slovar’ russkikh lichnykh imen*, pp. 104, 182–183, 339–340).
714. Wednesday was 24 March. Major and Anna Whistler and Debo attended on 7/19 March. The exhibit, which ran from 26 February through 8 March [10 March through 20 March NS], consisted of works by a single artist, Academician Ivan Konstantinovich Aivazovskii (see Image 178), famous for his marine paintings. As “many admirers of the fine arts, who had not had the opportunity of visiting Aivazovskii’s studio ... had long been making known their wish to see his works again[,] His Imperial Highness [Maksimilian Leuchtenberg], President of the Academy of Fine Arts, had, with the Emperor’s ... permission, ordered that several rooms in the Academy be set aside for an exhibit of Aivazovskii’s paintings” (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 44, Tuesday, February 25 [March 9 NS], 1847, p. 203). For documents concerning the proposal, permission for and announcement of the exhibit, see RGIA: Fond 789, op. 1, d. 3224. Delo o vystavke v Akademii kartin Akademika Aivazovskogo dlia pokazaniia publike [Concerning the exhibit in the Academy of paintings by Academician Aivazovskii for the purpose of showing them to the public].

Ivan Konstantinovich Aivazovskii (Gaivazovskii) (1817 – 1900) was born in Feodosia in the Crimea, where he received his primary education at the Armenian parish school. The discovery of his talent for drawing resulted in his being taken by a benefactor to Simferopol, where he studied in the local high school from 1830 to 1833. Here his talent was discovered to be

extraordinary. One of his drawings was submitted to S. Tonci in St. Petersburg and, in August 1833, Aivazovskii arrived to enrol at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts as a pensioner of the Cabinet of His Imperial Majesty. His talent, accompanied by an equally extraordinary capacity for hard work, resulted in a prodigious artistic productivity, which he himself later assessed at six thousand works, not including watercolors and drawings. He was assigned to the landscape-painting class of Professor M.N. Vorobiev (1789–1855). In 1835, he was appointed assistant to the French marinist, P. Tanneur (1795–1878), who was in the Imperial court service. Aivazovskii received the small silver medal and was put forward by A.N. Olenin (see Image 307), president of the Academy, to paint his first independent work: *A View of the Sea in the Environs of St. Petersburg (Vid na vzmor'e v okrestnostiakh Peterburga)*, for which in 1836 he received the small gold medal. He achieved great acclaim in 1836 for five of his paintings presented at the Academy's autumn exhibition. He came into conflict, however, with the authorities when Tanneur, accused by public opinion of jealousy, complained to Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) that Aivazovskii had shown five paintings instead of one without Tanneur's knowledge. The intercession of Professor A.I. Sauerwied (1783–1844), head of the battle-scene painting class, assuaged the anger of the emperor, who had ordered that Aivazovskii's paintings be taken down. In April 1837, Aivazovskii was assigned to the Baltic Fleet and in summer of that year took part in the fleet's maneuvers in the Gulf of Finland. Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich (see Image 436), second son of Nicholas I, and admiral of the fleet, remained his patron for many years. In September 1837, Aivazovskii received the large gold medal for three marine paintings shown at the Academy exhibition, making him eligible to be sent abroad to study. In 1838, six of his paintings were acquired by Imperial decree for the Academy. The Council of the Academy then decided to send him to Feodosia to devote himself to marine painting. In 1839, he took part in naval campaigns, where his friendship with several fleet commanders aided the development of the sea battle theme in his works. In 1839 as well, the Academy awarded him the title of artist fourteenth class. In July 1830, he was sent to Europe to study for four years. His exhibitions in major cities of Europe were greeted enthusiastically. His painting *Chaos (Khaos)*, executed in 1841, was acquired by Pope Gregory XVI (today it is in a monastery on the island of San Lazzaro in Venice). In 1842, in Naples, he met J.M.W. Turner (1775–1851), who expressed his enchantment

with Aivazovskii's *Bay of Naples on a Moonlit Night* (*Neapolitanskii zaliv v lunnuiu noch'*) in a poem to him. In June–July 1844, Aivazovskii returned to St. Petersburg for a year, where he was elected an academician, appointed the official artist of the Main Naval Staff Headquarters, and received an Imperial commission to execute six paintings of ports and fortresses on the Baltic coast. In 1845, he accompanied Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich on an expedition under the command of Admiral F.P. Litke (1797–1882) to Turkey, Asia Minor, and the islands of the Greek archipelago. In 1845–1846, he took part in the maneuvers of the Black Sea Fleet. In 1846, in Feodosia, he executed two paintings and arranged a celebration of his tenth anniversary as an artist. In the summer of 1846, he was present at the maneuvers of the Baltic Fleet and executed paintings on episodes from the history of the Russian fleet. In February–March 1847, an exhibition was held in the Academy of the paintings exhibited in Feodosia, augmented by seven of his paintings lent from the Imperial collection. After this exhibition he was appointed professor at the Academy. In 1848, he executed a series of paintings depicting sea battles and arranged an acclaimed first Moscow exhibition. Nicholas I was unable to persuade him to live in St. Petersburg, and as of the autumn of 1848 Aivazovskii made his home in Feodosia. For the next fifty years, he had more than fifty solo exhibitions in St. Petersburg and many abroad, including in the United States, which he visited in 1892–1893. He died in Feodosia in 1900. (Although a number of sources were consulted, Aivazovskii's biography in this note is based on G.N. Goldovskii, "Aivazovskii," in Bukharkin, *Os'mnadsatoe stoletie*, bk. 1, pp. 28–30).

715. One of the seven paintings by Aivazovskii (see Image 178) lent from the Imperial collection was *Peter I at Krasnaia Gorka*, the painting referred to by Anna Whistler (see Image 179). The full title of this large painting (223 cm x 335 cm) is *Peter I at Krasnaia Gorka Lighting a Bonfire on the Shore as a Beacon to his Foundering Ships* (*Petr I pri Krasnoi gorke, razbighaiushchii kostyor dlia podachi signala gibnushchim svoim sudam*). Executed in 1846, its subject was the 31st of August (OS) 1714, when the Baltic Fleet encountered a heavy storm in the Gulf of Finland. On that night, when his ships were threatened with destruction, Peter the Great went ashore in a ship's boat and ordered a bonfire to be lit as a beacon for them. The painting depicts the terrifying storm, dark clouds and flashes of lightning illuminating the foundering ships. Peter the Great is in the foreground, standing on the rocky shore, facing the ships

(N.S. Barsamov, *Ivan Konstantinovich Aivazovskii 1817–1900* [Moscow: Iskusstvo, 1962], pp. 67, 180, 195; N.S. Barsamov, *Ivan Konstantinovich Aivazovskii 1817–1900* [Leningrad: Khudozhnik RSFSR, 1983], pp. 19, 20). See also G.N. Gol'dovskii, *Ivan Konstantinovich Aivazovskii: zhivopis', risunki, akvareli iz muzeev Sankt-Peterburga* [*Ivan Konstantinovich Aivazovskii: Paintings, Drawings, and Watercolors from St. Petersburg Museums*] [St. Petersburg: Gosudarstvennyi Russkii muzei, 2000], pp. 5, 45, and plate 17). His back is to the bonfire. With his left hand he makes a staying gesture to the people around the bonfire. One holds brushwood to place on the bonfire, another holds a lit torch aloft, a third awaits the signal to light his torch. Today the painting may be seen in the State Russian Museum in St. Petersburg; for a review of the exhibit see Barsamov, *Aivazovskii* 1983, p. 20.

716. Aivazovskii (see Image 178) executed twenty-seven paintings during 1846, many of which were influenced by his recent trip to Constantinople and travel by sea along the shores of Asia Minor and the Greek Archipelago (Barsamov, *Aivazovskii* 1962, p. 65). In 1846, he also fulfilled commissions for views of Sevastopol, Feodosia, Kerch, and Odessa, and a series of battle paintings (sea battles at Revel, Vyborg, and Krasnaia Gorka, and two variants of the battle at Chesmé), *The Loss of the Frigate “Ingermanland”* (*Gibel' fregata “Ingermanlanda”*), and the abovementioned *Peter I at Krasnaia Gorka Lighting a Bonfire on the Shore As a Beacon to His Foundering Ships*. This was the first large group of paintings by Aivazovskii having as their subject the history of the fleet (Barsamov, *Aivazovskii* 1962, pp. 65, 66–67).

Aivazovskii executed two paintings of Constantinople in 1846: *Constantinople (Konstantinopl')* and *View of Constantinople by Moonlight (Vid Konstantinopolia pri lunnom osveshchenii)* (see Images 181–182). Also executed in 1846 were *View of Odessa (Vid Odessy)* (see Image 180), *The Port of Cronstadt (Kronshtadtskii port)*, *The Port of the City of Revel' (Port goroda Revelia)*, and *The Port of Helsingfors (Gel'singforskii port)* (Gol'dovskii, “Aivazovskii,” pp. 44, 58, and plates 14, 15, and 20; Bulgakov, *Aivazovskii*, p. 41). They are probably among the paintings Anna Whistler was referring to.

717. In her 1993 PhD thesis, Caroline S.H. Nutty proposes that it was largely due to the influence of the Whistlers that Joseph Harrison Jr. (see Image 226) became interested in art. The Aivazovskii exhibit was “the first documentation of Harrison actually attending an art exhibition, and it occurred in Russia in the company of the Whistlers” (Caroline S.H. Nutty, “Joseph Harrison, Jr. (1810–1874): Philadelphia Art Collector,” 2 vols.

- [PhD diss., University of Delaware, 1993], vol. 1, pp. 145–146). He and his wife, Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (see Image 227), spent this day at the Whistlers' home.
718. The sitting on Friday, 7/19 March, was Willie's second sitting for his portrait. The first sitting had been on 1/13 March. Classrooms and pensioners' (gold-medal students') quarters were on the third floor of the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts. Koritskii (see Images 167–170) was not a gold-medal student, but was closely associated with Karl P. Briullov (see Image 173), academician, mentor, and family friend.
719. James had not been out of the house for nine weeks. He was permitted by Dr. James Rogers to take a drive on 8/20 March, the day the exhibit closed. There is nothing to suggest that he went to see it then.
720. The Palm Market in 1847 commenced on Thursday, 13/25 March. Russian Orthodox Easter occurred on Sunday, 23 March / 4 April. Anna Whistler made no further comments about Easter 1847. See Images 378–379 for icons representing these feast days.
721. Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Image 439) visited the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works (see Images 223–225) on Tuesday, 11/23 March 1847.
722. Anna Whistler apparently meant to write “between.”
723. Nicholas I (see Images 420–423) visited the Alexandrofsky Head Mechanical Works (see Images 223–225) on 4/16 March 1847, which was a Tuesday. See Major G.W. Whistler to General J.G. Swift, St. Petersburg, April 8/20, 1847, NYPL: Swift Papers; J. Harrison Jr. to Stephen Poulterer, Alexandroffsky, March 7/20 [sic] 1847, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1; BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols. 51–54; and Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 276–277. The emperor was accompanied by Count Pyotr Andreevich Kleinmikhel' (Count K), Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (the Herétier), and Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich (Grand Duke Constantine), as well as unnamed members of the Court (see Images 243, 425, 436). Thomas DeKay Winans (see Image 229) was the engineer on the train. While relying partly on Anna Whistler's diaries, Haywood pointed out that although she wrote that “the Héretier,” Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich, was present at Aleksandrofsky, Harrison later wrote “that at the time he was in the Caucasus and inspected the factory only later” (Haywood, p. 283n86).



724. The day after the emperor's visit to the American works was 5/17 March.
725. The letters conferring the award and Major Whistler's response are to be found in RGIA: Fond 207, op. 5, d. 346. O nagrazhdeniĭ lits uchastvuiushchikh v postroenii S-P-M. zh. d. 4 marta 1847 g. – 21 marta 1847g. [Concerning the awards made to persons participating in the building of the St. P.-M. r.r. 4 March 1847 – 21 March 1847] (16 March – 2 April NS)].

Major Whistler wrote on 11 March (OS) 1847, to Count Kleinmikhel': "of this high mark of His Majesty the Emperors approbation, I shall ever feel proud, and for the very flattering light in which it has pleased Your Excellency to represent my services, and the very kind manner in which you yourself presented me with the insignia of the order, and communicated to me His Majestys approbation, I shall ever feel most grateful, and I pray Your Excellency to receive my most respectful and sincere acknowledgments" (RGIA: Fond 207, op. 5, d. 346, fols. 19 r and v). On the Russian translation of the letter, Kleinmikhel' wrote in Russian: "Have read it with pleasure" (RGIA: Fond 207, op. 5, d. 346, fol. 20r).

The Order of St. Anne (see Image 252) was founded in 1735 by Duke Karl-Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp in honor of his recently deceased wife, Anna Petrovna, Peter the Great's daughter. It came to be part of the system of Russian orders in 1797 on the day Paul I (see Image 417) was crowned emperor. The motto of the order was "To Those Who Love Justice, Piety and Faith," and the order was awarded for "great deeds in civil service and labors for the public benefit." The Order of St. Anne (2nd class) was a red enameled four-armed cross with a gold border and azure ornamentation between the arms of the cross. In a central medallion was "a painted image of St. Anne in a landscape." The second-class order was worn around the neck on a red ribbon with a yellow stripe running down each side of it but leaving a red edge. As of 1829, an Imperial crown was added to the first and second class of the order and "was attached to the upper arm of the cross" (Nancy Eickel, ed., *Moscow: Treasures and Traditions* [Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution Traveling Exhibition Service; Seattle and London: University of Washington Press, 1990], pp. 141, 258; Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, pp. 136–137; V.A. Durov, *Russkie i sovetskie boerye nagrody* [*Russian and Soviet Military Awards*] [Moscow: Istoricheskii muzei, Vneshtorgizdat, 1990], pp. 5, 36–39). A snippet of the

- scarlet and yellow ribbon without the cross is in GUL: Whistler Collection, W662.
726. Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov (see Image 247), head of the Northern Administration of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway, and Colonel Nikolai Osipovich Kraft (see Image 248), head of the Southern Administration, were promoted to the rank of major general (RGIA: Fond 446, op. 6, d. 2. Vysochaishie prikazy ianv. 9, 1847 – dek. 6, 1847 [Highest Orders Jan. 9, 1847 – Dec. 6, 1847]).
727. Joseph Harrison Jr. (see Image 226), Thomas DeKay Winans (see Image 229), and Andrew Eastwick (see Image 233) each received a diamond ring from the emperor. The value was equivalent to \$750 US, and it was possible to receive cash instead (Joseph Harrison Jr. to Stephen Poulterer, Alexandrofsky, March 18/30, 1847, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1; Joseph Harrison Jr. to sister, Martha, Alexandroffsky, April 4/16, 1847). The letters conferring the awards and the responses of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick are to be found in the same file as those concerning Major Whistler's Order of St. Anne (2nd class) (RGIA: Fond 207, op. 5, d. 346[see Note 725 above for document title]).
728. Persons mentioned in the entry for [Thursday] April 15<sup>th</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: the Whistlers' laundress (Pratchka); Dr. James Rogers, the Whistlers' physician (Doct Rogers, our good doct); and General Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov (gen.<sup>l</sup> Melnikoff).
729. Sarah Jane Mirrielees's (b. 1830) mother (M<sup>ES</sup> M) was her step-mother, Jane (Muir) Mirrielees, as of 21 July 1844 her father, Archibald Mirrielees's (Aberdeen 7 September 1797 – London 13 February 1877), third wife (Pitcher, *Muir and Mirrielees*, pp. 18, 19–29). Her aunt was her step-mother's sister, Mary Muir (1815 – buried 24 August 1896), who had come to Russia in the spring of 1846 (Pitcher, pp. 18, 19–29, 31, 33–34; H. Pitcher, Cromer, Norfolk, to E. Harden, 11 July 2000). Sarah Jane Mirrielees's biological mother was Archibald Mirrielees's first wife, Sarah Newbold (Spurr) Mirrielees (d. 1835). They were married in Sheffield, England, on 14 February 1828 (Pitcher, *Muir and Mirrielees*, pp. 14, 16).
730. The lack of stability of the local climate has almost become proverbial for determining the lack of character of the people. Sudden changes in the atmospheric temperature in Petersburg are so varied and rapid that it is impossible to guarantee in the

morning what the weather will be like in the afternoon. The distinguishing feature of the climate consists in a gradual periodic movement of the average temperature of the months (Pushkarev, *Nikolaevskii Peterburg*, p. 35).

731. The Sunday before was 20 April / 2 May 1847.
732. Tuesday and Wednesday were 22 April / 4 May and 23 April / 5 May 1847.
733. Anna Whistler, James, and Willie saw Nicholas I reviewing a regiment on Friday, 25 April / 7 May 1847.
734. Mary (Grant) Gwyer (c. 1811 – 25 November / 7 December 1894) was the wife of Samuel Keate Gwyer (c. 1808 – St. Petersburg 27 November 1879 ), whom she had married on 27 January / 8 February 1842 (PREC STP, nos. 5139, 500). They lived on the English Embankment (*BRBC STP 1845*, fol. 21; the house number is not given).
735. Anna Whistler left a blank here for the name of the regiment.
736. The lady was Grand Duchess Maria Aleksandrovna (Maximiliana-Wilhelmina-Augusta-Sofia-Maria) (Darmstadt 27 July / 8 August 1824 – St. Petersburg 22 May / 3 June 1880; see Images 426–427), Princess of Hesse-Darmstadt, the wife of Grand Duke Aleksandr Nikolaevich (Moscow 17/29 April 1818 – St. Petersburg 1/13 March 1881; see Image 425), with their children, Grand Duke Nikolai Aleksandrovich (Tsarskoe Selo 8/20 September 1843 – Nice 12/24 April 1865; see Image 429) and Grand Duchess Aleksandra Aleksandrovna (Tsarskoe Selo 18/30 August 1842 – St. Petersburg 16/28 June 1849). Grand Duke Nikolai Aleksandrovich died in Nice of cerebrosppinal meningitis (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, p. 266). His brother, Grand Duke Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (St. Petersburg 26 February / 10 March 1845 – Livadia 20 October / 1 November 1894), became Alexander III (Kuz'min, p. 82).
737. On 11/23 April 1847, His Highness Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolaevich (St. Petersburg 9/21 September 1827 – Pavlovsk 13/25 January 1892) and Her Highness Princess Alexandra-Frederica-Henrietta-Antoinna-Marianna of Saxe-Altenburg (Altenburg 26 June / 8 July 1830 – St. Petersburg 23 June / 6 July 1911) were betrothed (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 88, Tuesday, April 22 [May 4 NS], 1847, p. 409). She received the name of Aleksandra Iosifovna (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, pp. 94, 170). See Images 436–438.

738. On 10/22 April 1847 in St. Petersburg, Grand Duchess Maria Aleksandrovna (see Images 426–427) gave birth to a son, who was given the name Vladimir (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 80, Saturday, April 12 [April 24 NS], 1847, p. 365). Vladimir Aleksandrovich was christened on 30 April / 12 May (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 94, Tuesday, April 29 [May 11 NS], 1847, p. 433, and no. 95, Wednesday, April 30 [May 12 NS], 1847, p. 437). He died in St. Petersburg on 4/17 February 1909 (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, p. 120).
739. On Tuesday, 18 May 1847, neighbors came to the Whistler home to celebrate Major Whistler's 47th birthday. Only Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Image 266) is identified.
740. Anna Whistler, writing to James on his forty-second birthday, mentioned these gifts and "the established custom ... of presenting ... gifts" to others on one's birthday (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, Talbot House [Hastings], 11 July 1876, GUL: Whistler Collection, W552).
741. It has not been possible to locate the notes that James and Willie wrote to their father on his birthday.
742. The Demidov Home for the Care of Workers was located on the Moika opposite the New Holland building. It was founded in 1833 by Anatolii Nikolaevich Demidov (1812–1870) and was under the "August Patronage" of the empress. It consisted of four divisions: (1) for the care of workers; (2) for the upbringing of poor young women; (3) for the care of young female children; and (4) for the feeding of the poor. In the wing of the Home along the Moika there was a store, open every day, for the sale of needlework and for the exhibition of such articles at the end of Lent. The articles were made by women who either received work from the institution to do at home or who brought their own work to sell in the store. The work consisted of custom orders for the sewing of linens, dresses, gloves, and embroidery. The young women in the second division received an education in a few subjects, but particular attention was paid to perfecting their skills in needlework.

A special exhibit was held annually for the sale of needlework produced by these young women, who were the pensioners of members of the Imperial family, of the founder of the Home, and of the Imperial Philanthropic Society, etc. (Bur'ianov, *Progulka s det'mi*, vol. 2, 102–107; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1846, pp. 187–189). Handmade work, made in the men's division, was also available for sale at the Demidov store.

Anna Whistler wrote that she bought the gift “as” instead of “at” Demidov’s.

743. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* carried the announcement that on 5 May (17 May NS) at 10 a.m. the locomotive of the St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway pulled several cars to the village of Kolpino (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 101, Thursday, May 8 [May 20 NS], 1847, p. 465). The formal opening took place on 7/19 – 9/21 May (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 337).
744. Anna Whistler seems to have written two entries for Wednesday, 19 May: the previous one for the birthday of her husband and this one, the day of arrival of the Ingersolls and the Bliss family (see her entry a year later for Friday the 19th of May 1848). The second entry is erroneously dated 21 May. See Bliss in Appendix E.
745. “Monday – May 17th 1848 [*sic*: 1847] I could hardly believe my senses when I came on deck this morning! ... The land in the far distance, covered with snow: fields of ice about us, ploughing our way through ... I never before felt such pinching cold! and yet this is the 17th of May! ... We fell in with several ships, all more or less; ice bound ... Thursday [*sic*: Tuesday] May 18th. At about 3 o'clock this morning, our steamer came to a stop! – we were some 40 miles from Cronstadt, and the ice floes permitted us to go ‘thus far and no further’. Some two hundred sailing vessels, and the steamers keep us company! the cold is more intense than yesterday, and remaining on deck is out of the question. At noon a steamer from Cronstadt to Stettin is in sight, and is forcing its way towards us thro’ the ice pack. We ‘fired up’, and started breaking the paddles of the side wheels, but reaching Cronstadt in the evening” (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols. 1, 2, 3). See also *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 102, Friday, May 9 [May 21 NS], 1847, p. 469.
746. The reference is to Benjamin Ropes Prince (1822–1902). See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E and Image 270.
747. The American envoy, Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (New Haven, CT 8 February 1789 – New Haven, CT 26 August 1872), and his son, Colin Macrae Ingersoll (New Haven, CT 11 March 1819 – New Haven, CT 13 September 1903; see Image 280), who was his private secretary ad interim attached to the Legation, arrived in St. Petersburg on Wednesday, 19 May 1847, as did the Bliss family (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols 4–5, 8). Anna Whistler’s entry of May 23rd, in which the date is wrong, breaks off in mid-sentence, and the next entry was written in Preston, so

she did not have time to record that on Thursday 15/27 May they entertained the Ingersolls, who met at their home “most of the American Colony ... the Ropes’ of Boston, and Mr. Gillebrand ... who married Miss Ropes” (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fol. 16). See Bliss in Appendix E.

748. The *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* carried the following announcement of the departure of the Bliss family: “George Bliss and wife Mary, son George and daughter Sarah; accompanying them a courier, Antonio Saliba, foreigner.” Their domicile was in the First Admiralty District, Fourth Ward, No. 240–41 (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 103, Saturday, May 10 [May 22 NS], 1847, p. 476). This means they were staying at the misses Benson’s boarding house at 240–241 English Embankment. As they were not staying long in St. Petersburg, they placed the first of the three required departure announcements soon after they arrived. The other two appeared in *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 104, Sunday, May 11 [May 23 NS], 1847, p. 480 and no. 106, Thursday, May 15 [May 27 NS], 1847. See also BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fols. 7–8; *Autobiography of George Bliss*, pt. 1, N-YHS: Bliss Papers, fols. 33, 38–41; and Bliss in Appendix E.
749. The date is Friday, 21 May, St. Nicholas Day (9 May OS), an official holiday. The feast day was dedicated to the Springtime Nicholas (*Nikola Vesnii*), the protector of seamen, fishermen, commerce, and agriculture (Fedosiuk, *Chto neponiatno u klassikov*, p. 21). He was also considered an intercessor for the peasants, who believed that if you asked St. Nicholas for something he would tell the Savior (Rozhnova, *Radonitsa*, pp. 73–4, 171). The celebration Anna Whistler mentions was an annual pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Nicholas. After a Mass, there was a procession with the miracle-working icon from the church where it was kept (see Image 410) “to and from a chapel slightly over three miles away, where, it was said, the holy image had first appeared” (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 277). The opening of the sixteen-mile section of railway from St. Petersburg to Kolpino “was set to coincide with this religious festival” (Haywood, p. 277). After the procession, the local fair was declared open (“Poezdka po novoi zheleznoi doroge. Pis'mo k redaktoru” [“A Ride on the New Railway. Letter to the Editor”], *Illustratsiia [Illustration]* (June 1847): pp. 345–347). The depot that Major Whistler had to be at by 8 a.m. several mornings that week was a temporary station built next to the permanent building, which “was still under construction.” The opening of the St.

Petersburg–Kolpino section took place on 7–9 / 19–21 May 1847:

For first-class passengers there was the Imperial car and for second-class the three recently completed passenger cars. In each of these cars 42 benches for 84 passengers were installed. For third-class passengers, 24 flat cars were used, each having 26 benches for 78 passengers, thus providing a total capacity (excluding first class) for 2,124 passengers. The first passenger train from St. Petersburg arrived at Kolpino about 10 a.m. on May 5, with the fares being 75, 50 and 25 kopecks for the three classes. The railway was not officially opened until May 7. The day of greatest traffic was ... May 9, which was a cloudy day with the morning temperature slightly below freezing. Nevertheless large crowds gathered at the St. Petersburg terminal. ... Three trains were dispatched, taking about 45 minutes to make the journey, a start-to-stop average of about 21 m.p.h. (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, pp. 277–278).

This section of the railway was “the only part ... opened to the public for another three years” (Haywood, p. 278), and the only completed part Major Whistler lived to see.

750. Anna Whistler and her sons landed at Hull on 12 June 1847. The three announcements of the departure from St. Petersburg of “Anna Whistler, wife of an Engineer, with two sons, James and William, and a servant, Mary Brennar [*sic*: Brennan], foreigners resident at 237 English Embankment,” appeared in the *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 108, Saturday, May 17 [May 29], 1847, p. 478; 110, Tuesday, May 20 [June 1], 1847, p. 508; and 112, Thursday, May 22 [June 3], 1847, p. 518.
751. Anna Whistler’s letters to her husband, written on 8 June 1847 on board the steamer *Nikolai* and on 10 June 1847 at the Hotel “Stadt Hamburg” in Lübeck, give greater detail about their life on board the ship and their stay in Lübeck. The letters are particularly interesting for the expression in them of Anna Whistler’s deep love for her husband and her analysis of her own character and that of James (Anna Whistler to George W. Whistler, Tuesday morning June 8<sup>th</sup> 1847 Steamer Nicolai; “Staat Hamburg” Lubec June 10<sup>th</sup> 1847, GUL: Whistler Collection, W353).
752. The Vittoria Hotel stood at the corner of Nelson and Queen streets, facing the River Humber. It was named for Wellington’s

victory at Vittoria, news of which was received in Hull on the day in 1803 that the hotel was ready for opening (*Port of Hull Monthly Trade Review* 13, no. 6 [June 1917]: p. 15).

753. Although the Hull directories and burgess rolls contain no reference to William Ropes or to the firm of William Ropes, the directories of 1846 and 1848 list two Bamfords: (1) “Bamford Charles, wine and spirit merchant, 76, Lowgate; h. 3 George street”; and (2) “—— [Bamford] Charles, jun., hide & bark merchant, 32, High street; h., *Cottingham Hall*” (F. White and Co., *General Directory of Kingston-Upon-Hull, and the City of York, Sheffield, UK*: F. White, 1846; William Stephenson, ed., *Stephenson’s Directory of Kingston-Upon-Hull and Its Environs* (Hull: W. Stephenson, 1848). Mr. Ropes’s letters were more likely to the second Bamford, who sent his clerk to assist Anna Whistler.
754. They took the train to York on Sunday, 13 June 1847.
755. A description of York Cathedral (see Image 461), or York Minster, as it was called after it was rebuilt following the fire of 20 May 1840, is given in *The Stranger’s Guide Through the City of York, Describing the Magnificent Cathedral, the Parish Churches, St. Mary’s Abbey, the Yorkshire Museum, and Every Object of Interest in the City, Together with an Historical Account from the Earliest Times* (York, England: Blyth and Moore, [c. 1846], pp. 18–28. On Wednesday, 20 May 1840, “the whole of the nave” burned down (*Stranger’s Guide* 1846, p. 29). It had been fully reconstructed by the time Anna Whistler, James, and Willie saw it.

[The west front of the Cathedral consists] of two uniform steeples, 196 feet in height, connected by a lofty gable, surmounted by an open battlement ... In the centre division is the grand entrance into the church, by two spacious doors, separated by a stone mullion, and over these is a splendid window ... The whole front is 124 feet in breadth ... Above the centre door sits a figure of the founder, William de Melton, bearing a model of a church on his hand; the tracery of the arch represents the story of Adam and Eve in paradise ... In the South tower hang a peal of twelve bells ... In the North tower is suspended a stupendous bell, “The Great St. Peter,” ... cast on the 18th of January, 1845, ... the largest ever cast in this country ... The usual place of entrance, and the oldest part of the minster, is the South Transept, a fine specimen of early English architecture ... the Lantern Tower separates the Transepts; it is lighted by eight windows of stained



glass, ... the roof, rising to a height of 186 feet from the floor, is beautifully adorned with tracery ... The North Transept though of a later date, differs little in style from the South. At the end is a window of exquisite beauty ... the painted glass represents embroidery ... In one corner of this Transept is the entrance to the Chapter House ... an octagon of 63 feet in diameter, the height to the middle knot of the roof is 67 ft. 10 inches, without the interruption of a single pillar, being entirely dependent for support on a pin geometrically placed in the centre. The outside, however, is strengthened by eight buttresses ... Below the windows are 44 stalls for the canons who composed the chapter ... Here you have figures of men and beasts in the most antic postures; ... the Great Western Aisle or Nave, is the most spacious of any church in Europe, except St. Peter's, at Rome ... It is divided into three aisles, the pillars forming eight equal arches; the foliage in the capitals exhibit a great variety of design, no one capital having the same foliage around ... an open gallery runs on both sides of the nave, intended for spectators to view the grand ceremonies of the Romish church ... The view of the interior of this stupendous pile is inconceivably magnificent ... Upward, the eye is dazzled with the immensity of space; in front, is a vista of 524 feet in length, and at the extremity the noble east window ... The West window is ... a perfect specimen of the leaf tracery that marks the style of the 14th century ... But the glory of the whole is *the Great East Window* ... 75 ft. high, and 30 feet 9 inches broad ... Each pane of glass is nearly a yard square; the figures are in general from 2 feet 2 inches to 2 feet 4 inches high, the heads beautifully drawn. A stone gallery runs across dividing the window into two parts. The view from this elevation is inconceivably grand; the whole interior of the church, a vista of more than 500 feet is before you, with the beautiful west window at the termination ... The approaches to the minster have latterly been much improved by the removal of a number of old houses which stood so near the church as to preclude all view of the building. (*Stranger's Guide* 1846, pp. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28)

756. The "Station of the York and North Midlands Railway Company [was] a handsome building" occupying "the site of a monastery of mendicant friars, founded by Henry III," and "anciently called

Les Toftes or Kinge's Toftes" (*Stranger's Guide* 1846, p. 45). At this time, the location was called "Toft Green."

757. The Royal Hotel was at the corner of Museum and Blake Streets, more or less opposite the present site of the North Yorkshire County Library (*Slater's Royal National Commercial Directory and Topography of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire* (Manchester, UK: Isaac Slater, 1849), p. 557).
758. The Royal Hotel was often known as Etridge's Royal Hotel or Etridge's Hotel, from the name of its proprietor, Thomas Etridge (*Slater's Directory of Yorkshire and Lincolnshire*, p. 557).
759. A Yorkshire farmer's breakfast is described in Joan Poulson, *Yorkshire Cookery* (London: B.T. Batsford, 1979), p. 20, but there is no literature in the local studies collection of the York Library about what comprised Etridge's Yorkshire breakfast.
760. It is not possible to determine who conducted the services on 13 June 1847, the day of Anna Whistler's visit, nor what the scheme of service was, as there is a gap in the service registers between 1837 and 1872. The earliest order of service in the York Minster Archives is 1861, and the earliest scheme of service 1881 (Peter Young, York Minster Archives, to E. Harden, 16 May 2001).
761. The previous Sabbath was Sunday, 6 June 1847.
762. Anna Whistler seems to mean that they left Russia ten days before the Sabbath spent in York (13 June).
763. Kate Prince, who had come to America in 1827 from England at the age of seven with her parents and only sister, Leslie (bap. Manchester 1812), had been taken back by her father, John Dynely Prince to attend the Manor School in York in 1833, when she was thirteen. She returned to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1836, perhaps because Leslie Prince, who was in England in 1836, died in Liverpool on 25 May. Her body was sent home for burial (M. Humberston, supervising librarian, Genealogy and Local History Library, Connecticut Valley Historical Museum, Springfield, MA, to E. Harden, 20 May 2002; *Vital Records of Lowell Massachusetts to the End of the year 1849*, vol. 4: *Deaths* [Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1930], p. 245; *The Liverpool Chronicle*, Saturday, May 28, 1836; Kate (Prince) Livermore to Elizabeth R. Pennell, September 5, 1906, LC: P-W, box 292, fol. 2898v). It has not been possible to ascertain where she was buried. A local historian says she cannot have been buried in Lowell Cemetery, which did not open until 1841; nor is she listed as reburied there (Catherine Goodwin, Chelmsford, MA, to E. Harden, 15 September 2002). However,

the *Vital Records of Lowell, MA* cite “G.R.5” as her place of burial. For information on the Manor School see following Note.

764. St. Mary’s Abbey (see Image 462) was a monastery founded in the time of Edward the Confessor for a small community of Benedictine monks, and dedicated to St. Olave. The dedication was changed to St. Mary by William II, who granted large tracts of land and great privileges to the fraternity, which subsequently became one of the most extensive and powerful monastic establishments in the kingdom. After being “totally destroyed by fire in 1137,” and lying “in ruins for about 140 years,” it “was rebuilt on a scale of grandeur and extent unequalled in that age,” its “buildings ... inclosing an area of nearly three quarters of a mile. The church was ... equal in size to most cathedrals ... Excavations indicate that the choir and nave were of equal proportions, having eight windows on each ... The principal ruin is a part of [this] church ... and is situate near the church-yard of St. Olave; it consists of eight light gothic window arches, with carved capitals, but the tracery and the greater part of the mullions are decayed; a small part of each end of the church also remains” (*Stranger’s Guide* 1846, p. 31).

The Yorkshire Philosophical Society, founded in 1822, finding that the collection of its small museum had outgrown the building in which it was housed, “obtained a grant of three acres of the abbey ground on which to erect a building for a Museum, and for the formation of a botanic garden.” “The Society later purchased about six acres that included the abovementioned ruins, thus preserving them from further dilapidation. The Yorkshire Museum opened on 2 February 1830 and housed not only geological, mineral and zoological collections, but “a variety of fragments of beautiful sculpture from the adjoining ruins.” The “highly cultivated garden” Anna Whistler refers to, in the midst of which the ruins were located, was the museum’s gardens. “The grounds [were] entered through Museum-street, through a handsome gateway of the Doric order” and were easily accessible from their hotel on the corner of Museum and Blake Streets (*Stranger’s Guide* 1846, pp. 34, 35).

After the dissolution of monasteries, Henry VIII “ordered a palace to be built out of [the] ruins [of St. Mary’s Abbey], as a residence for the lord president of the north,” to be called “the King’s Manor.” “James I ... ordered it to be enlarged, and converted into a regal palace,” which he “and succeeding sovereigns” used, although it continued to serve as the lord president’s residence. It served also as “the residence of the

[city's] military governors," as a Catholic chapel in the reign of James II, and as the King's Mint. The "site of St. Mary's abbey, including the *Manor*," was granted to a series of lessees, starting at the end of the seventeenth century. Beginning with its lease by Tancred Robinson, Esq., "the greater part of the palace [was] rented from the family, for several successive generations, by the ancestors of Mrs. and Miss Tate," who, in 1818, were the occupiers and were running "the well known and highly respectable boarding-school for young ladies, ... long ... patronised by some of the principal families in York, and it's [*sic*] county." "Between 1822 and 1825, the school was "conducted by Mrs. and Miss Roddam" (William Hargrove, *History and Description of the Ancient City of York*, 2 vols. [York, UK: W. Alexander, 1818], vol. 2, pt. 2, pp. 576, 577, 578, 579; *The Stranger's Guide Through the City of York and its Cathedral* [York, UK: Bellerby's New Circulating Library, 1825], p. 104).

765. "The Manor house is entered by an arched gateway near Bootham bar, through a spacious court, leading to an inner court, in which are the principal buildings, lately converted into a School for the Blind" (*Stranger's Guide* 1846, pp. 32–33). This school was established in 1833 as a memorial to William Wilberforce, who was "for 28 years representative in parliament for the County of York" (*Stranger's Guide* 1846, p. 33). The Manor house and contiguous grounds were leased for ninety-nine years to establish the school for the blind and the first two pupils were taken in on 6 October 1835. In 1846, there were about seventy pupils of both sexes (*Stranger's Guide* 1846, p. 33). The boarding school for young ladies seems, however, to have existed alongside the School for the Blind for at least the first ten years of the latter's life, i.e., until about the mid-1840s: a pamphlet about the School for the Blind, dated 1883, states that the "ladies' boarding school ... was in existence and in good repute until within the last forty years" (*Stranger's Guide* 1846, p. 33).
766. The Deanery that stood in 1847 was completed in 1830. It stood on the north side of the Minster and had a conservatory built up against the Minster Library. It was described in 1978 reminiscences of the late 1920s as a "large, solid, square, 3-storied, symmetrical, mock-gothic pile ... in grey stone with an imposing porch and high carved chimneys" (Bernard Barr, lecture, York Minster Library, 1983, ts, p. 19).
767. This is Rev. Canon George Trevor, DD (1809 – Marton-in-Cleveland 8 June 1888), rector of All Saints Pavement York,

1847–1868; Magdalen Hall, BA 1846, MA 1847; DD Hartford College, US 1847; honorary MA 1880, honorary DD Durham 1886; Chaplain E.I.C.S. 1836–1846; Canon and Prebendary of York 1847; rector of Burton St. Peter 1868–1871; rector of Beeford, Yorkshire, 1871 until his death (*Alumni Oxonienses*, p. 1438; *Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Trevor, George”). Anna Whistler went later in the day with Willie and Mary Brennan to hear Rev. Canon Trevor at All Saints Church but was unable to remain for the service because it was to take place an hour later than she had anticipated.

768. Scarborough (see Image 463) was called in 1841 by Dr. Granville, author of *The Spas of England*, the “Queen [of] English sea-bathing places” and “a bay of Naples on the north-east coast of England.” It was a marine spa, “combin[ing] the advantages of mineral springs with those of a convenient and luxurious sea-bathing shore.”

As described by Granville, Scarborough had only since the late 1820s been making improvements in its offerings. Granville made reference to the “New Spa,” “which, like a turreted castle, is strongly seated on a sea wall nigh the shore, at the foot of [a] high bank covered with green, beneath Olive Mount.” Inside were “two mineral springs,” which “were formerly very insufficiently protected by a mean-looking building, from the inroads of the sea.” “Between this spot, and another equally high ground opposite, beyond which stand the two springs ... [is] a chasm four hundred feet wide ... with a depth of nearly eighty feet.” Cliff Bridge has been built across the chasm, “resting upon light iron arches, and supported by three square stone insulated piers seventy feet high; ... a lofty, open, iron railing serves as a protecting parapet along each of its sides.” “On the broad sands of [the] shore [below,] the Scarborough races are held,” when the tide recedes; and the bridge, from which the public can watch the races, has been called “the grandest *stand* of any race-ground in the world.” “In a small, sunken court of the castellated [Gothic] building, surrounded by stone walls, are the lion-mouthed spouts, known as the ‘North and South Wells or Spas’. [They are] placed at some little distance from each other, from which the mineral water is continually pouring.”

If one stands with one’s back “turned to the sea and its sweeping bays, ... the eye [is directed] to the toll-gate ... at the furthest extremity of the bridge [, where] the circular platform of ‘the Cliff’ expands. backed by its oblong square, formed of neat dwelling-houses.” On the left, one sees “the long side and square

tower of Christchurch," a recently constructed building. Also visible is "the beginning of a projected grand crescent," begun in 1833, which, when completed, "will mask an unsightly range of stables erected on the same ridge." The Crescent was completed in 1857, but not according to the plan originally projected.

"Descending towards the sloping ravine at the bottom of which runs the road that passes under the bridge, to reach the Strand, the ridge ... terminates in a green knoll," where the Scarborough Museum, "a rotunda of Roman-Doric structure," is located. It is constructed of Hackness Stone, considered both beautiful and valuable because "in the quarry it is very soft, easily chiselled, and readily fashioned into architectural decoration; but ... soon becomes hard [and durable] on exposure to the air." The museum belongs to the Scarborough Philosophical Society. Built "for the display of British geological specimens ... the principal room, ... thirty-five feet high, and lighted from an aperture in the dome, ... contains sloping shelves, in which are displayed fossil specimens, such as corals; recent shells, and birds and animals." "[Every] part of the museum can be seen at once," because of this arrangement.

If one's "eye now returns to the centre of the Cliff Bridge, ... to the right or north side," one sees "[a] bold line of cliffs ... emerg[ing] from within the opening of Scarborough harbour, and ... project[ing] into the sea." The summit of this line of cliffs "rises higher the farther it stands out, until upon its loftiest point, ... more than three hundred feet above the highest tide, it exhibits the once famed, but now ruinous castle, within the surrounding walls of which lie concealed nineteen acres of smiling green land." One will see the parish "church of St. Mary, with its square tower ... farther inland, add[ing] to the effect of this picture by its contrast with the remains of the embattled walls of the castle; beyond which, the outline, gradually descending to the horizon, terminates at some distance with the piers of Scarborough harbour."

"Here [will be found] the many and heavy clusters of red brick dwellings of the humbler classes, which are thickly huddled together right and left of the opening of the harbour, spread some way inland, and form the primitive and old town of Scarborough."

Granville then goes on to praise the cold and warm baths; the strand with its walkers and equestrians in the early morning; the bathing-machines "on their broad wheels"; the outstanding fish to be had for dinner; the lack of dancing, sociability, and theater,

but the availability of inland and water excursions, and angling. The *Gazette* shows a predominance of farmer aristocracy “from the East and West ridings” until August, replaced at that point by “those of a superior class.” Also lauded is the availability of jet, quarried at Whitby and cut into ornaments in Scarborough.

Finally, Granville praises the climate of Scarborough. Despite “its exposure on the east coast, . . . winds in an easterly direction” do not last longer here than in other areas. Scarborough is sheltered by hills that make “the winters remarkably mild,” and it is “open to the whole day’s sun” (Granville, *Spas of England*, vol. 1, *Northern Spas*, pp. 150, 157, 158–159, 160, 162, 175, 176–177, 179–181, 183–192).

In 1841, the population of Scarborough was about 9500; in 1851, about 12,000 (Arthur Rowntree, ed., *The History of Scarborough* [London: J.M. Dent and Sons, 1931], p. 281). “Houses were built on the east side of St. Nicholas Cliff in the [eighteen] forties with gardens on the undercliff” (Rowntree, p. 286–287); this is where Mrs. Ropes and Anna Whistler and their children were staying. “The earliest recorded display of fireworks took place [there] in 1844” (Rowntree, p. 275). See also Jack Binns, *The History of Scarborough: From Earliest Times to the Year 2000* (Pickering, Yorkshire: Blackthorn, 2001), pp. iii, 234–235, 366–369.

769. Psalms 107:8: “Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!”
770. For Scarborough, see Note 768 above .
771. This is probably a reference to Andrew’s Temperance Hotel, 22 Newborough Street, Scarborough.
772. In the 1851 Census for Scarborough, the Wilsons, who owned 5 Cliff Terrace Cottages, appear as follows: “4 St. Nicholas Cliff—William Wilson (44, born Limehouse in London, a Licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, London, 22 years a General Practitioner), his wife Elizabeth (49?, Lodging House Keeper, born at East Ayton, near Scarborough) and their children, William Henry (16), Elizabeth Jane (13) and Walter (12), together with William’s mother, Philadelphia Alice (71) and sister-in-law, Mary Taylor (55, widow).”
773. *The Scarborough Gazette and List of Visitors*, which appeared weekly, confirms the stay in Scarborough of Mrs. Ropes and family of St. Petersburg in the issues of 5, 12, 19, and 26 June 1847, at 5 Cliff Terrace Cottages, owned by Mr. Wilson. Mrs. Ropes is Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes, the Whistlers’ neighbor across the hall in St.

Petersburg. With her were her four children: Ellen Gellibrand Ropes, Mary Emily Ropes, Louisa Harriet Ropes, and William Hall Ropes. It was not possible to find printed confirmation in the *Gazette* of Anna Whistler's stay of one week. Her diary, however, confirms that she moved after a few hours from the Temperance Hotel to the Cliff Terrace Cottages and in a letter to his father James mentions "M<sup>rs</sup> Rope's cottage ... where we passed last week so delightfully!" (James Whistler to Major Whistler, Preston, Monday, June 21, 1847, GUL: Whistler Collection, W654).

774. Mrs. Ropes's mother was Harriet (Parkinson) Hall of Leeds. See Ropes, Gellibrand, Prince, Hall in Appendix E.
775. Cornelians, or carnelians, are a variety of chalcedony, a semi-transparent quartz, that has a clear deep-red, flesh-red, or reddish-white color. It polishes well, and is much used for seals because it is hard and tough.
776. This is William Hall Ropes. The Russian word for "nurse" is spelled "nianiushka" and pronounced "nyah'nyooshkuh."
777. The death of Emily Hall in 1846 is dealt with at length earlier in the entry for [Wednesday] April 15<sup>th</sup>.
778. Blackpool has a long stretch of coastline that is roughly divided into three areas: the North, Central, and South shores. Anna Whistler, James, Willie, and Mary Brennan had come from Yorkshire to Lancashire to stay in Preston with Anna Whistler's half-sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley and her husband, John Winstanley, for the summer. Accompanied by Anna Whistler's other half-sister, Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, who shared a room at the Winstanley home with her, Anna Whistler, James, and Willie traveled to Blackpool without either Mary Brennan, who had gone to Ireland, or Eliza and John Winstanley.
779. According to the 1851 Census for Preston, Eliza and John Winstanley had a housemaid, unmarried, forty-two years old, named Elizabeth Chapman, born in Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmorland.
780. This is John Winstanley's brother, William Winstanley, MD, (6 December 1772 – 15 May 1852) of West Cliff, Preston. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E and Image 473.
781. Thomas Harper Whitaker, surgeon, of Beck Head, was summoned, as will become clear later in the text (Mannex, *History*,



*Topography, and Directory of Westmorland, and of the Hundreds of Lonsdale and Amounderness in Lancashire, Together with a Descriptive and Geological View of the Whole of the Lake District* [Beverley, UK: W.B. Johnson, 1851], p. 359; *Kendal Mercury Almanac* [no publication information] for 1860 and 1861).

782. This is Richard Stuart Picard (bap. 16 January 1807 – 26 November 1887) of Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmorland, husband of John Winstanley's niece, Elizabeth (Winstanley) Picard. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
783. Kirkby Lonsdale (see Image 70) was a small market town on the west bank of the Lune River in the district of Cumbria (formerly Westmorland), about fifteen miles North-Northeast of Lancaster. It "had a charter for a market and fair as early as the year 1227" (Mannex, *Westmorland*, p. 348).
784. Calomel (mercurous chloride or protochloride of mercury) was used as a purgative.
785. Reverend Henry Walter McGrath (Dublin 1803 – Torquay 27 July 1884) was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he received his BA (1825) and MA (1830). He became deacon in 1829. He was PC of Walton-le-Dale from 1832 to 1837, and at the time of Anna Whistler's diaries was rector of St. Ann's, Manchester (August 1837 – 1852). He was rector of St. Paul's, Kersal Moor, from May 1852 to 1865. He was "hon. canon of Manchester 1858 to his death." He lived in Torquay from about 1878 until his death. He was the author of "The Sacraments, practically rejected by unitarians" in *Unitarianism Confuted* (1839) (Boase, *Modern English Biography*, vol. 2, p. 606).
786. The Parish Church of Walton-le-Dale was St. Leonard's.
787. March 25, 1847, had been appointed by Queen Victoria as a Day of Humiliation for the famine in Ireland (see Image 203). "The appointing of public fasts in cases of extraordinary danger was a custom coeval with the first institutions of society; it prevailed amongst the Israelites during those cruel wars and persecutions recorded in the Old Testament ... It had pleased the rulers of our nation to appoint this day to be kept as a solemn fast – a day of penitence and humiliation, for one of the severest visitations which could befall a people" ("The Fast Day in the Metropolis," *The Times* [London], Thursday, March 25, 1847).
788. Reverend McGrath is listed as pastor of St. Leonard's in 1832, but "the list is somewhat incomplete ... regarding dates when the duties of the officiating clergy terminated" (Frank Coupe, *Walton-*

- le-Dale: A History of the Village* [Preston, UK: Guardian, 1954], pp. 68, 69). His successor is listed as pastor in 1837 (Coupe, p. 69).
789. See Note 841 below for Henry Francis Beasley.
790. They had lunch on Sunday, 11 July, James's thirteenth birthday, at Cooper Hill (see Image 464), the home in Walton-le-Dale of Charles Swainson (6 July 1780 – 27 April 1866) and his wife, Catherine (Bradshaw) Warbrick Swainson (c. 1782 – between 1847 and 1851), who had married in 1802 (Hope F. Healy, *An Historical Narrative of a Swainson Family From the West Yorkshire and Lancashire Counties of England 1513 to the 1880's* [Decorah, IA: Anundsen, 1993], pp. 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107); IGI for Lancashire; *The Preston Chronicle and Lancashire Advertiser*, April 28, 1866; printed registers of Walton-le-Dale). Charles Swainson was a partner in one of the largest cotton mills in Preston: Swainson, Birley and Co. (see Image 470) (Hope Koontz, "The Swainson and Birley Cotton Manufacturers of Preston from 1790," *The Manchester Genealogist* 28, no. 1 (1992): pp. 13–18; David Hunt, *A History of Preston*, 2nd ed. [Lancaster, UK: Carnegie, 2009], pp. 200, 207). Cooper Hill is discussed in Coupe, *Walton-le-Dale*, p. 170. It is possible that Charles Swainson was already a widower at this time (Healy, *Swainson Family*, p. 105).
791. A letter addressed to Mrs. L. Yates, secretary in the parish office of St. John's Church in Preston, with questions about John and Eliza Winstanley as communicants, including identification of their pew number, and asking for the location of the church's archives, went unanswered.
792. Mary Laurie (Stirling) Ainsworth (bap. 6 April 1808 – 28 February 1867) was the wife of Thomas Ainsworth (bap. 27 March 1804 – 28 June 1881), nephew of John Winstanley (Ainsworth, *Memorial*, p. xii). She is also mentioned in Eliza Winstanley's diary in Appendix D. See Ainsworth and Stirling in Appendix E.
793. Frances Jane (Swainson) McGrath (Yorkshire 20 February 1816 – 12 December 1886) was the wife of Rev. Henry Walter McGrath (IGI for Yorkshire). Mary (Woodville) Swainson (Liverpool 1 October 1811 – Sherwood near Torquay, Devon 31 May 1878) was the wife of Frances Jane (Swainson) McGrath's brother, William Bradshaw Swainson (c. 1809 – 24 September 1862), master cotton spinner; they married on 23 April 1836 (1841 and 1851 censuses for Walton-le-Dale; IGI; Marriage Register of St. John, Great Stanmore, Middlesex, GLRO; Healy, *Swainson Family*, p. 105).

794. Around the time of his marriage (1837) to Mary Laurie Stirling, Thomas Ainsworth “purchased the mills at Cleator, in Cumberland, [and] the property at the Flosh” (Ainsworth, *Memorial*, p. xiii).
795. Mary Laurie (Stirling) Ainsworth was the eldest daughter of Rev. John Stirling, DD, of Craigie, Ayrshire (Ainsworth, p. xii).
796. Unitarianism is a “type of Christian thought and religious observance which rejects the doctrines of the Trinity and the Divinity of Christ in favour of the unipersonality of God” (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “Unitarianism”).
797. As the will of Rev. John Stirling lists the names of all of his children except for Laura Margaret (bap. 1822) and Annabella Fullarton (bap. 1824), it is plausible to assume that they are the dead sisters Mary Laurie (Stirling) Ainsworth was referring to. The child who had died was Thomas Hatton Ainsworth (d. 1847).
798. Mrs. Ainsworth’s other two children at this time were David Ainsworth (1842 – 21 March 1906) and John Stirling Ainsworth (30 January 1844 – 24 May 1923) (Ainsworth, *Memorial*, p. xxii).
799. 2 Corinthians 6:14: “Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?”
800. According to the 1851 Census for Preston, Eliza and John Winstanley had a coachman named George Parkinson, fifty-four years old, married, born in Leyland, Lancashire. Although the 1851 Census lists Mary Parkinson, married, sixty-four years old, born in Rufford, Lancashire, as a servant to the head of household, under “Occupation” she is listed as “Wife” to George Parkinson. They are the George and Mary referred to later in this entry.
801. The old church is St. Mary’s Priory Church, Lancaster, on the north side of Castle Hill (Mannex, *Preston*, pp. 482–483). Anna Whistler does not mention the Castle, from which the hill takes its name and which at the time continued to be a prison (Mannex, pp. 480–482).
802. The monument in the church yard bears the inscription: “Catherine, widow of Henry Richmond, M.D., formerly of Liverpool and late of Bath, and daughter of John Atherton of Walton Hall, Esq., died 30 Jan. 1819, aged 84. Soli Deo Gloria what though affliction here would heave a sigh, that one so loved

- and so revered should die.” The tombstones were re-arranged in 1972 (K.H. Docton, *Tombstones and Memorials in the Churchyard of St. Mary’s Priory Church* [Lancaster, UK: printed by the author, 1973], p. 39; Grimshawe, *Memoir of Richmond*, pp. 398–438). The inscription differs slightly in Grimshawe.
803. The court house referred to is the Crown Court of Lancaster Castle, of which it has been said that “there is no court in the kingdom in which more persons have been sentenced to death” (L. Crook, *Complete History and Illustrated Guide of Lancaster Castle* [Lancaster, UK: Shires, 1936], pp. 9–12; T.A.J. Waddington, *Waddington’s Guide to Lancaster Castle* [York, UK: printed by the author, c. 1902], pp. 24–25; Mannex, *Westmorland*, p. 482).
804. See MacDonald, *Catalogue Raisonné*, no. 16, p. 11.
805. Hornby Castle, a mansion with distinctive crenellated walls and towers, is situated on the summit of a hill above the river Wenning (see Image 465); “the original baronial mansion is said to have been erected soon after the [Norman] Conquest.” It “stands on the site of a Roman villa.” Both Thomas Grey and Mrs. Radcliffe have described the view from the castle (Mannex, *Westmorland*, p. 531).
806. The church referred to is St. Mary’s Church (see Image 462). In 1851, it was described as standing “in a spacious burial ground near the verge of a steep bank that rises from the river Lune, and is here ascended by a flight of forty-six steps, with eleven broad landings ... and is supposed to have been erected soon after the Norman Conquest” (Mannex, p. 348).
807. Kirkby Lonsdale (see Image 70) was described in 1851 as follows: “Most of the houses in the town have been rebuilt within the last sixty years, and are designed with good taste; and the streets are clean and well paved. The walks in the vicinity of this town are truly delightful, and the fine hanging gardens and luxuriant plantations by which it is surrounded, contrast well with the white walls and blue roofs of the houses, throwing over the whole scene a pleasing and cheerful aspect” (Mannex, p. 348).
808. Elizabeth (Winstanley) Picard (19 March 1800 – 4 June 1875) was the wife of Richard Stuart Picard and niece of John Winstanley. Anna Whistler had known Elizabeth Winstanley before her marriage (1835) to Richard Stuart Picard. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.

809. The child was John Richard Picard (b. 6 December 1842; bap. 10 December 1842; d. 7 October 1933). See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
810. Anna Whistler means Casterton Hall in Casterton township, on the opposite side of the River Lune, one mile NNE of Kirkby Lonsdale. "The stately mansion of W.W. C. Wilson, Esq. and the Rev. W.C. Wilson, M.A. ... stands upon an eminence, and is surrounded by fine plantations" (Mannex, *Westmorland*, p. 351). The place she is writing of is made even clearer when she speaks later in this entry of "ornamented grounds."
811. Isabella Simpson (bap. 14 August 1814 – 12 August 1889), called "Lala," a Scotswoman of independent means, is listed, like her sister Jane Simpson, in the 1841 Census for Kirkby Lonsdale as residing in the household of Richard Picard. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
812. Mary Jane Picard (bap. 15 May 1838 – 8 September 1892) and Margaret Stuart Picard (bap. 27 April 1841 – 10 May 1883), were the daughters of Richard Stuart Picard's brother, Thomas Picard (bap. 18 April 1808 – 17 September 1846) and Mary (McDonald) Picard (c. 1812 – 21 August 1850). They also lived in Kirkby Lonsdale, on New Road. Mary Jane Picard's married name was Carey; Margaret Stuart Picard's married name was Wray. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
813. The famous schools of Casterton included the Servants' School, the Clergy Daughters' School, the Preparatory Clergy Daughters' School, and a National School. The Servants' School, established in 1820 at Tunstall by Rev. William Carus-Wilson, MA (1791–1859) and permanently established in 1838 at Casterton, educated poor girls to be servants and teachers. In 1823, Mr. Carus-Wilson also established at Cowan Bridge near Tunstall the Clergy Daughters' School, for the education at low cost of the daughters of poor clergy, most of whom, "on leaving the school, are provided for as governesses in respectable families." The school was later transferred to Casterton. The Preparatory Clergy Daughters' School was established in 1837, chiefly for the education of orphan children, who later entered the Clergy Daughters' School. A National School was established about 1841.

Of these schools, the Clergy Daughters' School achieved the greatest fame. Charlotte Brontë and her sisters Maria, Elizabeth, and Emily were enrolled there in 1824, the year it opened. In 1825, Maria and Elizabeth were sent home ill and died shortly

thereafter: Maria of consumption, Elizabeth of typhoid fever. The school sent Charlotte and Emily away. Charlotte Brontë wrote disparagingly of these early days of the school and of Mr. Carus-Wilson in *Jane Eyre* (1847), where the Clergy Daughters' School became the Lowood School, Mr. Carus-Wilson became Mr. Brocklehurst, her sister Maria became Helen Burns, and Kirkby Lonsdale became Lowton. This detraction brought forth the defense of the school by other former pupils, resulting in a public controversy (Mannex, *Westmorland*, p. 353; H. Carus-Wilson, ed., *Genealogical Memoirs of the Carus-Wilson Family* [Hove, UK: Emery and Son, 1899], pp. 38–39; Winifred Gérin, *Charlotte Brontë: The Evolution of Genius* [Oxford, UK: Clarendon, 1968], pp. 1–16).

When Anna Whistler wrote that Casterton's schools were far-famed, she was not alluding to *Jane Eyre*, which had not yet been published. It appeared several months later, on 16 October 1847, the wedding day of her step-daughter, Deborah Delano Whistler, and Francis Seymour Haden.

The church which Anna Whistler speaks of is the Casterton Church, built in 1833 by William Wilson Carus-Wilson (1822–1883), son of Rev. William Carus-Wilson.

814. The owner of Casterton Hall was Rev. William Carus-Wilson, MA. See Carus-Wilson, *Memoirs*, pp. 38–43.
815. Their surgeon was Dr. Thomas Harper Whitaker (c. 1812 – 14 November 1873) of Beck Head in Kirkby Lonsdale (Mannex, *Westmorland*, p. 348; Edward Bellasis, *Westmorland Church Notes: Being the Heraldry, Epitaphs, and other Inscriptions, in the Thirty-two Ancient Parish Churches and Churchyards of that County*, 2 vols. [Kendal, UK: T. Wilson, 1889], vol. 2, p. 114). His name is given a few lines later in this entry.
816. The misses Mary (c. 1799 – 22 April 1880), Anne (c. 1806 – 2 November 1888), and Elizabeth (c. 1809 – 23 November 1889) Tomlinson were living with their brothers, Anthony Battersby Tomlinson (c. 1797 – 14 November 1865) and William Tomlinson (25 January 1815 – 12 March 1874) in Biggins House, a mansion one mile west of Kirkby Lonsdale. All are listed in the 1851 Census for Kirkby Lonsdale as landed proprietors. They were a very wealthy family. Anthony Tomlinson left effects under £30,000 at his death; William, effects under £25,000; Mary, a personal estate under £45,000; Anne, a personal estate of almost £73,000; and Elizabeth, a personal estate of almost £223,000 (1851 Census: 0107/2441, fol. 488, p. 11; Mannex, *Westmorland*,

- pp. 351, 357; R.S. Boumphrey and C. Roy Hudleston, *An Armorial for Westmorland and Lonsdale* [Gateshead, UK: Northumberland Press for Lake District Museum Trust and Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, 1975], p. 298); *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1866, 1874, 1880, and 1889; Bellasis, *Westmorland Church Notes*, vol. 2, pp. 111–112).
817. Miss Tomlinson must have seen a portrait of Charles Donald Whistler in the possession of Eliza Winstanley, or the latter saw the engraving in the possession of Miss Tomlinson and remarked on its resemblance to the child. It is clear from the text that the engraving had been sent to Anna Whistler by Eliza Winstanley some time before Anna Whistler and Miss Tomlinson ever met.
818. This is Margaret (Winstanley) Ware (b. 12 April 1801; bap. 17 April 1801; d. 16 April 1877), widow of William Ware, Esq. (c. 1793 – before 15 June 1843), a banker, whom she married on 7 April 1828, at Bolton Castle cum Redmire. They had a son, William Ryder Ware (31 March 1830 – buried 1 October 1834).
819. The Simpson sisters were Jane and Isabella. See Note 811 above.
820. Isabella Simpson was called “Lala.” She was governess to John Richard Picard and his first cousins, Mary Jane Picard and Margaret Stuart Picard. See Notes 809 and 812 above.
821. The 1841 Census for Richard Picard of Wilsons Yard, Kirkby Lonsdale, lists only one domestic servant: Eleanor Wilson, age eighteen. The 1851 Census for the Picard household at 120 Beck Head, Kirkby Lonsdale, lists Elizabeth Richardson, age nineteen, unmarried, cook, and Anne Anderson, fifteen, unmarried, housemaid. It is not possible to say whether these three girls, who would have been about twenty-four, fifteen, and eleven in 1847, are “the three nice servant maids” Anna Whistler is speaking of. See MacDonald, *Catalogue Raisonné*, no. 15, p. 11.
822. The portrait of John Richard Picard is discussed in MacDonald, *Catalogue Raisonné*, no. 14, p. 11.
823. Betty (Ryder) Winstanley (27 November 1770 – 29 March 1843) was the widow of Woodcock Winstanley (30 August 1768 – 10 October 1828).
824. North Gate seems to have been the name of the house belonging to Elizabeth (Winstanley) Picard’s mother and father (see previous Note) in Aysgarth, Wensleydale (Michael C. Fitter, *The Wrays of Wensleydale* [printed by the author, 1984], p. 86).

825. Richard Stuart Picard lived to be eighty and outlived his wife by twelve years.
826. This was probably Friday, 9 July 1847, in the first full week of July.
827. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Thomas Harper Whitaker to James Whistler.
828. Thomas Harper Whitaker was married to Hannah (Atkinson) Whitaker (Kirkby Lonsdale 26 May 1827 – Kirkby Lonsdale 5 May 1886). There is no indication in the censuses for 1851 to 1871 that they had any children. See also Bellasis, *Westmorland Church Notes*, vol. 2, p. 114.
829. Chaddock Hall (see Image 467) was situated in the township of Tyldesley in the Parish of Leigh.
830. Anna Whistler is referring to Wednesday, 14 July 1847.
831. Astley Station was on the Liverpool and Manchester Railway line and was the nearest station to Chaddock Hall at that time, about 2 ½ miles away.
832. “Old Peter” was probably Peter Edge, male servant, aged seventy, whose residence was Chadwick Lane in Tyldesley (1841 Census for Tyldesley with Shackerley).
833. George Parkinson was coachman to Eliza and John Winstanley.
834. Robert Smith (1781 – 27 November 1863) was a local cotton mill owner. Anne Smith (1798 – 21 December 1881) was his sister. Mary Smith (bap. 31 January 1820 – 28 March 1896) and Betsey Smith (bap. 17 February 1823 – 8 April 1899) were the nieces of Robert and Anne Smith and the daughters of Richard (bap. 6 October 1785) and Elizabeth (Allen) Smith, who married in 1819. Betsy Smith’s married name was Morley.
835. Although Anna Whistler thought Mary, with her good health and cheerfulness, would make a good clergyman’s wife, it is the fragile Bessie who married and whose husband was a clergyman.  
Anna Whistler meant to write “in some village” in this sentence.
836. Lord Francis Egerton (1 January 1800 – 18 February 1857; see Image 468) was the first Earl of Ellesmere. In 1803, the third Duke of Bridgewater, builder of the first commercially successful English canal, died a bachelor, leaving his property in trust to his nephew, Baron Gower, later Marquis of Stafford and Duke of Sutherland. On the latter’s death, the income from the trust was



to go to his second son, Francis Leveson-Gower, on condition that he take his grand-uncle's family name, Egerton. In 1837, Lord Francis Egerton came to live on the estate in Worsley (H.T. Milliken, *Changing Scene: Two Hundred Years of Church and Parish Life in Worsley*, 3rd rev. ed. [Worsley, UK: printed by the author, 1985], p. 6; *Burke's Peerage*, 1869, p. 410).

837. Harriet Catherine Egerton (1800 – 17 April 1866), 1st Countess of Ellesmere, was the daughter of Charles Greville, Esq. (2 November 1762 – 26 August 1832) and Lady Charlotte Cavendish Bentinck Greville (3 October 1775 – 28 July 1862), daughter of the third Duke of Portland (*Debrett's Peerage; Gentleman's Magazine* 63, pt. 1, p. 372; IGI; *The Times* [London], September 1832; *Burke's Peerage*, 1869, p. 410).
838. Lord Francis Egerton (see Image 468), on coming to Worsley to live, set about “improving the living standards of the people of the district,” building first “a day school at Worsley ... then a temporary church, St. George's chapel, in ... the mining district of Walkden. The Worsley school, later known as St. Mark's School, ... was completed in 1838.” Three more schools were built “in the next four years,” as well as “a recreation center for miners in Walkden” (Milliken, *Changing Scene*, p. 7). In 1844, he established a Reading Room and Library in Worsley (Milliken, p. 8).

Lady Egerton, on arriving in Worsley, “immediately asked the Bridgewater Trustees to take the married women out of the [coal] pits and to employ no other females or young boys. She organized for the girls, as they were released, to attend the Juvenile School where they could learn to read, write and do accounts, while the wife of the headmaster taught them domestic work so that they could find jobs in service and eventually make better wives and mothers.” She founded the Walkden Church Visiting Society, “which annually distributed useful articles of bedding and clothing and whose members paid monthly visits to every cottage” (information from C. Elsie Mullineux, Worsley local historian).

839. When Anna Whistler came to visit her half-sisters in 1829, the mansion at Worsley was the Brick Hall. It had been erected by the Duke of Bridgewater when he turned the Old Hall into offices for his various business undertakings. In 1837, when Lord Francis Egerton came to Worsley, he lived at the Brick Hall, but was making plans for the construction of a new building, which received the name of Worsley New Hall (Milliken, *Changing Scene*,

- p. 7). It was a Gothic-style mansion, designed by the architect Edward Blore (1787–1879). Construction took place in 1840–1846.
840. The foundation stone of the new church, St. Mark's, was laid on 14 July 1844. St. Mark's was designed by George Gilbert Scott (later Sir) (1811–1878) and is considered one of his finest churches. It was consecrated on 2 July 1846, and in that same week "Lord Francis Egerton was raised to the Peerage, taking the title of Earl of Ellesmere" (Milliken, pp. 8–9). From 1846 to 1850, St. Marks was a chapelry of the parish of St. Mary Eccles.
841. The Irish preacher was Henry Francis Beasley (Dublin 1807 – 1879), temporarily replacing the incumbent, Charles Cameron, who was ill. The 1847 baptism register for St. Mark's, Worsley, shows that Charles Cameron's name appears until 5 April 1847, while after this date, up to December 1847, H.F. Beasley's name appears as officiating minister. The burial registers show that Beasley conducted most of the burials in 1847. However, the burial records between 1846 and 1850, the year in which St. Vincent Beechey was appointed vicar, show that between Cameron and Beasley four other ministers also conducted burials, and that between Beasley and the arrival of St. Vincent Beechey, there were two or three other ministers. It does not seem that Cameron returned to the post at any time (Rev. Michael Ainsworth, St. Mark's Worsley, to E. Harden, 9 March 2000, 19 July 2001).
- Beasley entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 1 November 1824, at seventeen years of age and received a BA in 1829 and an MA in November 1832 (*Alumni Dublinenses: A Register of the Students, Graduates, Professors and Provosts of Trinity College in the University of Dublin (1593–1860)*, ed. George Dames Burtchaell and Thomas Ulick Sadleir, new ed. [Dublin, Ireland: A. Thom, 1935], p. 52). He was appointed assistant curate in the Church of Great Budworth on 28 November 1840 and ordained deacon on 13 December of that year (Ordination Papers, Cheshire County Council Archives and Local Studies, EDA 5/173). He is recorded in the *Clergy List for 1847* [London: C. Cox, 1847] [hereafter, *Clergy List* and the year] as curate of Wilmslow, near Macclesfield, Cheshire, working under W. Brownlow, the Wilmslow incumbent.
842. Charles Cameron (c. 1807 – 1 December 1861), "the rightful and youthful incumbent," was the son of Lucy Lyttleton (Butt) (29 April 1781 – 7 September 1858) and Rev. Charles Richard

Cameron (May 1779 – 10 January 1865), who were married on 12 June 1806. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford (BA 1831, MA 1834). From 1840 to 1844, he was the incumbent of St. James Dudley. In July 1846, he was put in charge of St. Mark's Church, Worsley, and is variously described in the burial registers (the only registers of that period retained at the church) as "Perpetual Curate" and "Incumbent." He conducted burials from July 1846 until early April 1847. Because his health showed signs of being undermined by consumption, he was sent to the south of Europe to recover. "The pattern [of the burials he conducted] suggests that from the start Cameron needed or used the assistance of others (up to his last entry, he did 20 out of 75 funerals ...), fell ill in 1847, recovered enough to do a stint of duty in mid-1848 (and one funeral in October) but nothing thereafter" (Rev. Michael Ainsworth, St. Mark's Worsley, to E. Harden, 19 July 2001). We know little of the period after 1848, except that he married on 24 April 1851 Marcia Sarah Elizabeth Burrell (c. 1824 – 22 October 1889), with whom he had at least five children. From 1853 to 1856, he was the incumbent of the donative of Oxhey, Watford, Hertfordshire, and perpetual curate of Christ Church Longlane, Trusley, Derbyshire from 1860 until his death the following year. He died during divine service in Heckingham Church, Lincolnshire. He authored *The Tyranny of Popery by an Eye Witness as Seen in Italy* (1853) and edited *The Infallible Way to Contentment* (1849) and *The British Workman* (1855–62), as well as writing a life of his mother, published in the year of his death (Boase, *Modern English Biography*, vol. 1, pp. 522, 524; Rev. Michael Ainsworth, St. Mark's Worsley, to E. Harden, 9 March 2000, 19 July 2001; IGI; 1861 Census). The life of his mother is entitled *The Life of Mrs. Cameron; Partly an Autobiography, and from Her Private Journals, Etc.*, Edited by her Eldest Son (London: Darton, 1861). The second edition, published by his brother, is *The Life of Mrs. Cameron*, revised and edited by Rev. George Thomas Cameron M.A. (London: Houston and Sons, 1873). Mrs. Cameron, like her famous sister, Mrs. Sherwood, wrote children's literature.

843. Charles Cameron's aunt was the famous author of children's literature, Mary Martha (Butt) Sherwood (Stanford, Worcestershire 6 May 1775 – Twickenham 20 September 1851), elder daughter and second child of Rev. George (Lichfield 26 December 1741 – no earlier than 29 September 1795) and Martha (Sherwood) Butt (c. 1751 – 20 March 1817). Her father, rector of Stanford and Clifton-on-Teme, was appointed in 1784 "one of

the Chaplains in Ordinary to his Majesty George the Third" (Sophia Kelly, ed., *The Life of Mrs. Sherwood, Chiefly Autobiographical, with Extracts from Mr. Sherwood's Journal during his Imprisonment in France & Residence in India* [London: Darton, 1857], p. 43). She was brought up by remarkable parents who were too simple and good to understand "life as it really is" (Kelly, p. 116). Concerning her childhood, she said her "early impressions were most beautiful as regarded natural things, and classical as regarded intellectual things" (Kelly, p. 17). She was taught Latin by her mother, who learned the language specifically to teach it to her. She also learned Greek and had access to several important libraries belonging to her father and to neighbors. In 1788, her father was further presented with the Vicarage of Kidderminster, and the family moved from their idyllic country life to the city. Eventually they were able to return to Stanford. After her father's death, the family moved to Bridgenorth. Here, Mary and Lucy Butt took up "Sunday School work on the lines laid down by Hannah More" (M. Nancy Cutt, *Mrs. Sherwood and her Books for Children* [London: Oxford University Press, 1974], p. 2). It was always "a matter of course" and "a matter of instinct" to her that she was to be a writer (Kelly, *Life of Mrs. Sherwood*, p. 118). At nineteen, her career was launched, when she published, anonymously and against her will, by subscription, *The Traditions*, the proceeds from which were used to benefit a family friend in financial straits. In 1803, she married her first cousin, Henry Sherwood (c. 1776 – 6 December 1849), of the 53rd Foot Regiment, then serving in England. In April 1805, they departed with the regiment for India, leaving their first child, born in 1804, with Mrs. Sherwood's mother. "During [the] ... five-month voyage," Mrs. Sherwood's "well-developed Evangelical urge crystallized" (Cutt, *Mrs. Sherwood*, p. 2), and by the time she arrived in India "she had ... decided that her appointed work lay in the religious education of the young and of the heathen" (Cutt, p. 3). Her Evangelical doctrine of this period is characterized as "unyielding" (Cutt, p. 4), and her writing of an "intensity that sets it above most of the work of the more tranquil days" after their return home (Cutt, p. 4). On returning from India in 1816, with five children of their own and two adopted orphans to raise, they settled in Wick. Mrs. Sherwood opened "a small select boarding-school for girls" (Cutt, p. 4), which she ran from 1818 to 1830.

On giving up the school, she toured the Continent with her family, returning to England in 1832 and devoting herself "to novel writing and story-telling" almost until her death (Cutt, p. 4).

They lived first in Worcester. In this period, Mrs. Sherwood lost a brother and two daughters, but her son, a clergyman, married and lived near the Sherwoods, while her youngest daughter married and lived with the Sherwoods. In 1849, her son-in-law and husband died, and she and her widowed daughter moved to Twickenham, where Mrs. Sherwood died in 1851. Mrs. Sherwood produced over a period of some fifty years more than four hundred works, including “books, tales, tracts, texts, magazines, articles in periodicals, chapbooks, and Sunday school rewards” (Cutt, p. ix). The theories of Evangelical doctrine “diffused by [her] writings,” while not originated by her, “dominated education for half a century; and governed missionary activity abroad” (Cutt, p. ix). When Anna Whistler wrote of Mrs. Sherwood, the latter was famous and rich, and her career was chiefly behind her; she would live only some four years more. There is no indication in the diaries that Anna Whistler had read Mrs. Sherwood’s works growing up, but according to her step-niece, Emma Palmer, Emma, James and Willie read them on Sundays when other books were forbidden (McDiarmid, *Whistler’s Mother*, p. 155).

The works consulted to prepare this biography of Mrs. Sherwood are: Kelly, *The Life of Mrs. Sherwood*; F.J. Harvey Darton, ed., *The Life and Times of Mrs. Sherwood (1775 – 1851) from the Diaries of Captain and Mrs. Sherwood* (London: Wells Gardner, Darton, 1910); Cutt, *Mrs. Sherwood*; and Naomi Royce Smith, *The State of Mind of Mrs. Sherwood* (London: Macmillan, 1946).

844. Because Mrs. Sherwood is mentioned in the previous sentence, “she” in the next sentence may seem to refer to her. This identification is supported by the fact that Mrs. Sherwood cared for orphaned girls. Her first two children born in India died in infancy. She then began to accept into her care orphaned white girls. They were either the daughters of widowed British soldiers or they had lost both parents. A number of these girls were then adopted by British families. The Sherwoods themselves adopted two girls: Sally Pownal and Mary Parsons, who returned with them permanently to England in 1816, later marrying and settling near them. But neither Mrs. Sherwood’s biography by her daughter, Sophia Kelly, nor the biography by Darton, mentions a wealthy orphan girl shipwrecked on her way home from India and taken in by Mrs. Sherwood. It therefore makes more sense to interpret “she” as a reference to Lady Ellesmere. It then becomes plausible that the wealthy orphan is living in Worsley, and that the ladies of the Ellesmere family will serve as good examples of

charity to her (Kelly, *Life of Mrs. Sherwood*, pp. 311, 325–326, 330, 376, 409, 432, 468, 469–470, 488, 494, 496, 504, 514, 545, 550, 551; Darton, *Mrs. Sherwood*, pp. 438, 460). It has not been possible to identify the shipwrecked wealthy orphan.

845. It has not been possible to determine the date of this Sunday.
846. The date should read “September. Saturday 11<sup>th</sup>.”
847. Mary Brennan, who had been visiting her family in Ireland, came to join Anna Whistler, James, and Willie at South Shore, Blackpool. She arrived from Preston with Anna Whistler’s half-sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley, and her husband, John Winstanley. Mary Brennan rode on the dicky with George Parkinson, the Winstanleys’ coachman, and his wife, Mary Parkinson, the Winstanleys’ servant (see Note 779 above). The Winstanleys are referred to throughout this entry (Sister and Brother Winstanley, Uncle & Aunt, Sister Eliza & kind M<sup>r</sup> W, Sister, M<sup>rs</sup> Winstanley, Eliza, Aunt Winnie, Aunt Eliza, M<sup>r</sup> Winstanley).
848. Anne Clunie (10 June 1793 – 18 May 1882) was Eliza Winstanley’s first cousin, the daughter of Alicia (Clunie) McNeill’s brother, John Clunie, and not related to Anna Whistler. She appears in the diaries and for many years in Anna Whistler’s correspondence. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
849. As July 28 was their second day at Blackpool, their fortnight lasted from 27 July to 9 August 1847.
850. Poulton is a village on the outskirts of Blackpool in the more rural area of the Fylde coast and is part of the neighboring district of Wyre.
851. Reverend John Hull (1803 – 8 March 1887) was vicar of St. Chad’s Church in Poulton from 1835 to 1864. His wife was Lucy (Brooke) Hull (1812 or 1813 – 6 September 1899). Reverend Hull was the nephew of John Winstanley. See Winstanley... Cragg in Appendix E and Image 73.
852. According to the 1851 Census for Poulton, the governess at the Vicarage was Alice Rebecca Bell, unmarried, possibly twenty years of age, born in Richmond, county of York (HO 107/2269, fol. 601, p. 18).
853. According to the 1851 Census for Poulton, there were four children at the Vicarage who could have been present in 1847: Lucy Jane, sixteen; Sarah Winstanley, thirteen; Robert Bevon, seven; and Frances Mary, five; all “scholars (at home)” (HO

- 107/2269, fol. 601, p. 18). John and Charles William, who were listed respectively as two years old and two months old in the 1841 Census, do not appear in the 1851 Census (HO 107/497, bk. 6, fol. 22). Sarah Winstanley Hull, not Lucy Jane Hull, was James's age.
854. St. Chad's Church was the parish church of Poulton.
855. This is Dr. John Hull, MD (30 September 1764; d. London 17 March 1843; buried Poulton 22 March 1843; see Image 73), husband of John Winstanley's sister Sarah (1765–1842).
856. Aunt Marion Anne (Clunie) Wilkin(s) (bap. 20 August 1771) was the sister of Alicia (Clunie) McNeill, mother of Eliza Winstanley (see Image 40) and Alicia McNeill (see Image 39). She was the widow of William Wilkin(s) (bap. 4 October 1806), whom she had married on 19 April 1805. She was also the sister of Charlotte (Clunie) Biggs (24 July 1762 – 9 November 1844) of Edinburgh, whom Eliza Winstanley visited in the summer of 1843 (Eliza Winstanley's diary, Appendix D; IGI; Will of Charlotte (Clunie) Biggs, probated 26 November 1844).
857. This is Priscilla Eliza (Wilkin) Cragg (b. 1817 or 1818; bap. 6 February 1824; d. 17 September 1861), wife of William Cragg (c. 1812 – 13 July 1898), carrier and lodging house keeper (1851 Census for Blackpool, HO 107/2269, fol. 457, p. 4/5), who was first cousin to Eliza Winstanley and Alicia McNeill. See details of the will of John Winstanley in Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E. The Craggs were married on 25 August 1844. Their daughter, Mary Anne Isabella Cragg, was baptized on 10 December 1844.
858. The second Saturday at Blackpool was 7 August 1847.
859. This seems to be Sir James Wemyss (30 April 1796 – 1849), sixth Baronet of Bogie and eighth Baronet of Wemyss (1822–1849), "a writer to His Majesty's Signet, in Edinburgh." He was unmarried and without issue (Sir John Wemyss-Kessler, *The House of Wemyss: A Thousand Year History* [Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, 1996], p. 126).
860. Richard (c. 1775 – 31 December 1861) and Esther (Smith) (bap. 18 November 1777 – 4 July 1863) Ormerod were the parents of Ann (Ormerod) Haden (c. 1802 – 24 September 1847), wife of the Rev. John Clarke Haden (1805 – 29 October 1869), uncle of Deborah Delano Whistler's future husband, Francis Seymour Haden (16 September 1818 – 1 June 1910). The Ormerods lived in Fleetwood. In 1848, their address was 11 Upper Queen's

Terrace (*Slater's Directory 1848*, p. 193). Esther (Smith) Ormerod was the sister of the Smith family of Chaddock Hall (see 1871 Census for Worsley, Boothtown).

861. Ann (Critchley) Walton (bap. 23 January 1772 – 11 October 1848), referred to as “M<sup>rs</sup> Walton” and “old lady” in this entry, was the daughter of Agnes (Nickson) Critchley (1748–1828) and Henry Critchley (c. 1739–1791), a chapman. Agnes (Nickson) Critchley was the daughter of a surgeon, Richard Nickson (1713–1775) and his wife, Ann (1724–1792), who were married at Leyland in 1746. Agnes (Nickson) Critchley’s “maternal grandfather, Roger Mawdesley (d. 1765) had been an innkeeper.” “Agnes herself was landlady of the Stag Inn (now the Roebuck), which stands beside Leyland Cross.” In 1770, Agnes married Henry Critchley at Leyland. “She was among the local innkeepers who played a key role in the establishment of the Fox Lane hand weavers’ step-houses by funding the ‘Union Street’ building society (1793–1808).” The Critchleys “had a large family,” some seven children. Ann Critchley (bap. 23 January 1772 – 11 October 1848), their eldest child, married on 12 July 1806 at Preston John Walton (1761 – 24 November 1843), a “gentleman of Preston,” who seems to have also had interests in the weaving trade.

The 1841 Census for Preston shows that John Walton, eighty years old, and Ann Walton, seventy years old, and their daughter, Agnes, thirty years old, lived in Friargate, along with two female servants. All three Waltons were of “Independent Means” (IGI; 1841 Census for Preston, HO 107/499/4; Dr. David Hunt, curator, South Ribble Museum, Leyland, Lancashire, to E. Harden, 15 July 2011 (enclosing a research paper for South Ribble Borough Council, including a genealogy of Ann Critchley, by William E. Waring) and 27 January 2012; *The Preston Guardian*, October 14, 1848; *Liverpool Mercury*, December 1, 1843).

862. Agnes Walton (bap. St. John’s Preston 12 June 1807 – Wellfield 14 November 1886), the daughter of Ann (Critchley) and John Walton (see previous Note), was of “Independent Means.” She married in Leyland on 25 August 1859 Samuel Ryley (bap. St. John’s Preston 1792). She “established the Riley Alms Houses in Fox Lane, Leyland,” which “came to be administered by Osbaldeston’s Charity.” She bequeathed to this charity an oil portrait of her father, John, another of her grandmother, Agnes (Nickson) Critchley, and a colored sketch of herself (see Image 469). At her death, she was Agnes of Edstaston, Salop. Her personal estate amounted to c. £10,000 (Dr. David Hunt, curator,



- South Ribble Museum, Leyland, Lancashire, to E. Harden, 15 July 2011 (enclosing a research paper for South Ribble Borough Council, including a genealogy of Ann Critchley, by William E. Waring); IGI; 1841 Census for Friargate, Preston; 1851 Census for Leyland; 1861 Census for Edstaston for Ryley family (RG 9/1886); 1871 Census for Edstaston for Ryley family (RG 10/2792); 1881 Census for Edstaston for Ryley family (RG 11/2667); *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1886).
863. Anna Whistler, James, and Willie were going to visit the Sandlands, who lived at 10 Cambridge Street in Liverpool. In this entry, Mrs. Eliza Sandland is referred to as “M<sup>rs</sup> Sandland”; her daughter, Eliza Sandland, is referred to as “Eliza” and “Eliza Sandland”; and her son, John Dorlin Sandland, is referred to as “John Sandland.”
864. “Aunt Winnie” is Eliza Winstanley, whose husband was known to the Whistler children as “Uncle Winny.” The whereabouts of the sketch of her are unknown (MacDonald, *Catalogue Raisonné*, no. 17, p. 11).
865. This is “Cousin Anne Clunie,” mentioned in the next paragraph of the diaries.
866. The whereabouts of the copy of the engraving of Miss Waltons are unknown (MacDonald, no. 18, p. 11).
867. The subject of the engraving of Miss Waltons that James copied seems to be the “old hermit at his devotions.”
868. Edge Hill Station (see Image 61) was on the main railway line out of Liverpool.
869. John Dorlin Grayson (bap. 31 March 1807 – 1 September 1847) and his sister, Elizabeth Grayson (bap. 26 April 1821 – 8 September 1847), the children of Charles Grayson and Betsey H. Sandland’s sister, Hannah (Dorlin) Grayson, died of cancer within a week of each other.
870. Roby was a small township in the suburbs of Liverpool dating from the sixteenth century. It began as an agricultural township and became an industrial one particularly with the development of the Liverpool–Manchester Railway in 1830 (Alan King, *Huyton and Roby: A History of Two Townships* [Liverpool, UK: Department of Leisure Services, Metropolitan Borough of Knowsley, Libraries Division, 1984], pp. 3, 31, 32, 39, 42, 44, 54).
871. See John Sandland’s letter to the *Pall Mall Gazette* in June 1874, which is referred to in Sandland in Appendix E. In the letter, he

speaks of himself as a “toddling child” walking with the teenaged Anna Whistler, when his family lived in the United States. It has not been possible to find a June 1874 issue confirming the date. The only article about Whistler published in June 1874 in the *Pall Mall Gazette* is a review entitled “Exhibition of Mr. Whistler’s Paintings and Drawings” (June 13, 1874, p. 11).

872. John Dorlin Sandland took James and Willie to the Sessions House in Rumford Street to hear a trial. The Assizes, or law courts, were held here until 1851. They were going to be housed in the Neo-Classical St. George’s Hall on Lime Street, opposite Lime Street Railway Station in the center of Liverpool. “The foundation stone ... was laid in 1838 to commemorate the coronation of Queen Victoria, but the actual building of the hall did not start until 1842” (“History of the Hall: Liverpool,” BBC website, accessed 13 February 2021, [http://www.bbc.co.uk/liverpool/culture/2002/08/st\\_georges/history.shtml](http://www.bbc.co.uk/liverpool/culture/2002/08/st_georges/history.shtml)). “The Law Courts and holding cells were opened in 1851” (“St. George’s Hall, Liverpool,” Lancaster Past website, accessed 13 February 2021, <https://lancashirepast.com/2017/08/01/st-georges-hall-liverpool/>). St. George’s Hall, opened completely to the public “in 1854 as a grand hub for music festivals and the Civil and Crown courts,” was “one of the finest examples of neoclassical architecture in the world” (“St. George’s Hall,” Visit Liverpool website, accessed 13 February 2021, <https://www.visitliverpool.com/things-to-do/st-georges-hall-p8033>).
873. “Hail fellow well met” is an expression indicating that the participants are “on a most intimate footing” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “hail-fellow”).
874. Hugh McNeile (1795–1879) was appointed perpetual curate of St. Jude’s Church, Liverpool in 1834. He received the BA from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1815; MA in 1821; and DD in 1847. In 1820, he was ordained to the curacy of Stranorlar in Donegal. He was presented to the rectory of Albury in Surrey in 1822, by Henry Drummond, MP, inclining at first toward the tenets of Edward Irving, as did Drummond. He drew large congregations through his eloquence, preaching frequently at St. Clement Danes Church in London. He received a canony in Chester Cathedral in 1845. In 1866 he was made dean of Ripon. He held strong evangelical views and opposed the church of Rome vigorously (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “McNeile, Hugh”).

875. Using the departure date of the *Montezuma* (see Note 881 below), we can determine that the date of Dr. Hugh McNeile's lecture was Thursday, 12 August 1847. Anna Whistler attended with Mrs. Sandland's daughter Eliza.
876. Romans 6 concerns the moral consequences of faith: "the wages of sin is death," while those who have faith in Christ are dead to sin but alive to God (see *New Oxford Annotated Bible*, p. 1367).
877. On Sunday morning, 15 August 1847, Anna Whistler went a second time to hear Dr. McNeile preach.
878. On the evening of 15 August, Anna Whistler heard Dr. McNeile a third time. In his Second Epistle, Peter speaks of the necessity of steadfastly adhering to the "things that pertain unto life and godliness" as opposed to earthly things, which will be destroyed when the end of the world comes.
879. What James was guilty of in his mother's eyes is not clear.
880. The famous American Boarding House, where Anna Whistler visited the Bliss family on Monday, 16 August 1847, was located at 133–135 Duke Street in Liverpool. Its proprietress was Mrs. Mary Blodget (Mrs. Samuel Chase Blodget). It seemed particularly to attract American sea captains and American consuls. Among the latter, the most famous was Nathaniel Hawthorne, appointed in 1853 (James O'Donald Mays, *Mr. Hawthorne Goes to England*, [Ringwood, UK: New Forest Leaves, 1983], pp. 55, 56, 58, 62, 64, 147–154, 191).
881. Anna Whistler says the Blisses left Liverpool on the *Montezuma* on the Monday that she visited them for the last time, which was 16 August; however, the only sailing of the *Montezuma* from Liverpool during August and the early part of September 1847 in *Lloyd's List* was given as 17 August. The Master was Lowber (*Lloyd's List*, London, Wednesday, 18 August 1847). The ship probably left at midnight or shortly thereafter.
882. The diaries do not at all indicate that, when the Blisses left St. Petersburg after a brief stay, Deborah went with them. Nor do the diaries explain that she joined them so suddenly on their Swiss trip because she was recovering from an unhappy love affair with a Russian army officer (N-YHS: Bliss Papers, vol. 1, fol. 39). See the biography of Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden in "The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s."
883. Anna Whistler's friend, Annie Ormerod, had married Rev. John Clarke Haden on 20 January 1847. Reverend John Clarke Haden

(Derby 6 May 1805 – Nightingales, Buckinghamshire 29 October 1869) was the son of Dr. Thomas Haden (22 September 1761 – 1840), a Derby physician. He received the BA from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1827 and the MA in 1830. He became deacon in 1828 and priest in 1829. He was minor canon of St. Paul’s Cathedral in London from 1834 to 1849 and rector of Hutton in Essex from 1839 to 1869. He was also precentor and minor canon of Westminster Abbey from 1846 to 1869. He was priest-in-ordinary to William IV from 1834 to 1837 and to Queen Victoria (see Image 287) from 1837 to 1869. “By his ability and energy were organized the special Sunday evening services established in the nave of the Abbey under Dean Trench A.D. 1858.” A curious incident reported in his obituary is that once he was shot at by someone in St. Paul’s Cathedral during a weekday service, but escaped unharmed. He is buried at Chalfont St. Giles in Buckinghamshire. The Bible quotation on the plain stone memorial tablet to him, on the wall of the north cloister of Westminster Abbey, near the door into the nave, reads: “I was glad when they said unto me, we will go into the House of the Lord” (Psalms 122:1).

He had married on 20 January 1847 Anna Whistler’s friend, Ann Ormerod (c. 1802 – 24 September 1847), daughter of Richard Ormerod (1775 –1861) and Esther (Smith) Ormerod of Chaddock Hall (bap. 1777 – 1863). By the time of the marriage of Deborah Delano Whistler and Francis Seymour Haden on 16 October 1847, Ann Ormerod had died. He married, on 14 August 1850, as his second wife, Sarah Mair (15 September 1815 –1898), of Nightingales, Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire (John Crockford, *Crockford’s Clerical Directory for 1860* [London: Crockford’s Clerical Journal and Directory Offices, 1860] [hereafter, *Crockford’s Clerical Dictionary* and the year], p. 257; “John Clarke Haden, priest/minister,” Westminster Abbey website, accessed 13 February 2021, <https://www.westminster-abbey.org/abbey-commemorations/commemorations/john-clarke-haden>; Memorial ID 34716050, [findagrave.com](https://www.findagrave.com); *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, vol. 3, p. 185; *The Times* [London], November 4, 1869; *Illustrated London News*, November 13, 1869).

884. John Clarke Haden and Ann (Ormerod) Haden lived at 4 Dean’s Yard, Westminster, London S.W.
885. The Maingay home was Wellesley House in Shooters’ Hill, Woolwich, “a village in Kent, on the south bank of the Thames, eight miles from London by land, and ten following the course of the river. Here, in the reign of Henry VIII., a dockyard for the

construction of vessels of the royal navy was established; and ever since, the place has been distinguished as an arsenal for naval and military stores. From the river a view is obtained of the dockyard and arsenal, now greatly improved. The ground, for nearly a mile in length, is bounded by a stone quay, and surrounded on the land side with various storehouses and workshops. Among these is included a laboratory for the preparation of cartridges, bombs, grenades, and shot. Adjoining are barracks for artillery and marines, military hospitals, etc; on the upper part of Woolwich Common is situated a royal military academy for the education of young gentlemen designed for the army. Strangers are not admitted to the dockyard and arsenal without an order from an officer of the Board of Ordnance (*Chambers's Information* 1842: p. 211). See Maingay in Appendix E.

886. Egremont is a community within the town of Wallasey in the north-eastern part of the Wirral Peninsula. The town sits on the western bank of the River Mersey, about 2 km from its mouth at the Irish Sea, and lies about 10–35 m above sea level. It is historically part of Cheshire, and is bordered by the communities of New Brighton to the north, Liscard to the west, and Seacombe to the south. It was considered part of the Liscard township until the 1820s. Egremont is named for the Cumberland birthplace of a Captain Askew, who built a house in the area in the early 1830s. The Egremont ferry, built in 1827, was the longest pier on Merseyside until 1946 (“Egremont,” *History of the Wirral Peninsula* website, accessed 14 February 2021, <http://www.wirralhistory.uk/egremont.html>). “In days past Egremont and the surrounding area was a place of peaceful green fields, leafy lanes, farm buildings and cottages ... As time went on a large number of houses were built and the district became mainly residential. The beach around the ferry became popular for families” (Noël E. Smith, *Almost an Island: The Story of Wallasey* [printed by the author, 1990], p. 72).
887. Anna Whistler is referring to William Vallance (Newton Abbott, Devon c. 1797 – Liverpool 23 April 1863). The William Vallance family lived at 1 or 2 West Derby Street, Liverpool (1841 and 1851 censuses for West Derby, Liverpool). William Vallance is listed in Liverpool directories at 2 West Derby Street, as merchant and agent to the Medical, Legal and General Life Assurance Company. See the biographies of the Dunscombe and Vallance families in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.

888. On 24 July 1830, William Vallance married Margaret McGill Dunscombe (St. John's, NL c. 1807 – buried West Derby, Lancashire 18 July 1851) in St. John's, Newfoundland. They were living in Liverpool, Lancashire, when Anna Whistler visited them. She speaks of Margaret McGill (Dunscombe) Vallance as “an early friend.” This is probably because her sister, Eliza (Dunscombe) Cammann, was the sister-in-law of Anna Whistler's sister-in-law Maria (Cammann) McNeill, through whom Anna Whistler could have met her. See their biographies in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
889. George Hoyles Dunscombe (St. John's, NL 30 August 1817 – Florida 21 March 1871) would have been able to have news of William Gibbs McNeill and Maria (Cammann) McNeill, as the latter's brother, Henry J. Cammann, had been the husband of Eliza (Dunscombe) Cammann, George Hoyle Dunscombe's sister. See their biography in Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
890. William and Margaret (Dunscombe) Vallance had at this time about six children. The first, Mary Eliza Dunscombe Vallance (b. St. John's, NL 16 May 1831), was their only daughter “in her teens” in 1847 and is therefore most likely the “eldest daughter Minnie” referred to by Anna Whistler. The younger children whom Minnie helped care for could have included George Dunscombe (born Devon July 1838), Christopher Bridge (b. West Derby 23 July 1841), Margaret Jane (b. Liverpool, October 1842), and Frederick Julian (b. Liverpool October 1843) (1841, 1851, and 1861 censuses for Liverpool; Ancestry Family Tree; Gertrude Crosbie, comp., *Births, Deaths, Marriages in Newfoundland Archives, 1825–1850 and 1860–1865*, Maritime History Archives, Memorial University, St. John's, NL).
891. Anna Whistler maintained her relationship with the helpful Mr. Maude at least into the 1860s. Writing to Deborah (Whistler) Haden in 1863 from Richmond, Virginia, she asked her to try to get Mr. Maude to find out “whether the Trenholm house connected with Charleston SC would forward letters [Deborah] might enclose ... for her at Ch[arleston]” (Anna Whistler to Deborah Haden, Richmond, Virginia, 4 August 1863, GUL: Whistler Collections, W515). “The firm of Fraser, Trenholm and Co. of Liverpool was the financial clearing house for Confederate agents abroad” (Toutziari, vol. 3, pt. 1, pp. 654, 655). Anna Whistler may be wrong in calling Mr. Maude Edward. The 1851 Census for Liverpool, Parish of Everton, lists an Edwin Maude not an Edward.

892. He was Francis Seymour Haden (16 September 1818 – 1 June 1910; see Image 20), physician, future husband of Deborah Delano Whistler and nephew of Rev. John Clarke Haden and Ann (Ormerod) Haden. He lived at 62 Sloane St. in London.
893. Kirk Boott (see Image 43), the founder of Lowell, Massachusetts, was married to Anne Haden (1788–1869). His wife was one of twin daughters of a Derby physician, Dr. Thomas Haden (22 September 1761-1840), and aunt to Francis Seymour Haden (John L. Hobbs, “The Boott and Haden Families and the Founding of Lowell,” *Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society Journal* 66 (1946): pp. 64, 66). The Whistlers and Bootts were close friends, as Kirk Boott had been instrumental in bringing George Washington Whistler to Lowell to begin “the manufacture of locomotives” (Hobbs, p. 65). The closeness of their friendship is attested to by the fact that Anna and George Whistler’s third son was the namesake of Kirk Boott. Thus, the long friendship between the Boott and Whistler families in Lowell was a point in favor of the marriage of Deborah Whistler and Francis Seymour Haden, despite their brief acquaintance.
894. It has not been possible to locate either the originals of these letters or the copies sent by Anna Whistler to her husband. The Joseph Swift Papers at the NYPL contain Major Whistler’s response to his wife’s announcement of Francis Seymour Haden’s proposal (Major George W. Whistler to Anna Whistler, Moscow Sep<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1847, NYPL: Swift Papers).
895. It has not been possible to locate the letter written by Deborah Whistler to her father.
896. Major Whistler wanted Deborah to come back to St. Petersburg for the winter, but finally left the decision in Anna Whistler’s hands (Major George W. Whistler to Anna Whistler, Moscow Sep<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1847, NYPL: Swift Papers). He asked for and received permission from Nicholas I for five weeks’ leave to go to England, giving as his reason not his daughter’s marriage but his sons’ illness, which might require them to be left in England (RGIA: Fond 219, op. 1, d. 11. Ob otpuske Uistlera za granitsu i o ego smerti [Concerning leave granted to Whistler to go abroad and concerning his death]). The seventeen documents in the RGIA file concern Major Whistler’s four requests for leave to travel abroad, all connected with family matters. Documents 8 through 13 concern his trip to England in 1847. Although he went both for Deborah’s wedding and because James and Willie

- might not return to St. Petersburg, he did not mention the wedding as a reason.
897. Frances Seymour Haden's mother was Emma (Harrison) Haden (1794–1881).
  898. Mary Love Boott (c. 1820 – 6 December 1897), daughter of Dr. Francis (see Image 80) and Mary (Hardcastle) Boott (brother and sister-in-law of Kirk Boott of Lowell, Massachusetts), was engaged to Charles Sydenham Haden (29 September 1822 – 1898), brother of Francis Seymour Haden. They were married on 19 January 1848.
  899. Francis Seymour Haden's sister was Rosamund Haden (16 November 1820 – 19 February 1912). Her married name was Horsley. She was not the only sister; there were also Jane Haden (bap. 6 March 1817) and Emma (Haden) Bergeron (b. 2 November 1819; bap. 6 December 1822; d. 28 July 1858), who married on 4 June 1840 Charles Bergeron. It is possible that Jane died in infancy, as there are no other records for her (*National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1858; IGI).
  900. Francis Seymour Haden's father was Charles Thomas Haden, MD (2 October 1786 – 11 January 1824). I have not seen his memoir in print.
  901. Anna Whistler apparently pronounced the surname of Austrian composer Franz Joseph Haydn (1732–1809) the same way as the surname Haden.
  902. This is Anne (Haden) Boott (1788–1869), of Lowell, Massachusetts.
  903. The 1849 Directory for Liverpool lists the following: "Stewart, William, Boarding school, Holly Bank, 23 Canning Street, Birkenhead." Birkenhead was a market-town situated on the Cheshire side of the River Mersey, opposite Liverpool, about 3 miles from the sea. As of 1801, there were only 110 inhabitants and in 1821 only 236. In 1844, the building of its docks was begun ("Birkenhead, Cheshire," UK Genealogy Archives website, accessed 14 February 2021, <https://ukga.org/index.php?pageid=913>; Smith, *Story of Wallasey*, p. 72; 1851 Census for Birkenhead). Anna Whistler had apparently proposed to her husband that they leave James and Willie at Holly Bank, expecting to return to St. Petersburg with Debo.
  904. The undated continuation of this lengthy entry indicates that it was written some time after the beginning of 1848. It continues



the account of preparations for Debo's marriage; the wedding; the return of Major and Anna Whistler, James, Willie, and Mary Brennan to St. Petersburg; and their life there. Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison's announcement to Anna Whistler that she had started the New Year by using a volume of family prayers Anna Whistler had presented her with at Christmas 1847 helps date the entry as having been written after New Year's Day 1848.

905. Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (see Image 40) and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (see Image 39) went to see whether Major Whistler had arrived on the train. For a brief summary of the "development of the railway system in and around Preston," see Hunt, *History of Preston*, pp. 197–198, 336n16.
906. Major Whistler was carrying government dispatches from the U.S. Legation in St. Petersburg to the U.S. Legation in London. This entitled him to receive a courier's passport and to have his transportation costs paid (AVPRI: Fond MID Kants., [Fond Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Chancery], 1847, op. 469, d. 39 (États-Unis/Mr. Ingersoll/Mr. Clay/, St. P. 18/30 September 1847, Ingersoll to Nesselrode).
907. Major Whistler arrived on Monday, 11 October. The wedding was to have taken place on Thursday, 14 October, but was changed to Saturday, 16 October.
908. Anna Whistler is referring to William Stewart (b. Manchester c. 1801), professor of Classics and Modern Languages, fifty-five years old, and his wife, Jean (b. Manchester c. 1807), forty-four years old (1851 Census for Birkenhead).
909. Thomas Mein Clunie (1827 – 1 April 1898) was a corn merchant in Liverpool. He was a nephew of "Cousin Anne Clunie" (1861, 1871, and 1881 censuses for Liverpool; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1898; *1859 Gore's Directory of Liverpool and Its Environs* [Liverpool: Mawdsley, 1859]). See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
910. It has not been possible to ascertain who the tailor was.
911. "The initial impetus [for "polka" fashions] came from the dance itself, which was the subject of a real craze all over Europe (coinciding with a revival of interest in dancing in general). It is said to have originated in Prague in about 1837, spreading to Vienna, St. Petersburg ... and Paris, and arriving in England in 1844 ... The connection with James Knox Polk (see Image 50) arose because the dance also arrived in the USA in 1844, just as

he had become President, the coincidence apparently causing much amusement, as well as fueling the popularity of the dance there. ... printed records of such crazes are fairly ephemeral” (N.A. Marshall, curator of Dress and Nursery Collections, Bethnal Green Museum of Childhood, London, to E. Harden, 10 August 1995). “Polkomania” took over Petersburg society in 1844 (Petrovskaiia, *Kontsertnaia zhizn’ Peterburga*, p. 87).

The polka jacket as worn by boys seems to have been a short mantle or jacket, made of cashmere or velvet lined with silk, having loose sleeves that were not full-length. It was worn over a blouse or tunic, the sleeves of which were therefore partly visible. The jacket was fastened at the front with hooks and eyes, which were concealed by buttons, bows or buckles (*Gazette of Fashion*, plates and descriptions from issues between 1849 and 1854, supplied by Miles Lambert, Curator of Costume, Gallery of Costume, Platt Hall, Rusholme, Manchester).

912. The only confectioner in Bold Street included in *McCorquodale’s Liverpool Directory* for 1848 is G. Adolphus Eve of 100 Bold Street.
913. A “Fly” is a carriage for hire.
914. Emma Elizabeth Maingay (6 February 1826 – 27 December 1904), Deborah Whistler’s closest friend in St. Petersburg, was the only bridesmaid at her wedding. They remained lifelong friends. See Maingay in Appendix E.
915. Major Whistler had last seen the Sandlands in 1842 when on route to St. Petersburg to take up his appointment as consulting engineer of the proposed St. Petersburg–Moscow Railway.
916. The Sandlands were in mourning for Elizabeth Grayson (bap. 26 April 1821 – 8 September 1847) and John Dorlin Grayson (bap. 31 March 1807 – 1 September 1847), niece and nephew of Betsey (Dorlin) Sandland.
917. The surviving mother was Hannah (Dorlin) Grayson. The young widow was Jane Grayson, listed in the 1851 Census as age forty-three. The two fatherless boys were George Enoch Grayson and Henry H. Grayson, listed in the 1851 Census as ages seventeen and sixteen respectively. There were three younger daughters as well.
918. The obituary of John Grayson is not in the Whistler Papers.
919. Mary Brennan was waiting for the Whistlers along with a Winstanley housemaid, Elizabeth Chapman, unmarried, forty-two years old (1851 Census for Preston).

920. Anna Whistler omitted the word “we.”
921. Major Whistler and James traveled to London on the evening of 13 October; Major Whistler had to deliver dispatches on 14 October. They traveled back to Preston on 14 October, arriving in the early hours of 15 October.
922. The following information, taken from Hunt, *History of Preston*, serves as a background for the economic situation in Preston that led Anna Whistler to think the noise outside John Winstanley’s house was connected with the discontent among the cotton mill workers. Apparently, some of the cotton masters, or cotton Lords, of Preston, had been to see John Winstanley, probably on legal matters. “Throughout much of the nineteenth century the cotton industry was the main driving force of economic growth in Preston” (p. 199). “[D]irectly related to the growth of textiles,” the population of Preston increased “from 11,887 people in 1801 to 69,361 in 1851” (p. 183). In the 1830s and 1840s the expansion reached “40 per cent per decade” (p. 183). “In the 1840s alone, accommodation for an additional 18,500 people had to be found,” and “grossly inadequate housing was hastily thrown up ... [for] the mill workers” (p. 183). Living conditions were horrendous (pp. 183–185). “Preston’s ... mill wages were generally among the lowest in the county, at least in the first half of the nineteenth century. Since the ... rates of pay in neighbouring towns reflected the various local conditions it was generally believed that an advance in wages paid in Preston would push up the rates in the rest of the industry. Accordingly, Preston became a great battleground, with both sides receiving aid and support from the adjacent towns ... In the first half of the ... century control of the ... industry lay very much in the hands of the cotton masters and their families” (p. 204). “By 1836 the town had 42 mills employing perhaps one fifth of its population. The 1830s and ‘40s were perhaps the industry’s most significant period of expansion in Preston ... perhaps best exemplified by the erection of Swainson and Birley’s ‘Big Factory’ ..., while in 1845 William Ainsworth announced the construction of ‘the largest power-loom weaving shed in the world’” (p. 199). But the late 1830s and early 1840s were also a period of economic depression (p. 199). It was very severe in 1842 (p. 214). Two attempts by the Chartists to present their Charter petition to ameliorate the situation (in 1839 and 1842) were “thrown out by Parliament” (p. 214). There were strikes and riots. “Preston became ... *the* classic mill town” (p. 182). “Charles Dickens used contemporary accounts of the town during the Great Lockout

- [1853–4] as the background for ... *Hard Times*. His description of ‘Coketown’ is thus loosely based on Preston” (p. 223). Anna Whistler did not give an opinion of the unrest. She was entertained by the Swainsons and met members of the Ainsworth family at the Winstanleys’ home (see Images 470–473).
923. The kaftan was a man’s floor-length outer garment with long sleeves, of Oriental origin. In the nineteenth century, it was worn by merchants and peasants, the garment of the former differing from that of the latter in the quality of the cloth used and a few details of construction (R.M. Kirsanova, *Kostium v russkoi khudozhestvennoi kul’ture 18 – pervoi poloviny 20 vv. (Opyt ènsiklopedii)* [*Dress in Russian Artistic Culture of the 18<sup>th</sup> – First Half of the Twentieth Century (An Attempt at an Encyclopedia)*], ed. T.G. Morozova and V.D. Siniukov [Moscow: Nauchnoe izdatel’stvo Bol’shaia rossiiskaia ènsiklopediia, 1995], pp. 122–123.) John Winstanley’s kaftan was made of fur or lined with it.
924. “Visite” is the “generic name for a loose outdoor covering ranging from a pelerine, mantle or cloak, to a caped overcoat in the 1880’s” (Cunnington, Cunnington, and Beard, *Dictionary of English Costume*, p. 230).
925. Elizabeth Chapman was housemaid and Hannah Smith cook in the Winstanley household (1851 Census for Preston).
926. The Reverend John Clarke Haden, uncle of Francis Seymour Haden, had come from the home of his late wife’s parents. Ann (Ormerod) Haden, his wife of only a few months, had died on 24 September 1847.
927. The vicar (1840–1877) of St. John the Divine Parish Church in Preston, where Deborah Whistler and Francis Seymour Haden were to be married, was Rev. John Owen Parr (8 August 1798 – 12 February 1877). He graduated from Brasenose College, Oxford, BA 1818, MA 1830. Before being “instituted to Preston” (16 April 1840), he held positions as curate of Henley-on-Thames and vicar of Durnford in Wiltshire. “In 1844 he was appointed Rural Dean, and in 1853 nominated Honorary Canon of Manchester ... [he] held several public offices in Preston and was identified with many public movements” (Henry Fishwick, *The History of the Parish of Preston in Amounderness in the County of Lancaster* [Rochdale, UK: James Clegg, The Aldine Press; London: Elliott Stock, 1900], pp. 191–192). The church is “located high on the Church Street / Fishergate ridge ... [and] occupies one of the oldest sites in the town” (Hunt, *History of Preston*, p. 31). The church as the Whistlers knew it no longer exists; in 1854–1855 it

was almost completely torn down and rebuilt (Thomas R. Flintoff, *Preston Church and Chapels* [[Preston]: Carnegie Press, 1985], p. 4).

928. It has not been possible to locate this letter.
929. Romans 12 concerns “the consecrated life” of the Christian, dedicated to “the law of love,” “overcoming evil with good” and leaving justice to be meted out by God (*New Oxford Annotated Bible*, pp. 1374–1375).
930. After the death of their mother, Alice (Clunie) McNeill, Eliza and Alicia McNeill went from Wilmington, North Carolina, to live in Scotland with their maternal grandmother, Isabel (Finlay) Clunie. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E and Images 39–40.
931. The 1841 Census for Preston lists a female servant named Sarah Tweedale, age twenty-five, in the home of John and Eliza Winstanley. The 1851 Census lists Mary Parkinson, Elizabeth Chapman, and Hannah Smith as female servants in the home of John and Elizabeth Winstanley. Mary and Elizabeth were sixty-four and forty-two years old, respectively. Hannah, the cook, was twenty-five. From this information, it is not possible to identify the young maids who wished to see Debo in her wedding dress.
932. There was no child in the family of James Chapman of Railway House, Preston, named John. Johnnie Chapman could have been “either James or Alfred who was later known as ‘Jack’ to [James] Whistler” (Robin Spencer to E. Harden, 10 November 1991).
933. His mother was Eliza (Hatton) Chapman (1805 – 18 February 1850) (Certified Copy of an Entry of Death for Eliza Chapman, Sub-district of Preston, County of Lancaster, GRO). See Chapman in Appendix E.
934. The “wedding scramble,” or “poor oot,” was a tradition in Britain (mainly Scotland) in which a “shower of silver ... was thrown to the crowd as the bride and bridegroom drove away.” Although in 1840 it was thought by some to be “a custom no longer in use,” there are records of its practice well into the twentieth century (“Poor oot, n.,” Scottish Language Centre website, accessed 15 February 2021, <https://www.scotslanguage.com/articles/view/id/4538>). “Presumably this originally symbolised the new husband sharing his ‘good fortune’ and demonstrating his happiness” (“Poor oot,” Ich Scotland website, accessed 15 February 2021, <http://ichscotland.org/wiki/poor-oot>).

935. “Chip” refers to “wood (or woody fibre) split into thin strips for making hats and bonnets” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “chip, n. 4.a.”)
936. Major Whistler had written to William Gibbs McNeill (see Image 31) in 1842 of the reverence accorded the portrait by the Winstanleys: “As to the portrait, (which by the by I consider very bad) it is spoken to every morning” (George W. Whistler to Wm. G. McNeill, Adelphi Terrace London, Aug 15th 1842, NYPL: Swift Papers). As Major Whistler had taken a dislike to Francis Seymour Haden in the few days of their acquaintance, he would not toast him. Nor did he ever again write to Deborah until he was dying, because he felt “he could never mention her husband” (Anna Whistler to Deborah Haden, London In my own room 8 Bolton Row Saturday morning Dec. 14 [1867], GUL: Whistler Collection, W535). The whereabouts of this portrait are unknown to me.
937. One of the superstitions connected with weddings was that tiny crumbs of wedding cake would be passed through the bride’s wedding ring and given to the guests. They would place the crumbs under their pillows that night and dream of their future spouses (Simon R. Charsley, *Wedding Cakes and Cultural History* [London: Routledge, 1992], pp. 108, 109). The subject is depicted in an oil painting by John Everett Millais (1829–1896) called *The Bridesmaid* (1851), now in the Fitzwilliam Museum (Marcia Werner, *Pre-Raphaelite Painting and Nineteenth-Century Realism* [Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2005], pp. 150–151).
938. Eliza (Hatton) Chapman’s daughters were Emily, age nineteen; Rose, age seventeen; and Eliza, age sixteen.
939. The word “to” was omitted after “stairs.”
940. They were members of the family of John Winstanley’s brother, William, a physician and justice of the peace. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth (Hardman) Winstanley, in 1845, Dr. William Winstanley “built ‘a very handsome house’ at West Cliff, Preston, fronting the river Ribble, where he lived with his unmarried sister-in-law, Anna Hardman, who adopted Alice, daughter of one of Winstanley’s nephews, Robert, whose mother had died when she was young” (Eliza Winstanley to Kate Palmer, Preston, 2 January 1849, GUL: Whistler Collection, W1080); Robin Spencer, “Whistler’s Early Relations with Britain and the Significance of Industry and Commerce for his Art: Part I.” *The Burlington*

*Magazine* 136, no. 1093 [1994]: p. 217). See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E and Image 473.

941. This tradition dates back to “the ancient Hebrews, Egyptians and Assyrians”:
- When striking a bargain, in this case a marriage, sandals were traded as a symbol of the change of authority over the daughter from father to husband. The bride’s father would give the groom one of his daughter’s old shoes. Her future husband would then tap her on the head, accepting his new authority and responsibility over her. Guests in Tudor times would throw old shoes at the newly wed couple. It was supposed to bring good luck and assure fertility in the marriage if they or the carriage they were riding in was hit. (“Rice and Shoe Throwing: How it Started,” Live Life website, accessed 15 February 2021, <https://www.livelifeguide.com/rice-and-shoe-throwing-how-it-all-started/>)
942. Puce is a dark purple brown or brownish purple colour.
943. Eliza Winstanley, James, and Willie went to show themselves to Ann (Critchley) Walton (see Note 861 above).
944. The word “of” was omitted after “husband.” The two ceremonies occurring a year apart were the memorial service in the Whistlers’ home for John Bouttatz Whistler on 16 October 1846, and the wedding of Deborah Delano Whistler on 16 October 1847.
945. Edward Ormerod (c. 1811 – 27 February 1899) was listed in the 1881 Census as gentleman, seventy years of age, born in Manchester, Lancashire.
946. Mr. Richard Ormerod (c. 1775 – 31 December 1861) was the father of the recently deceased Ann (Ormerod) Haden.
947. Mrs. Edward Ormerod was Harriet (Ibbetson) Ormerod (c. 1820 – 17 April 1850). She and Edward Ormerod were married on 4 May 1841. He married on 21 September 1854, as his second wife, Frances Ballantyne Dykes (6 October 1814 – 31 January 1894).
948. The bereaved mother of Ann (Ormerod) Haden was Esther (Smith) Ormerod (bap. 18 November 1777 – 4 July 1863) of the Smith family of Chaddock Hall.
949. Ecclesiastes 7:2: “It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.”

950. The Monday after the wedding was 18 October 1847.
951. Aunt Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (see Image 39) and James went to say goodbye again to Mr. William Stewart and his wife, Jean, who ran a boarding school in Birkenhead called Holly Bank.
952. Tuesday was 19 October 1847.
953. The hotel at Euston Station was the Euston Hotel.
954. The Whistlers took Emma Maingay home to Shooter's Hill on Wednesday, 20 October 1847. "Woolwich is a market town and parish in the hundred of Blackheath and lathe of Sutton-at-Hone, 8 miles SE from London – situated on elevated ground, rising gently from the south bank of the Thames ... Shooter's Hill in this parish, is chiefly to be noted as the the residence of many respectable families, and the summer retreat of many opulent individuals, attracted by the salubrity of the situation and the extensive views which it commands over a wide district of the county" (*Pigot's Directory of Kent 1840*). The Maingays' home was called Wellesley House.
955. For the Maingay family members, see Maingay in Appendix E and Images 258–264.
956. This may be Maria Pavlovna Tuchkova (25 March 1821 [OS] – 11 April 1858 [OS]), a lady-in-waiting to Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna. She was the daughter of Pavel Alekseevich Tuchkov (1775 – 24 January 1858 [OS]) and Aleksandra Petrovna (Nekliudova) Tuchkova (30 June 1798 [OS] – 24 June 1869 [OS]). Anna Whistler's correspondence shows that she actually visited the sick Miss Tuchkov in late 1848, and her conversation with Miss Tuchkov's mother suggests that the Maingays might have invited Miss Tuchkov to visit them in England (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. P. Oct 3<sup>rd</sup> 1848 Tuesday, GUL: Whistler Collecction: W363).
957. L. Bonnet, *The Family of Bethany; or Meditations on the Eleventh Chapter of the Gospel According to St. John*, 10th ed. (London: James Nisbet, 1844).
958. Frederick and Emily (Lillie) Maingay were now twelve and thirteen years old.
959. It has not been possible to locate a Waterloo Hotel on the Thames in the 1840s.
960. "Nearly opposite the houses of Parliament stands Westminster Abbey [see Image 475], open to inspection on the north and east, but much crowded upon by paltry dwelling-houses on the west.



... Here a monastic institution was founded on the introduction of Christianity into Britain. Under Edward the Confessor, an abbey was raised upon the site of the ruined monastic building. The ground plan, as usual, bore the form of the cross; ... It [became] the place for the inauguration of the English monarchs, and William the Conqueror was crowned here ... in 1066. Henry III. enlarged the abbey, and the building continued in the state in which he left it until Henry VII. added a chapel, built in the florid Gothic style, ... the most splendid structure of the age, ... it was enjoined that the remains of royalty alone should be interred within its walls. During the reign of Henry VIII., the abbey was considerably defaced, but on the surrender of its revenues, Henry raised Westminster to the dignity of a city, and its abbey was constituted a cathedral. It was, however, afterwards reunited to London in 1550. Westminster Abbey, during the reign of William and Mary, was thoroughly repaired, and the towers added at the western entrance, under the direction of the celebrated Sir Christopher Wren. ...

The length of the abbey is 416 feet; breadth at the transept, 203 feet; nave, 102 feet; height of the west towers, 225 feet. The exterior measurement, including Henry VII.'s Chapel, is 530 feet.

On entering at the great western door between the towers, the magnificence of the abbey at once strikes the beholder with reverential awe: nearly the whole of the interior appears in grand masses of towering Gothic columns of grey marble, connecting the pavement with the roof, and separating the nave from the side aisles. A screen divides the nave from the choir, which is surmounted by a noble organ, while beyond, the eye soars amid graceful columns, tracery, and decorated windows, to the summit of the eastern arch that overlooks the adjacent chapels. The walls on either side display a great profusion of sepulchral monuments ...

Above the line of tombs there are chambers and galleries, once occupied by nuns. ... The northern window is richly ornamented with stained glass, representing the Holy Scriptures surrounded by a band of cherubim, in the centre; on the sides, the Saviour, the Evangelists, and Apostles, appear in recumbent attitudes. From this window proceeds a calm ray of light, very advantageous to the display of the beautiful sculpture on which it falls. There are numerous tombs and monuments of noble persons, exquisitely imagined and executed, in emblematical groups or in faithful portraiture ...

The Chapel of Edward the Confessor is at the eastern end of the choir, and contains the shrine of St. Edward ... Here also is the coronation-chair, under which is placed the celebrated stone brought from Scone in Scotland by Edward I., in 1297. The Chapel of Henry VII. is also at the eastern end of Westminster Abbey; and among the ashes of many whose brows were decorated with diadems, are those of Mary and Elizabeth. The ascent to this splendid piece of Gothic art, which has been extolled as the wonder of the world, is by steps of black marble beneath a stately portico. The entrance gates display workmanship of extraordinary richness in brass. The effect produced on entering this chapel is solemn and elevating: the lofty ceiling is wrought in stone into an astonishing variety of figures and devices; the stalls are of oak, having the deep tone of age, with Gothic canopies, all elaborately carved. Here are installed the knights of the most honourable the Order of the Bath ... The pavement is composed of black and white marble, beneath which is the royal vault. The magnificent tomb of Henry VII. and Elizabeth his queen, stands in the body of this chapel in a curious chantry of cast brass, most admirably executed, and interspersed with effigies, armorial bearings, and devices, alluding to the union of the red and white roses.

Westminster Abbey is a collegiate church, with a dean and chapter, who possess a considerable authority over the adjoining district. The abbey may be considered as subdivided into nine chapels; but in the present day divine service is performed only in a space enclosed with wood, near the eastern extremity of the building. It takes place daily at ten in the morning and three in the afternoon, though sometimes none are present but the officials. The public worship of the parish is conducted in the adjacent church of St. Margaret.

The abbey is usually entered by a side door at Poet's corner, which is nearly opposite the House of Lords. Here strangers will find admittance daily, and be conducted through the building on payment of certain fees" (*Chambers's Information* 1842, p. 217).

961. The Colosseum is located at "the south end of [Regent's] Park," where it "stands conspicuous, with its immense Doric portico and circular roof, rising from a polygon of sixteen faces, occupying an area of 400 feet. The main design of this large structure is to exhibit a kind of panoramic view of London, and this is accomplished with surprising fidelity and effect. The representation is exhibited as seen from the top of St. Paul's, and to gain this imaginary height, the visitor mounts a central tower"

(*Chambers's Information* 1842, p. 219). "By the aid of machinery that carries a moveable room through the centre of the building, the visiter is raised to a level with the summit of the panorama, and thus spared the trouble of mounting the staircase" (Edward Mogg, *Mogg's New Picture of London; or, Strangers' Guide to the British Metropolis*, 11th ed. [London: printed by the author, 1848], p. 194). The building, "commenced in 1824, and completed in 1827," is made of "brick, faced with cement, tinted to imitate stone. The interior is judiciously disposed into a saloon, where works of art are exhibited ... The gardens surrounding the Colosseum comprise conservatories, waterfalls, fountains, a Swiss cottage, a marine cave and grotto, all of beautiful construction" (Mogg, p. 194). By April 1845, "the Grand Panorama of the Metropolis [had] been almost entirely repainted" (*The Illustrated London News*, April 26 and May 3, 1845).

962. "St. Paul's Church, the most prominent object in London, and whose lofty dome towers in majesty over the mean rows of brick houses which environ it, stands in the centre of an enclosed churchyard of limited dimensions, at the head of Ludgate Hill Street. A church was planted here four hundred years before the Norman Conquest, and under various shapes and extensions, it remained till destroyed by the great fire in London, in 1666. An entirely new edifice was then erected in its stead, the important work being committed to Sir Christopher Wren. It is built in the form of a Greek cross, and measures 514 feet in length, 286 in breadth, and 370 in height, to the topmost pinnacle. Outwardly, the walls, which have a dark sooty appearance, except where bleached with the rains, exhibit a double range of windows. There are three porticoes at as many entrances, on the north, west, and south. That on the west is the principal, with twelve lofty Corinthian pillars below, and the angles above crowned with handsome bell towers, the size of ordinary church towers or steeples. But this entrance, which fronts the street called Ludgate Hill, is apparently disused, and the common entrance is by the north portico and flight of steps. On entering, the impression produced by the vastness of the internal space is very great ... The only objects designed to please in detail are the statues and sepulchral monuments ranged along the sides of the aisles. The revenues of St. Paul's are considerable, and support several prebendaries and other functionaries, the institution being a collegiate church. Prayers are read every morning and afternoon. Through some fine open screenwork, a view is obtained of the place where the usual services are performed, and which is highly

decorated with dark oaken carved work ... [One] may mount by means of stairs and ladders to the top of the cupola; ... the extensive view ... comprehends the whole of London, with the country beyond its outskirts, and the Thames rolling placidly in its winding course through the dense mass of houses ... The clock-work and great bell ... always attract the notice of visitors. The pendulum measures fourteen feet in length, while the mass at its extremity is one hundredweight. The great bell, which is only rung when a member of the royal family dies, is placed in the southern turret above the western portico, and weighs four and a half tons, and is ten feet in diameter. The fine deep tones of this mighty bell, on which the hours are struck, sweep solemnly in a quiet evening across the metropolis, and are heard distinctly ... several miles distant. In the immediate vicinity of St. Paul's, the town has a retired cloistered appearance, the names of the very streets and lanes giving token of their former connexion with the religious structure and its clerical attendants. The enclosed churchyard is surrounded by a street, not of the broadest dimensions, closely hemmed in with houses, now chiefly dedicated to trade, the lower storeys being, as usual, shops. An open arched passage on the south side of the churchyard leads to Doctors' Commons, or the offices connected with the ecclesiastical courts. St. Paul's is open each week day from 9 to 11, and from 3 to 4 ; and on Sunday from 10 to 12, and from 3 to 5. An authorized tariff of fees is exhibited at the door (*Chambers's Information* 1842, p. 214–215).

963. "The Parks, which form one of the most beautiful features of the metropolis, are situated chiefly in a series from the back of Whitehall Street, in a westerly and northerly direction, and are thus blended with the fashionable end of the town. The most ancient of these open grounds is *St. James's Park*, so called from St. James's Palace, which partly bounds it on the north. Originally these grounds were a marshy waste, which was drained and otherwise improved by Henry VIII., who also took down an ancient hospital dedicated to St. James, and built on its site the palace now called St. James's. Charles II. improved the grounds by planting the avenues of lime-trees on the north and south sides of the park, and forming the Mall, which was a hollowed, smooth, graveled space, half a mile long, skirted with a wooden border, for playing at balls. The southern avenue was appropriated to aviaries: hence it derived the appellation Birdcage Walk. The centre of the park was occupied by canals and ponds for aquatic birds. William III. threw the park open to the public for their

recreation. It is nearly a mile and a half in circumference, and the avenues form delightful shady promenades. In the centre is a fine piece of water, interspersed with islands, and covered with swans and various water-fowl. On each side are spacious lawns, dotted with lofty trees and flowering shrubs. The lawns are separated from the avenues by iron railings, and at each entrance is a keeper's lodge. There are seven or eight entrances to the park, the king's guard doing duty at each, day and night. At the east side of St. James's Park is a large graveled space called the Parade, on which, about ten o'clock every morning, the body-guards required for the day are mustered – about seven or eight hundred men; and here the regimental bands perform every morning between ten and eleven o'clock ... north from the parade, is a broad flight of steps, giving entrance to the park from Waterloo Place, constructed by order of William IV.; these steps are surmounted by a lofty column, commemorative of the late Duke of York, which occupies the spot where lately stood Carlton Palace, the favourite residence of George IV. while Prince Regent. The buildings near this, which overlook the park, are lofty and elegant. Farther along the Mall, or avenue, is St. James's Palace, an inelegant brick structure, having its front toward Pall-Mall ... This palace is used only occasionally by the queen, the principal royal residence being now *Buckingham Palace* [see Image 476]" (*Chambers's Information* 1842, p. 218).

Anna Whistler's friend, Eliza Isabella Wellwood (Stevenson) Smith, and her husband, Thomas Macdougall Smith, lived near St. James's Park, at 1 Chapel (or Duke) Place, Delahay (or Duke) Street, Westminster. Delahay Street and Duke Street were connected; Delahay became Duke at the bend in the road. There was a chapel in Duke Street called Duke Street Chapel that was just past the bend in the road. Chapel Place was probably adjacent to the Duke Street Chapel. Delahay Street was occupied predominantly by engineers, including T.M. Smith, and Isambard Kingdom Brunel (1806 –1859) lived on Duke Street. These streets no longer exist. See Stevenson and Smith in Appendix E.

964. Georgina (Wardrop) Shaw (bap. 22 July 1792 – 7 March 1875); her daughters, Catherine Maccallum Shaw (bap. 13 July 1820 – 18 March 1888) and Georgina Shaw (bap. 25 October 1821 – 10 May 1902); and her mother, Catharine (Fraser) Wardrop (1768 – 4 March 1850) were living at Park House, Clapham, Surrey (Registers of the parish church of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, Buckinghamshire Record Office, Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire; Certified Copy of an Entry of Death for

- Georgina Shaw and for Catherine Wardrop, GRO; OPRS). The widowed Mrs. Shaw and her daughters ran a series of schools. See the biographies of the Shaw and Wardrop families in Appendix E (hereafter, Shaw and Wardrop) and Images 486, 488. Anna Whistler made an engagement to go with Eliza Isabella Wellwood (Stevenson) Smith to visit Georgina (Wardrop) Shaw, but was unable to do so because of time constraints.
965. Anna Whistler is referring to 1829, when she visited Georgina Shaw with Frances (Morton) Stevenson (bap. 27 April 1783 – 16 October 1845). *Pigot and Co.'s National London and Provincial Commerical Directory for 1832-3-4* (London: J. Pigot, 1832; hereafter, *Pigot's London Directory* and the year) lists under “Academies-Gents” a boarding and day preparatory school at Cadogan Terrace, Sloane Street, run by Georgina Shaw. The name “Calcutta House” does not appear, but it is clear from subsequent biographical information given by Anna Whistler that this was the name of the school.
966. This was Dr. Francis Boott, MD (see Image 80), brother of the Whistlers’ friend, Kirk Boott (see Image 43), of Lowell, Massachusetts.
967. “Paternoster Row is a continuation of Cheapside, but is not used as a thoroughfare, though it communicates by transverse alleys or courts with the Churchyard, and, at its western extremity, by means of another cross alley, called Ave-Maria Lane, leads into Ludgate Hill ... ‘[T]he Row’, as it is familiarly termed, is a dull street, hardly wide enough to permit two carriages to pass each other, with a narrow pavement for a single rank and file on each side, and a gutter in the middle. The houses are tall and somber in their aspect, and the shops below have a dead look, in comparison with those in the more animated streets. From a very remote period, this alley has been the seat of booksellers and publishers, who, till the present day, continue in such numbers as to leave little room for other tradesmen” (*Chambers’s Information* 1842, p. 215). Although Anna Whistler does not identify what type of book she was buying for Debo’s birthday, No. 56 Paternoster Row was the location of the Religious Tract Society.
968. It has not been possible to determine the name of Deborah and Seymour Haden’s housekeeper in 1847; perhaps she did not live in. In the 1851 Census for 62 Sloane Street, Chelsea, in addition to the Hadens and their two children (a daughter, Annie Harriet, age two; and a son, Francis Seymour, age one), there are the Cook, age twenty-four, named Anne Grub (?); the Housemaid,

age twenty-five, named Mary Glen (?); the Nurse, age twenty-two, named Mary Jordan; and the Errand Boy, age thirteen or eighteen, named George Day. No housekeeper is mentioned. In the 1841 Census, no Haden is listed as living at 62 Sloane Street.

969. In the 1840s, there was a Cadogan Literary and Scientific Institution on Cadogan-Gardens, Sloane Street. In April 1842, a meeting was held there for examining a group of pupils who had “been instructed in English history by means of the Polish mnemonic method” used in “public schools in Paris.” In September 1846, a “To Let” notice appeared in the *London Daily News* announcing the availability of an unfurnished house, “facing the middle of the Cadogan-Gardens,” that would be “very eligible for a ladies’ school, and permanent lady boarders.” A meeting “in aid of the Ladies’ Society for Promoting the Improvement of the Children of Negroes and People of Colour in the British West Indies” was held here on 21 March 1848 (*Kentish Mercury* [London], April 16, 1842; *London Daily News*, September 16, 1846; *Morning Chronicle* (London), March 22, 1848). There is no Cadogan Gardens listed in the 1841 and 1851 censuses.
970. Haden made a trip to Italy and Switzerland in spring–summer of 1844, during which he produced four Italian sketchbooks and journals (GUL: Whistler Collection, Whistler NB 15–18). The journey recorded “begins at Paris on February 27, 1844, and breaks off after August 21, 1844, in Geneva” (Richard S. Schneiderman, *A Catalogue Raisonné of the Prints of Sir Francis Seymour Haden* [London: Robin Garton, 1983], p. 31n21). “These sheets were not removed from the sketchbook, so would not answer the question of what was on the wall [of Debo’s boudoir]” (K. Lochnan, Art Gallery of Ontario, Toronto, to E. Harden, 19 July 2005).

“[O]nly a small number of works out of the total production of this trip has been preserved” (Schneiderman, *Catalogue Raisonné*, p. 21) (see Images 213–222). Seven are in the British Museum: “*Near Rome*” (c. 1844); “*Portrait of the Marquise de Belluno, sketching at Velletri*” (“13? June 1844”); “*Rome from near the Ponte Molle*” (“15th. May. 1844”), with a “sketch of the Castel S. Angelo etc.” on the reverse of the one of the two leaves; “*View at Tivoli*” (“17 April 1844”); “*Baths of Caracalla, Rome*” (1844); “*Portrait of Duval le Camus*” (“Roma 9. April 1844”); “*Maecenas’ Villa at Tivoli*” (“April 17th 1844”) (Richard S. Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: A Reassessment of His Etchings and Water Colors,” master’s thesis, University of Cincinnati, 1973, list of plates, nos. 1, 3, 4, 6, 7; A.V. Griffiths, London, to E. Harden, 27

August 1997). Two are in the Metropolitan Museum of Art: “*Houses on the Tiber*” (c. 1844); “*Pisa*” (c. 1844) (Schneiderman, list of plates, nos. 10, 11; Heather Lemonedes, New York, to E. Harden, 5 September 1997). One is in the Albright-Knox Gallery of Art: “*The Colosseum*” (1843–1844) (Schneiderman, list of plates, no. 5; Schneiderman, *Catalogue Raisonné*, pp. 21, 22, 43, 45, 47; Paul McLaughlin, Buffalo, NY, to E. Harden, 10 March 2006). One is in the NYPL: *Tomb of Porsenna* “called that of Horatii/Albano June/xiii 1844” (Nancy Finlay, New York, to E. Harden, 28 August 1997). In Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: Reassessment,” this watercolor is called “*Landscape with Classical Ruins*” (list of plates, no. 12). One is in the Victoria and Albert Museum: “*Castle of Savelli. From the Inn at Albano*” (8 June 1844) (Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: Reassessment,” list of plates, no. 9; Charles Newton, London, to E. Harden, 28 September 2005). One is in the Cincinnati Art Museum: “*Neapolitan Palace of Joanna Secunda*” (c. 1844) (Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: Reassessment,” list of plates, no. 8; Kristin Spangenberg, Cincinnati, to E. Harden, 22 September 2005). There is also a drawing of “*A Small Street in Amalfi*” (1843–1844), the present whereabouts of which are unknown (Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: Reassessment,” p. 95; Schneiderman, *Catalogue Raisonné*, p. 47). In 1985, two drawings entitled “*Town of Naples & Palace, Naples*,” and “*Cicero’s Bath Room*,” on a single sheet of paper “inscribed by Haden and dated 1843,” were offered in the exhibition catalogue of Haden’s work produced by “Garton & Cooke in association with Th. Laurentius” (p. 3). I have no information about whether they were sold or to whom.

Schneiderman records that Haden was in Italy in 1843 (see Naples sketches above) and later in life dated some of his drawings of Italy 1843 (Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: Reassessment,” p. 22). He further records that Haden was in Italy in 1845, as the Harrington collection catalogue lists four pencil sketches of Italy dated that year: *Vicenze* (18 August 1845), *Mavano* (c. 1845), *Liona* (c. 1845), and *Venice* (20 August 1845) (Schneiderman, p. 27). Schneiderman also mentions a drawing of Naples dated 1 July 1845 (Schneiderman, p. 26), the whereabouts of which are unknown (Schneiderman, p. 27). Any sketches of Switzerland from the 1844 trip do not seem to have survived. Haden probably made further sketches of Switzerland during his trip there in the summer of 1847, but, except for *Summit of Cader Idris* (Wales, 1847), no art work by Haden survives



from the years 1845 to 1848 (Schneiderman, *Catalogue Raisonné*, p. 22). For a discussion of the Italian sketches see Schneiderman, “Sir Frances Seymour Haden: Reassessment,” pp. 22–31, 95–96. For a discussion of “the significance of Haden’s [1844] trip and its wider implications,” see Schneiderman, *Catalogue Raisonné*, pp. 20–22, 31.

971. They sailed for Hamburg on the *Victoria* on 23 October 1847.
972. “Broad cloth” is a “fine, plain-wove, dressed, double width, black cloth, used chiefly for men’s garments” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “broadcloth”).
973. The Whistlers landed in Hamburg on Monday, 25 October 1847.
974. In 1847, the Whistlers were staying in the now completely rebuilt and remodeled Streit’s Hotel “in the beautiful new square” (see Image 82). Anna Whistler’s delighted comments about the appearance of the square confirm that it had not yet been completed when she was in Hamburg in 1843 (see the entry for St Petersburg. November 28<sup>th</sup> 1843, NYPL: AWP, Part I, and accompanying Note 55).
975. Initially “synonymous with *drap* cloth” (derived from “Drap-de-Berry,” “a kind of woollen cloth, coming from Berry in France”), the term “drab cloth” was “applied to a hempen, linen, or woollen cloth of the natural undyed colour, whence attributive in *drap* or *drab colour*, i.e. the colour of this cloth” (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. “drab, n.2”).
976. The Hotel “Stadt Hamburg” in Lübeck was located at Klingenberg 1. The host of the hotel, whom Anna Whistler referred to as Mr. Flukes, was Georg Theodor Pflüg (Celle 1793 – Lübeck 1876) (Otto Wiehmann, *Archiv der Hansestadt Lübeck*, to E. Harden, 21 July 1994). Pflüg owned a collection of paintings that the Whistlers viewed on several occasions. James referred to “a very fine head by a Spanish master” in the collection in a letter to his father (James Whistler to Major G.W. Whistler, [Preston], Monday, June 21, [18]47 & July 3, GUL: Whistler Collection, W654). The collection was sold in 1874. There is a brochure listing the works, their buyers, and the price paid for each painting: *Verzeichniss der Gemälde – Sammlung von Georg Theodor Pflüg senior zu Lübeck 1874*, Gedruckt bei H.G. Rahtgens [*Catalogue of the Collection of Paintings of Georg Theodor Pflüg Senior of Lübeck 1874*, printed by H.G. Rahtgens].

977. Anna Whistler is referring to the death of Charles Donald Whistler on board the *Alexandra* in 1843.
978. The Russian steamers *Nikolai* and *Alexandra* plied the route between Travemünde and Cronstadt.
979. Dr. Adair Crawford (London 19 October 1790 – London 13 June 1879) was graduated MD in 1820 from Edinburgh University. The medical graduates card file at Edinburgh University Library has a card for him, with a biographical note, which says: “LRCP London 1833. Assistant Physician London Fever Hospital. Visited St. Petersburg 1848 and became Member of Imperial College of Physicians there. Practised later again in London. Published various contributions.” As he was “[n]ot in Edinburgh list,” it was conjectured that he was “possibly same as James Crawford M.D. Ed. 1820, with thesis *De Ictero* [Concerning Jaundice]” (Jo Currie, Edinburgh, to E. Harden, 22 November 1993). The *National Probate Calendar* (UK) for 1880 shows, however, that he was “John, otherwise Adair,” Crawford. He did not stay long in St. Petersburg, leaving sometime in the summer of 1848. In that same year, he published his *Observations on the Asiatic Cholera, during a Residence in St. Petersburg in 1848, and on Its Prevention and Cure; with an Account of the Sanitary Regulations Proposed to Be Adopted against the Spreading of the Disease in This Country*, Metropolitan Sanitary Commission (London: W. Clowes and Son for Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, 1848). The Introduction is dated “August 31, 1848,” and gives his address as “3, St. James’ Street, Pall Mall” (see also the *London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1851* [London: John Churchill, 1851][hereafter, *London and Provincial Medical Directory* and the year], pp. 26, 60). The publication was only twenty-four pages long, as his chief object was “to urge upon the attention of the public” that “cholera is almost invariably preceded by premonitory symptoms of derangement in the function of the digestive organs,” chiefly by diarrhea. If proper remedies are used “to check these premonitory symptoms on their first appearance . . . , the progress of the disease is generally arrested, and the development of its dangerous and unmanageable symptoms prevented.” He left it for physicians resident in St. Petersburg to undertake a “full account of the course of the epidemic” there, and praised them for the “indefatigable zeal and courage” they displayed at great personal peril (Crawford, Introduction, *Asiatic Cholera*, p. 3). He was also the author of “Inflammation of the Brain,” and the article “Inflammation” in *The Cyclopaedia of Practical Medicine* (London: Sherwood, Gilbert and Piper, 1833–1835, pp. 700–815)

- (*London and Provincial Medical Directory 1851*, p. 60). At the time of his death, he was living at 18 Montague Street at Russell Square (*London and Provincial Medical Directory 1880*, p. 1303). His personal estate was under one thousand pounds (*National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1879). See also Dr. Williams's Library, Birth Certificate; 1851 Census for St. Johns, Hampstead; 1871 Census for St. James, Plumstead; *London and Provincial Medical Directory 1865*, p. 75).
980. *The Record* was published from 1828 to 1848 in London. Its principles were "those of what are called the Low Church or Evangelical ... division of the Establishment; ... Its pervading character is religious; and the evangelical sentiment which it strenuously supports finds free and piquant expression in its columns. At the same time it affords as much of general news as, there can be no doubt, satisfies persons of strong religious feelings" (*Newspaper Press Directory, 1851* [London: Mitchell, 1851]).
981. The sons of Prince Pyotr Georgievich (1812–1881) and Princess Teresia-Vil'gel'mina (1815–1871) Oldenburg to whom Dr. Adair Crawford could have been appointed moral tutor were Nikolai Petrovich (St. Petersburg 27 April 1840 – Geneva 8 January 1886) or Aleksandr Petrovich (St. Petersburg 25 May 1844 – Biarritz 6 September 1932) (see Images 294–296) (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, pp. 291, 297).
982. Collegiate Secretary (10th grade) Karl Vladimirovich Knorring (1823–1871) was junior secretary of the Russian Embassy in Brazil (*Mesiatsoslov na 1844 g.*, p. 121). See BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 2, fols. 90–91 about meeting him at the Whistlers' home on 21 January 1848. As a Baltic German his name was Karl Gotthard von Knorring.
983. Young Knorring's father was Adjutant General (1838) Vladimir Karlovich Knorring (18 February 1786 – 2 January 1864 [OS]), aide-de-camp to the emperor, general of cavalry (1841), and commander of the reserve corps of the Horse Guard. As a Baltic German his name was Karl Pontus Woldemar von Knorring. In 1843, while Grand Duke Mikhail Pavlovich (see Image 439) was abroad, V.K. Knorring was commander of the entire guard corps (Serene Vitale, *Pushkin's Button*, trans. Ann Goldstein and Jon Rothshild [New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1999], p. 340).
984. Young Knorring's mother was Luisa Andreevna (Severina) Knorring (7 September 1796 – St. Petersburg 20 October 1843). She married Vladimir Karlovich Knorring on 24 February 1815

- (OS). Korf pointed out the difference in the social status of Knorring's parents. His mother was the daughter of a man in commerce, and when her husband married her he could not yet foresee that he would have his present career (Korf, *Dnevnik God 1843-i*, pp. 245, 328, 469). She was a close friend of Anna Whistler's friend Helene Funck. As a Baltic German her name was Luise Henriette Severin von Knorring.
985. On their return from England to St. Petersburg, the Whistlers received a welcome from William Bonamy Maingay (W<sup>m</sup> Maingay) (see Image 260); Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes and William Hooper Ropes, their neighbors across the hall (M<sup>rs</sup> Ropes, her husband); Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand and William Clarke Gellibrand, English merchant (M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> Gellibrand); and their adopted daughter, Elizabeth Hannah Ropes (Lizzie Ropes) (see Images 265–267).
986. George Henry Prince had the Whistlers' apartment put in order while they were in England.
987. This servant was named Matvey (Matthew), pronounced "Mahtvyey'."
988. A "roundabout" was a "snug, fitted jacket worn by boys in the 1840s through 1860s, buttoned at front and cut off at or slightly below the waist" (Severa, *Dressed for the Photographer*, p. 547).
989. Marie the cook returned to their employ and was presented with a blanket shawl, which is "a shawl made of blanketing or heavy woolen cloth" (*Merriam Webster Online*, s.v. "blanket shawl," accessed 20 March 2021, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/blanket%20shawl>; see also Patricia Hunt-Hurst, ed., *Clothing and Fashion: American Fashion from Head to Toe*, vol. 2, *The Federal Era through the 19th Century* [Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 2016], p. 204).
990. Christine the laundress also returned to their employ and received an English cap. "Caps of the early 19<sup>th</sup> century [were] loosely divided into three basic styles: the lace cap, the draped cap, and the mob cap. The lace cap and draped cap are fairly self-explanatory ... The mob cap is a large soft hat which covers all of the hair and is typically bordered by a broad ruffle or decorative frill. ... The simple mob caps of the early 19<sup>th</sup> century [were] worn mainly by female servants" (Mimi Matthews, *Fashionable Caps for 19th Century Matrons both Young and Old*, 30 August 2015, accessed 20 March 2021, <https://www.mimimatthews.com/2015/08/30/fashionable->

caps-for-19th-century-matrons-both-young-and-old/). What Anna Whistler presented Christine with was not, however, simple, but abundantly beribboned and meant for dressing up rather than work; indeed, it was above Christine's station. Anna Whistler is surprising here in her frivolity.

991. The cow was named Bosiushka, the Russian diminutive and endearing form of "Bossie," pronounced "Baw'syooshkuh." She had been left with the family of Andrew McCalla and Lydia Anne (James) Eastwick (see Eastwick in Appendix E and Images 233–234).
992. Mrs. Francis Baird (Dorothea); Mrs. Joseph Statter (Eleanor); Mrs. Matthew Anderson (Ann Elizabeth); Madam Nadezhda Filipovna Mel'nikova, wife of Aleksandr Petrovich Mel'nikov, and one of their daughters (Kleopatra, age seven; Aleksandra, age ten; or Olga, age seventeen), called on Anna Whistler. Mrs. Statter and Mrs. Anderson were related by marriage, as Mrs. Statter's maiden name was Anderson. Madam Mel'nikova and her daughter were the sister-in-law and niece of Colonel Pavel Petrovich Mel'nikov (see Mel'nikov in Appendix E and Image 247).
993. Marie Olga, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Poulterer) Harrison (see Images 226–227), was born on 5/17 September 1847 and baptized on 1/13 December 1847 (PREC STP, p. 359). She was named for the two surviving daughters of Nicholas I (Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Stephen Poulterer, Alexandroffsky, 10/22 October 1847, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1). Rev. Dr. Edward Law performed the ceremony.
994. Colin McCrae Ingersoll (see Image 280) stood proxy for Thomas Poulterer (27 June 1832 – 10 August 1890) (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 2, fol. 67).
995. Mrs. Maria Isabella Hewett, Joseph Harrison Jr.'s youngest sister (b. c. 1825), married in October 1846 and recently widowed, is given as godmother in the Parish Register of the English Church. However, her surname was Leland (PREC STP, p. 359). Her husband, Theodore Leland, suffered from ill health and shortly after their marriage was sent alone to New Orleans to be restored, but the sixty-day sea voyage resulted in his death ten days after arriving in New Orleans (Joseph Harrison, Jr. to Stephen Poulterer, Alexandroffsky, March 7/20 [*sic*: 7/19], 1847, HSP: Harrison Letterbook No. 1; Joseph Harrison Jr. to R.G. Fairbanks, Alexandroffsky, April 14/26, 1846 [*sic*: 1847]; Joseph

Harrison Jr. to W.S. Nightingale, Alexandroffsky, June 18/30, 1847; Joseph Harrison Jr. to Stephen Poulterer, Alexandroffsky, August 9/21, 1847). Mrs. Leland had arrived in Russia on Sunday, 3/15 August 1847 (Edward Eastwick to Charles James, Alexandroffsky, August 19th 1847 Thursday, *Eastwick Letters*). Later in this entry she is called “Aunty Maria.”

996. The Russian word for “wet nurse” is spelled “mamen’ka” and pronounced “mah’minkuh” (see Image 363, showing a wet nurse in her costume).
997. The Russian word for “little darling” is spelled “dushen’ka” and pronounced “doo’shinkuh.”
998. Both William Hooper Ropes and Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll gave a Thanksgiving dinner party. For the description of a previous Thanksgiving dinner at the home of William Hooper Ropes, see John S. Maxwell to Mrs. Hugh Maxwell, St. Petersburg, January 1, 1844, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers, no. 27. The flavor of the dinner and of one of the guests invited by Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll was recorded by Colin M. Ingersoll:

*November 25th.* Thanksgiving day, at home! and we have had the “American Colony” to dine at the Legation—a handsome dinner, table beautifully set, and our French cook beat all previous efforts in the *cuisine*. The pea nuts which my good mother sent in a box, with canned oyster, to us, was a feature on the occasion—they are never seen here, and while we had no ‘cider and pumpkin pie’—we had some choice Tokay from Prince Metternichs cellar—a present—the only trouble about it being, according to one of our good hearted guests, that ‘the wine glasses were too small! While at table, letters from the U.S. were brought in, nearly every body getting a letter. (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 2, fol. 57)

His mother was Margaret Catherine Eleanor (Van den Heuvel) Ingersoll (c. 1788 – 23 December 1878). The French cook was Madame Françoise Dumée.

999. As Henry was born on 23 December and Annie on 25 December, a joint birthday party was held for them on 24 December.
1000. Doctor James Ronaldson Handyside was attending Mrs. Harrison.
1001. The English book store, or Kirton’s, had moved from the house of Liprandi on Galernaia Street to the house of Bremme on the

corner of New-Isaac Street next to the Horse Guard Indoor Riding Range (*Konnogvardeiskii manežh*), thus requiring the Whistlers to walk several blocks, from the First Ward of the First Admiralty District to its Third Ward (Nistrem, *Adres-Kalendar'*, vol. 1, p. 30; Grech, *Ves' Peterburg* 1851, p. 295).

1002. Anna Whistler is referring to Georgiana, Lady Bloomfield (London 13 April 1822 – Hertford 21 May 1905; see Image 292), daughter of Thomas Henry Liddell, first Baron Ravensworth. She had been maid of honor to Queen Victoria (see Image 287) from December 1841 to July 1845. On 4 September 1845, she married the Honorable John Arthur Douglas Bloomfield (see Image 291), envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of Great Britain to Russia. He “succeeded his father as second Baron Bloomfield in the peerage of Ireland [on] 15 August 1846” (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Bloomfield, John Arthur Douglas”; Bloomfield, *Reminiscences*, vol. 1, p. 1). See also the entry for Monday [January] 5<sup>th</sup> [1846] Russian Christmas Eve and accompanying Note 252.
1003. Through the efforts of Lord Bloomfield (see Image 291), Imperial permission was granted to establish an English school under his patronage in St. Petersburg exclusively for the young children, both male and female, of English citizens in that city. A house belonging to Pets on the Fifth Line of Vasilievskii Island was rented for this purpose, and the school opened on 6/18 November 1847. The director was the Rev. Elijah Smith (11 March 1800 – 10 October 1870) and the supervisor Rev. Dr. Edward Law. The subjects taught were: religion; reading, writing, and grammar of the English, German, and Russian languages; arithmetic; geography; history; penmanship; and private lessons in Latin, French, music, and needlework. The teachers were Rev. Smith, E. Smith, Mr. Breitfuss, Mrs. Smith, and Mrs. Knirsh. The forty-six pupils, all of them boarders, consisted of thirty-one boys and fifteen girls. The annual fee was 131 silver rubles. If two or more students were from the same family, their fee was reduced (TsGIA SPb: Fond 139, op. 1, d. 5109. Ob otkrytii v S.-Peterburge shkoly dlia detei Anglichan. 11 Noiabria 1847 g. – 19 Dek. 1851 g. [Concerning the opening of a school in St. Petersburg for the children of Englishmen 11 November 1847 – 19 December 1851, fols. 1–3). A list of all forty-six pupils’ names and their fathers’ trades can be found in this file (fols. 4r and v). See the biography of Elijah Smith in Appendix E. Because William Clarke Gellibrand (see Image 265), communicant of the

British and American Congregational Church, was a generous supporter of the school, the pastor of that church, Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby (see Image 256), and his wife, Mary (Bealey) Ellerby, were made members of the gentlemen's and ladies' committees.

1004. Anna Whistler resumed writing her diary on Tuesday, 25 April 1848. A very important event that had occurred in February 1848 and is omitted because of this gap was the publication of Maxwell's book *The Czar, His Court and People*. In his last extant letter to Major Whistler among his papers at the N-YHS, written on 11 February 1848, Maxwell said:

It will be out and for sale in a few days and I would send you a copy if I supposed there was any chance of its reaching you. However, it would appear, a very poor affair to you, conversant as you are by your long residence, with the Russian people. I have been as fair as possible in my remarks. There is no extenuation - naught set down in malice- I wrote the manuscript originally for the amusement of my leisure hours and the information of my friends—and now I have been induced to let it go to the public—You will see at least that I have been fair – and as just as any opportunities of judging would permit—Don't be too severe— (John S. Maxwell to George Washington Whistler, New York, February 11, 1848, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers)

The second important event that had occurred was the Easter season. In 1848, Orthodox Lent began on 23 February / 6 March and Western Lent two days later, on Ash Wednesday, 25 February / 8 March. Easter Sunday took place for both groups on 11/23 April.

In her opening entry of 25 April, two days after Easter Sunday, Anna Whistler limits herself to lamenting the lack of devotion in the congregation of her church, whose members attend only in Passion week, but otherwise prefer secular festivities.

1005. After Rev. Elijah and Mrs. Smith arrived from London, the school opened and the number of pupils rose to eighty. In addition to William Clarke Gellibrand, other generous donors, such as Francis Baird (see Image 275), the foundry owner, and Charles Wood (see Image 271) of the Petrovsky Cotton-Spinning and Weaving Mill, contributed large sums to support the school. Charles Wood also placed his son, William Nicholson Wood, in



the school as a boarder. The Smiths, however, were found to be poorly prepared to carry out their duties as teachers. On 6 February 1848, Rev. Smith tendered his and his wife's resignation to the school's Committee. It was accepted on condition that they remain in their posts until 26 June 1848. As their replacements, the Committee invited a male and female teacher from England who were fully qualified and had presented excellent testimonials of their ability. All of this information was communicated to Privy Councilor Mikhail Nikolaevich Musin-Pushkin (1795–1862), head of the St. Petersburg Educational District, in a letter from Rev. Dr. Edward Law (see Image 253) and James Cattley (see Image 255), secretary of the British School, dated [no later than 5] April 1848 (TsGIA SPb: Fond 139, op. 1, d. 5109. Ob otkrytii v S.-Peterburge shkoly dlia detei Anglichan, 1847–1851, fol. 6r).

1006. It is known that Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby (see Image 256) gave an annual sermon at Alexandrofsky to the young (*Jubilee Commemorative Volume*, pp. 26–27). The room in which he preached was located in the garret of the house in which the Harrisons and Eastwicks lived (see Images 239–240).
1007. Mr. Archibald Mirrielees's (1797–1877; see Image 268) guest was John Melville (15 August 1802 –19 August 1886), Scottish colporteur and evangelist, an unofficial agent in charge of the British and Foreign Bible Society's work in the south of Russia, based in Odessa, between 1837 and c. 1875 (James Urry, "John Melville and the Mennonites: A British Evangelist in South Russia, 1837 – c. 1875," *Mennonite Quarterly Review* 54 (1980): p. 305; IGI). See the biography of John Melville in Appendix E and Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg, Oct. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1848. Tuesday, GUL: Whistler Collection, W363). Listening to him, Anna Whistler felt that Rev. John Cutler Nichols (M<sup>r</sup> Nichols) and Rev. Henry Washington Lee (M<sup>r</sup> Lee) would have enjoyed his stories, as would have her mother, Martha (Kingsley) McNeill (my dear Mother).
1008. "The clergyman in Moscow" was Christopher Grenside (Great Massingham, Norfolk 4 July 1818 – Beckenham, Kent 23 April 1885), son of Rev. Christopher Grenside and Mary (Bent) Grenside. He was a Cambridge University alumnus: "Adm. pens. at Peterhouse, Apr. 27, 1837. Matric. Michs. 1837; B.A. 1841; M.A. 1855. Ord deacon, 1842; priest, 1843. British Chaplain at Archangel, 1843–7; at Moscow, 1847 –53. C. of Rochford, Essex, 1854 –7. C. of St Mark's Lyncombe, Somerset, 1858–60. C. of St John-the-Evangelist, Charlotte Street, London, 1861 –2. C. of

- Sheffield, Yorks, 1863. V. of Old Malton, 1864 –70. R. of Thorpe-Bassett, New Malton, 1870 –81. Lived latterly at Thorpe-Bassett. Died Apr. 23, 1855, at Norfolk House, Beckenham” (*Alumni Cantabrigienses*, vol. 3, p. 144). He married on 3 August 1843 Fanny Bottomley (Enfield, Middlesex c. 1820 – Bromley, Kent 1 June 1896) in St. Andrews, Enfield, Middlesex. They were the parents of William Christopher Grenside (d. 16 July 1908), Frederick Ralph Grenside (b. Arkhangel’sk 1845), Henry Nicholas Grenside (Moscow c. 1852 – Westminster, London 4 December 1908), and George Alexander Grenside (Pentonville, London 1854 – Malton, Yorkshire 1924) (Thomas Alfred Walker, *Admissions to Peterhouse or S. Peter’s College in the University of Cambridge: A Biographical Register* [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1912], p. 458; *Clergy List for 1885*; *Crockford’s Clerical Directory 1860*; 1881 Census; *The Guardian* [Manchester], April 29, 1885; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1896; Amburger, *Die Pastoren*, p. 182).
1009. On Saturday, 22 April 1848, Anna Whistler received a letter from “Henriet Hallback,” an old friend, who was writing her from Frankfort am Main. Henriette Wilhelmine (Bohlen) Halbach (Philadelphia 15 September 1803 – Baden-Baden 14 March 1870) was the daughter of Bohl Bohlen (Schiffdorf [near Bremerhaven] (26 September 1754 – Philadelphia 11 September 1836) and Johanna Magdalena Oswald (New York 1 August 1770 – Amsterdam 13 February 1805). Bohl Bohlen was a gin merchant and the Dutch consul in Philadelphia. See Whistler ... Fairfax in Appendix E.
1010. “Chartism [was] the first sustained, inclusive working-class movement in modern English history” and “referred to the People’s Charter, an electoral bill of rights which, delivered to an unresponsive ... Parliament in the form of a petition in 1839, 1842, and 1848, demanded ... [in] a six-point program ... universal manhood suffrage, the secret ballot, payment for members of Parliament, abolition of the property qualification for members, equal electoral districts, and annual elections” (Richard D. Altick, *Victorian People and Ideas* [New York: W.W. Norton, 1973], pp. 89–90). The unsuccessful presentation of the Chartists’ third petition to Parliament, on 10 April 1848, accompanied by a huge demonstration in London, took place in this period of revolutions across Europe. See “What happened on 10 April 1848?”, *The Illustrated London News*, April 15, 1848.

I assume that the quote from Henriette Halbach's letter ends with the words "were starving?"

1011. The Proclamation was read in all the Russian Orthodox churches on Sunday, 14/26 March and published the following day, Monday, 15/27 March. For the Proclamation, see M.D. Filin, ed., *Russkii mir v litsakh Imperator Nikolai Pervyi. Nikolaevskaia èpokha. Slovo russkogo tsaria. Apologiia rytsaria. Nezabvennyi* [The Russian World through Personages series, *Emperor Nicholas I. The Epoch of Nicholas I. The Word of the Russian Tsar. The Apologia of a Knight. Unforgettable*] (Moscow: Russkii mir, 2002), p. 272. For an English translation of the Proclamation, see Lincoln, *Nicholas I*, p. 287; for the year 1848, see Lincoln, pp. 269–290. The Russian-language manifestos about the revolutions taking place in Western Europe were translated and published in the French language newspaper, *Journal de St. Pétersbourg* (the equivalent of *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti*), from which Anna Whistler copied them.
1012. Anna Whistler is showing the people's reaction to the manifesto of Nicholas I by recording what the Whistlers' servant, Matvei (pronounced "Mahtvyey"), said.
1013. BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 3, fol. 58.
1014. Colin Ingersoll (see Image 280) records in his journal only that on 24 March (NS) he "witnessed a fine military exercise ... in the 'military ménage', where, recognized by Grand Duke Aleksandr he was "given an 'assigned place'" (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 3, fol. 50). Anna Whistler seems to be referring to some time after 27 March.
1015. March 25 (NS) was the feast day of the Annunciation of the Most Holy Mother of God (Blagoveshchenie). It "commemorates the announcement of the Incarnation by the angel Gabriel to the [Blessed Virgin Mary] and the conception of Christ in her womb (Lk. 1:26–35)" (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. "annunciation of the BVM"). All offices and schools were closed (*Mesiatsoslov na 1842 g.*). It occurred during Lent, and Western Easter in 1848 occurred on 23 April. The feast day of the Epiphany was celebrated on 2/14 February. See Images 376, 379 for icons depicting the Annunciation and Easter Sunday.
1016. Princess Alexandra-Frederica-Henrietta-Antoinna-Marianna of Saxe-Altenburg (Altenburg 26 June / 8 July 1830 – St. Petersburg 23 June / 6 July 1911; see Images 437–438) was confirmed in the Russian Orthodox faith on 5/17 February 1848, and received the name of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Iosifovna. The betrothal

- took place on 6/18 February 1848 (Kuz'min, *Rossiiskaia imperatorskaia familia*, p. 94). Anna Whistler, James, and Willie were in England at the time of the wedding (30 August / 11 September 1848). Colin Ingersoll (see Image 280) described in his journal the confirmation and betrothal ceremonies and gave details of the Grand Duchess's dress, which he also described personally to Anna Whistler (BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 3, fols. 21–25). See also *Son inosti*, pp. 110–111, 117–118, 127–134).
1017. See Image 372, showing the dresses of a group of ladies-in-waiting.
1018. “Miss T–” is probably Maria Pavlovna Tuchkova (25 March 1821 [OS] – 11 April 1858 [OS]), a lady-in-waiting to Empress Aleksandra Fyodorovna. She was the daughter of Pavel Alekseevich Tuchkov (1775 – 25 January 1858 [OS]) and Aleksandra Petrovna (Nekliudova) Tuchkova (30 June 1798 [OS] – 24 June 1869 [OS]). Anna Whistler knew her through Eliza Maingay, who had asked Anna Whistler to take a copy of Bonnet's *The Family of Bethany* to a “Miss Tuchkov” when the Whistlers brought Emma Maingay back to Shooter's Hill after Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden's wedding (see the entry for Preston, September, Saturday 10th [1847], AWPD: Part II). Anna Whistler would have asked Miss Tuchkov to help her get a ticket to the gallery of the chapel, because of the latter's influence. However, when Miss Tuchkov could not fulfill her request, Anna Whistler went to the gallery of the great hall with a group of women using tickets obtained through the favor shown some of the English nursery governesses in the employ of the Heir to the Throne.
1019. On this birthday, Anna Whistler presented her husband with a watch guard jointly made by Eliza Sandland, daughter of Betsy Hewitt (Dorlin) Sandland of Liverpool, and herself.
1020. The portrait would seem to have been close to completion, and Major Whistler returned to the portrait painter's for an 8 a.m. appointment on 22 May. No further mention of the portrait is made in the diaries. It has not been possible to establish with certainty who the portrait painter was, but I would like to suggest that it may have been Karl Friedrich Eugen Biber (1823–1876), the brother of Mr. Biber, James and Willie's tutor. When Major Whistler died, Mr. Biber, no longer in their employ, sent a letter of condolence to Anna Whistler, in which “he spoke of the great affliction of his brother at the loss of his first patron” (William

Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg 10th May 1849, GUL: Whistler Collection, W978). This may mean that Mr. Biber's brother was an artist (as well as a teacher of French) and had received his first commission from Major Whistler. When Major Whistler was dying, he bequeathed a portrait of himself to Colonel Pavel Mel'nikov and, as no other portrait of him executed in Russia is extant or mentioned in any of the archival materials I have consulted, it was probably this portrait. It has not been possible to locate Mr. Biber's letter.

1021. Colin McCrae Ingersoll (see Image 280) had arrived in St. Petersburg with his father, Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (the ambassador) on 19 May 1847, Major Whistler's birthday. The George Bliss family of Springfield, Massachusetts (the Bliss') were passengers on the same ship (entry for Wednesday [May 21st [1847], NYPL: AWPD: Part I, and accompanying Notes 747 and 748; BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 3, fol. 83). Ingersoll pointed out that 19 May was also the only day in the year that the prisoners in the Peter and Paul Fortress could receive visitors.
1022. "Yesterday" was Thursday, 18 May 1848.
1023. Count Grigorii Grigorievich Kushelev's palace (see Images 302, 151) was located on the Palace Embankment (Petrovskaiia, *Kontsertnaia z'bizn' Peterburga*, p. 49). Members of the Ropes family (our next door neighbors) watched the review from there. They knew Count Kushelev because they spent every summer at the dacha of William Hooper Ropes's sister, Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Image 266), and her husband, William Clarke Gellibrand (see Image 265), near Count Kushelev's model farm on the Peterhof Road.
1024. Persons mentioned in the entry for Monday [May] 22<sup>nd</sup> who have appeared earlier in the diaries are: Dr. George Edwin Palmer, Anna Whistler's brother-in-law (Doctor Palmer, her good husbands p-S); Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer, Anna Whistler's sister (My Sister Kate, the blessed mother, dear Kates letter); Monsieur Biber, James and Willie's tutor (Mons Biber); Martha (Kingsley) McNeill, Anna Whistler's mother (my tender mother, a dear mother): Deborah (Whistler) Haden (Debos fond words); and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, Anna Whistler's half-sister (my Sister Alicas account).
1025. See Note 1020 above concerning Karl Friedrich Eugen Biber.
1026. The new daughter of Dr. George Edwin Palmer (Doctor Palmer, good husband) and Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer (My Sister

- Kate the blessed mother, dear Kates letter) was Anna Whistler Palmer (7 April 1848 – 28 May 1928). Her married name was Stanton. It has not been possible to locate any of the letters mentioned here.
1027. Willie had gone for a walk with his and James's tutor, Monsieur Biber.
1028. The first Saturday of June 1848 was 3 June.
1029. A.I. Shtukenberg (see Image 250), who was at this time in charge of Section V of the Southern Administration (Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age*, p. 311), recalls in his memoirs that Major Whistler visited him for the last time in Pen'kovo in 1848, accompanied by his little son (Shtukenberg, *Memuary*, vol. 2, fol. 516). For more information about Shtukenberg, see Koritskii in Appendix E. Major Whistler and Willie returned home on 28 June.
1030. The three announcements of Dr. James Rogers's departure appeared in *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti*: no. 124, Saturday, June 5 [June 17 NS], 1848, p. 500; no. 126, Tuesday, June 8 [June 20 NS], 1848, p. 509; and no. 128, Thursday, June 10 [June 22 NS], 1848, p. 518. He therefore left some time after 10/22 June, returning on 1/13 November (Anna Whistler to James Whistler, St. Petersburg Wednesday, November 14, 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W366). He encouraged the Ingersolls to leave as well. See also BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 3, fols. 84, 88–91 on the cholera epidemic, peasant superstition, and killing of doctors.
1031. The Whistlers' cook was named Marie. She was Finnish.
1032. It has not been possible to identify the Whistlers' greengrocer.
1033. It has not been possible to ascertain who Ivan, the servant, was. His name appears here for the first time.
1034. The *Camilla* (Capt. Alfred Brownless) departed for London on 19 June / 1 July 1848 with 29 passengers. Among those listed were "the wife of Engineer-Major Whistler and family" (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 142, Sunday, June 27 [July 9 NS], 1848, p. 574). Major Whistler, together with Andrew McCalla Eastwick and William Mirrielees, accompanied Anna Whistler, James, Willie, and Mary Brennan to Cronstadt. Archibald Mirrieless had a son named William, but he also had two nephews named William. All three boys are known to have been in Russia. It is not clear which William is meant here.

1035. The church so famous for its sculptures by Bertel Thorvaldsen (see Image 478) was Vor Frue Kirke (The Church of Our Lady) (see Images 480–484), which Anna Whistler called “Frow Kurkin” (Anna Whistler, aboard the S.S. “City of Aberdeen,” to James, 22 September 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W360). Up until the hour spent in Copenhagen, Anna Whistler had seen only reproductions of these sculptures, in May 1845 at the home of the Law family.

Bertel Thorvaldsen (Copenhagen 19 November 1770 – Copenhagen 24 March 1844) was the son of an immigrant from Iceland, whose profession was carver in wood of ships’ decorations, and a mother who “was the daughter of a parish clerk near Lemvig in Jutland.” He was admitted at the age of eleven to the Royal Academy of Fine Arts in Copenhagen, where he demonstrated outstanding talent. He studied sculpture there until 1793. On completion of his education at the Academy, he was awarded a stipend for further study in Italy, which he did not take up for some four years. He left for Rome on 30 August 1796 and arrived there on 8 March 1797 to study for three years. He remained instead for forty, achieving great success, wealth, and fame as a Neo-Classical sculptor. He lived in Rome from 1797 until 1838, but made a trip to Copenhagen in 1819, at which time he received the commission to create the massive statues of Christ and the Twelve Apostles and baptismal font for Copenhagen’s cathedral, Vor Frue Kirke.

Thorvaldsen’s brilliant career began with his sculpture from classical mythology (1803) of Jason and the Golden Fleece that “attracted the attention of the Italian sculptor Antonio Canova.” Among his other famous sculptures are the “Alexander Frieze of 1812 in the Palazzo del Quirinale, Rome, modeled ... in anticipation of a visit by Napoleon”; the marble monument (1823–1831) for the tomb of Pope Pius VII in St. Peter’s Cathedral in Rome; the carving in natural rock of a dying lion (1819), located in a small park in Lucerne, Switzerland, “commemorat[ing] the hundreds of Swiss Guards ... massacred in 1792 during the French Revolution”; the bronze equestrian statue (1817–1832) in Warsaw of Józef Poniatowski (1763–1813), a Polish revolutionary, who became a marshal of France; and the marble sculpture of the Three Graces and Cupid (1821) in Copenhagen. Thorvaldsen created in all more than five hundred and fifty sculptures, sculptural reliefs, and portrait busts. He did not return permanently to Denmark until 1838, where he was granted “freedom of the city.”

The desire of the citizens of Copenhagen to build in honor of Thorvaldsen a museum (see Image 479) to house his “original models of the sculptures he created for numerous European countries” and for his native land, as well as his “drawings and sketches for sculptures and reliefs . . . and his extensive collection of [contemporary] paintings, and art works and [artifacts] from Greek, Roman and Egyptian antiquity” received the cooperation of the artist, who had donated his art collection “to the Danish people in 1830” and declared his wish also to be buried in the museum.

Although the commission to design the museum was given to the architect Michael Gottlieb Bindesbøll (1800–1856), ultimately the old Royal Coach House, located near Christiansborg Palace in the center of Copenhagen, was renovated for the purpose. It is two stories high and has a basement consisting of small rooms, each containing a single piece of sculpture; the Christ Hall and entrance hall were new.

The museum was in the process of construction from 1839 to 1848. Unfortunately, Thorvaldsen suffered a heart attack while attending a performance in the Royal Danish Theater on the evening of 23 March 1844 and died. As the museum was unfinished, his coffin was placed in a chapel in Vor Frue Kirke. On 6 September 1848, it was transferred to the burial chamber in the courtyard of the Thorvaldsen Museum, a few days before the museum’s official opening on 18 September 1848. His works can be found in major international museums such as the Louvre in Paris, the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York, the Victoria and Albert Museum in London, and the State Hermitage Museum in St. Petersburg (“Thorvaldsen Museum-Copenhagen, Denmark,” Official Local Tourism Attractions on Waymarking.com, accessed 13 April 2021, [https://www.waymarking.com/waymarks/WMJ3QM\\_Thorvaldsen\\_Museum\\_Copenhagen\\_Denmark](https://www.waymarking.com/waymarks/WMJ3QM_Thorvaldsen_Museum_Copenhagen_Denmark); *Encyclopedia Britannica Online*, s.v. “Bertel Thorvaldsen,” accessed 5 October 2021, <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Bertel-Thorvaldsen>; Dyeke Helsted, O. Andrup, and Povl Eller, “Bertel Thorvaldsen,” *Danske Biografiske Leksikon [Danish Biographical Dictionary]*, accessed 11 April 2021, [https://biografiskeleksikon.lex.dk/Bertel\\_Thorvaldsen](https://biografiskeleksikon.lex.dk/Bertel_Thorvaldsen), translated into English by Jutta Kitching, Vancouver, BC). It was during their one-hour visit to Vor Frue Kirke that Anna Whistler, James, and Willie saw Thorvaldsen’s temporary resting place.



The history of the locations of the bronze equestrian statue of Józef Poniatowski is too complicated to be reproduced here.

For Robert Baird's meeting with Thorvaldsen at the latter's studio and his subsequent viewing of Thorvaldsen's sculptures in Vor Frue Kirke, see Robert Baird, *Visit to Northern Europe: or Sketches Descriptive, Historical, Political and Moral, of Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Finland, and the Free Cities of Hamburg and Lübeck*, 2 vols. (New York: John S. Taylor, 1841), vol. 1, pp. 219–223, 229–230, 232–238.

1036. Tivoli Gardens, opened in 1843, was only some five years old when the Whistlers made their brief stop in Copenhagen. A fifteen-acre plot, it stood “on the previously reserved fortified zone outside the western gate of Copenhagen, where the city’s distillers used to graze their cattle in summer” (Bent Rying, *Denmark: History*, vol. 2 of *Danish in the South and North*, 2 vols. [Copenhagen: Royal Danish Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1988], p. 260). It was founded by Georg Carstensen (31 August 1812 – 4 January 1857), son of a diplomat, who was raised largely in the Middle East, although “his schooling took place in Denmark.” After extensive travel, he “returned to live permanently to Copenhagen in 1839,” where his work in publishing two periodicals taught him “how to arrange popular entertainment.” In 1841, King Christian VIII granted him “permission to establish and run” a pleasure garden that he initially called “Tivoli and Vauxhall,” after the Jardin de Tivoli in Paris (itself named after the town of Tivoli in Italy) and Vauxhall Gardens in London; by the time the gardens opened, the name had been reduced simply to “Tivoli.” Construction began in May 1843, and the gardens opened on 15 August of that year. “The season lasted until 11 October, at the end of which Tivoli had seen 174,609 guests” (“The Beginning,” and “The Founder,” Tivoli website, accessed 3 March 2016, <http://www.tivoli.dk/en/om/historie/tivolis+grundlaegger/>). “Tivoli was from the very start in 1843, a great success with a variety of attractions: restaurants, concerts, flower gardens, and many amusements [*sic*] rides. In the evening the park was illuminated and at closing hours fireworks lit up the gardens and parts of the city.” The garden had a lake, and a fountain beside which was a concert hall for theater performances and “human exhibitions” of “exotic and tropical” individuals portraying “everyday life in India” (“Tivoli–Copenhagen,” Copenhagen Portal website, accessed 18 February 2021, <https://www.copenhagendet.dk/CPH-Map/CPH-Tivoli.asp>).

1037. Frederiksborg, located some 40 km north of Copenhagen, is the site of Frederiksborg Castle built in the reign (1588–1648) of Christian IV (1577–1648). It “is built of red brick, in the Gothic style, on three little islands in a small lake, which are connected by bridges. The chief wing so completely covers the island on which it is built, that it seems to rise immediately from the water, ... The village of Hilleröd surrounds the castle lake on three sides, and on the fourth it is bounded by pleasant walks and gardens laid out on the sloping banks of the lake.” The Royal Castle contains an extensive collection of portraits that were described in 1849 as being “interesting in an historical point of view, and not as works of art.” “The gardens ... are laid out in the French style.” The description in Murray’s *Handbook for Northern Europe* stresses the “lovely walks around Frederiksborg, whence the castle is seen to great advantage,” and the beauty of the Royal Forest (Murray’s *Handbook for Northern Europe*, vol. 1, pp. 86, 87). “The old building was demolished in 1599 and the Flemish-born architect Hans van Steenwinckel the Elder [c. 1550–1601] was charged with planning the new building. After his death in 1601, his sons Hans [1587 –1639] and Lorenz [d. 1619] completed the assignment. The main four-storey building with its three wings was completed around 1610 but work continued on the Chapel until 1618” (“Frederiksborg Castle,” *Wikipedia*, accessed 13 April 2021). The erroneous rendering of the surname as “Heenwinkel” in Murray’s *Handbook for Northern Europe* and biographical dictionaries, such as Thieme and Becker, *Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler* (p. 519), have hindered identifying him.
1038. Sunday was 2 July 1848.
1039. Monday was 3 July 1848.
1040. According to the list of aliens submitted by Alfred Brownless, master of the steamer *Camilla*, twelve aliens arrived at London on his ship from St. Petersburg and Copenhagen on 11 July 1848: the Countess de Berg, lady, and her maid, Miss Antoinette Zuerer, both of St. Petersburg; Monsieur Schanlan, apothecary, Madam Francoise Dume, servant, and S. Munier, hatter, all from France; Mr. G. Schirning, Danish government officer, Mrs. F. Wallich, lady, D.F. Oster, government officer, and Lieutenant E. Lauritzen, all of Copenhagen; Franz Potemsky, servant, and Hein Nebendahl, traveler, both of Russia; and Hindus Kissan Das Bairage, traveler, from Bengal (Lists of Immigrants July 1848, HO 3/48, PRO). Apparently, Americans were not considered aliens by British immigration. As the Countess de Berg was the only

foreign countess on board, it is probably she and Miss Zuerer that Anna Whistler intended when she spoke of the “Italian Countess and her companion.” Either Mr. Schanlan or S. Munier was the Frenchman who was “very amusing” to James and Willie. Madame Françoise Dume (or Dumée), the Ingersoll family cook, is the French cook referred to (AVPRI: Fond MID, Kants. [Fond Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Chancery], 1848, op. 469, d. 60/Etats Unis, Ralph I. Ingersoll to Nesselrode St. P., 18/30 June 1848, fol. 11). For further information about her, see BUHG: Colin Ingersoll Journal, pt. 1, fol. 60. “Hein Nebendahl” is most likely Johann Heinrich Nebendahl, a merchant of the Second Guild, residing in St. Petersburg (Amburger Datenbank, ID 74471). Hindus Kissan Das Bairage was the “Hindoo whose portrait Jemie is wishing to take.” The Hindus would, of course, be of interest to Whistler specialists because of the possibility that James drew his portrait and gave it to him, but attempts to further identify him have not been successful. No consulted native speaker of German could propose a meaning for “Das Bairage.”

The passenger lists in the *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* were selective. In announcing the departure of the *Camilla*, the newspaper gave the following information: “wife of Adjutant-General Berg and family; American Ambassador Ingerson [Ralph I. Ingersoll]; Secretary of the same embassy Inkrol [Colin M. Ingersoll]” and the Whistlers (*Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti* 142, Sunday, June 27 [July 9 NS], 1848, p. 574).

1041. Shanklin (which Anna Whistler recorded as “Shantlin”) is “a parish in the East Medina liberty, Isle of Wight, 8 miles south-east of Newport, and 9 miles from Ryde, on the coast” (see Image 490) (*Kelly’s Directory 1847*, p. 1265).
1042. The whereabouts of these journals are unknown to me and to all Whistler specialists I have consulted.
1043. Robert Patterson Flenniken (near Carmichael, Greene County, PA March 1802 – San Francisco 11 October 1878), a lawyer by profession, was appointed from Pennsylvania as U.S. chargé d’affaires to Denmark on 11 January 1847. He left the office on 15 September 1849 (“List of U.S. Consular Offices By Post, 1789-1939” and “Appointment Records, Lists and Record Cards,” NAUS; *Judges of the United States*, 2nd ed. [Washington, DC: Bicentennial Committee of the Judicial Conference of the United States, 1983], p. 166).
1044. Danish archivists inform me that “Sharon” is not a Danish surname; however, despite Anna Whistler’s lack of punctuation

in this sentence, she seems to mean that he is “the Danish gentleman.” He may have been a foreigner with Danish citizenship. In any case, both he and the doctor, a “proud citizen of Copenhagen,” disembarked there. On her way back to Russia in September 1848, when she once again visited Copenhagen, Anna Whistler wrote James that she had not seen either Mr. Sharon or the doctor, which seems to indicate that both lived there (Anna Whistler, aboard the S.S. “City of Aberdeen,” to James, 22 September 1848, GUL: Whistler Collection, W360). It has not been possible to identify Mr. Sharon. The city residents’ book of St. Petersburg for the letter “Sh,” which lists property owners, gives the name of a foreign merchant, Nikolai Petrov Sharon. It also gives the names of the heirs of a deceased councilor and nobleman in the Polish service, Nikolai, and his deceased wife, Iustina Sharon. However, as Mr. Sharon’s first name is not given in Anna Whistler’s diary, it is impossible to know whether she met the foreign merchant, one of the sons or grandsons who were the heirs of Nicholas and Iustina Sharon, or someone else named Sharon (TsGIA SPb: Fond 781, op. 4, d. 82. *Alfavit gorodskoi obyvatel’skoi knigi 1820g.* “Sh” [Alphabetical listing of city residents’ book for 1820, “Sh”], fols. 10r, 36v). The volume goes beyond 1820. For an explanation of why the city residents’ book came into being, see George E. Munro, “Compiling and Maintaining St. Petersburg’s ‘Book of City Inhabitants’: The ‘Real’ City Inhabitants,” in *St. Petersburg 1703 – 1825*, ed. Anthony Cross (Basingstoke, UK; New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2003), pp. 80–98. This book should be consulted as well for its many other excellent articles on the administrative organization of St. Petersburg.

1045. Described later in this entry as having personally known and loved Thorvaldsen, the doctor is, I assume, Oluf Lundt Bang (1788–1877; see Image 485), the obstetrician who had come to Russia for a consultation concerning the illness of Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (see Images 434, 444, 451) in 1844 (Bang, *Livs Minder*, pp. 296–305). He was also a poet and at his death left a manuscript of his autobiography in verse, *Livs Minder (Memories of Life)*, in which he reminisces about his friendship with Thorvaldsen (V. Meisen, “Ole Bang – læge” [“Ole Bang – Doctor”], in *Danske Biografiske Leksikon*, accessed 11 April 2021, [https://biografiskeleksikon.lex.dk/Ole\\_Bang\\_-\\_l%C3%A6ge](https://biografiskeleksikon.lex.dk/Ole_Bang_-_l%C3%A6ge), translated into English by Catrin Norrby, Vancouver, BC). He also published his reminiscences of his trip to Russia to attend Grand Duchess Aleksandra Nikolaevna (Oluf

Lundt Bang, *Zarskoje-Selo mindeblade fra Rusland, Juni 1844* [*Tsarskoe Selo: Reminiscences of Russia, June 1844*] [Copenhagen: Luno, [1844]]. These memorial poems about her and her son are considered “beautiful and successful,” while much of his production was considered mediocre because of the ease with which he could “improvise rhyme upon rhyme” (Bang, *Livs Minder*, pp. 326).

1046. A valét-de-place, also called “a lacquy-de-place,” is a hired guide for the traveler. *Murray’s Handbook for Northern Europe* describes him generally as “of dubious moral character” and recommends that the traveler seek him out at Mrs. Wilson’s boarding house, which has the best ones. His usual per diem charge was one-and-a-half silver rubles. He would obtain tickets of admission to all sights requiring it. “The landlord of the inn has generally a permanent ticket” (*Murray’s Handbook for Northern Europe*, vol. 2, 408).
1047. The palaces which the doctor might have pointed out to Anna Whistler and her children were Amalienborg, where the Danish royal family lived, Christiansborg, and perhaps Rosenborg.
1048. Renowned Danish sculptor, Bertel Thorvaldsen (19 November 1770 – 24 March 1844; see Image 478) was commissioned in 1820 to execute a number of statues for Vor Frue Kirke (the Church of Our Lady) (see Images 480–484): for the interior, statues of Christ, the twelve apostles, and various reliefs; and for the pediment above the main entrance a group sculpture of John the Baptist preaching in the desert. He worked on this project almost until his death. He began in 1821 with sketch models of Christ, Peter, and Paul. In a few years, he had plaster models of all the figures, including the Baptismal Angel. In subsequent years, he transferred the statues for the interior of the church into marble and the pediment figures into terra cotta. By the mid-1830s, all the marble statues except for the apostles Thaddeus and Andrew were completed. In 1841, he made new sketch models of these two apostles, which were not, however, completed in marble until after his death (Dyveke Helsted, Eva Hanschen, and Bjarne Jørnaes, *Thorvaldsen*, trans. Ann and Janus Paludan [Copenhagen: Thorvaldsen Museum, 1990], pp. 6–8).
1049. “The figure of Christ [see Image 481] is Thorvaldsen’s only world-famous statue ... It differs from traditional, ecclesiastical representations of Christ by portraying neither the crucified Christ nor Christ in Judgment; Thorvaldsen has shown his Christ on earth among mankind. The print of the nails and the wound

in his side are there, but are shown with extreme restraint as recognition symbols.

There are many legends about the special expression and the position of the arms on this statue; some have spoken about a divine intervention in the creation, others, on the contrary, of the arms of the clay model sinking overnight. It is easy to forget – in such oversimplified theories – the very real battle that Thorvaldsen had with the proportions of this giant figure in relation both to its final site and to its function. That Thorvaldsen had in fact owned a painting which probably served as model for the figure of Christ (Peter Cornelius: *the Five Wise and the Five Foolish Virgins*, 1816, now in the Düsseldorf Museum of Art) does not change the fact that the figure is a sculptural success.

It has been pointed out that the strongly compelling effect of the statue is due to the contrasting signals coming from the stylized reserve of the face on the one hand and the bodily warmth of the arms on the other; the welcoming gesture of the arms on the one hand and – on the other – the fact that the figure, resting on the back foot, gives the impression that it is withdrawing” (Helsted, Hanschen, and Jørnaes, p. 89).

1050. Thorvaldsen executed a baptismal font in Rome that he presented in 1827 to Iceland. The font for Vor Frue Kirke that he worked on in that same year (see Image 482) is a version of the Angel of the Annunciation. It contains features of the Iceland font. “Instead of the lily [the angel] offers the shell with which the Christ on the font for Iceland is being baptized while the wreath of flowers which rests on top of the [Iceland font] is here used to crown the head of the angel” (Helsted, Hanschen, and Jørnaes, p. 90).
1051. The image of Thorvaldsen’s baptismal font (see Image 482) also shows the carpet. “The colours [of the carpet] are black, beige, red and olive-green.” “It was made by the ladies of the congregation” and has a “pattern [of] round medallions with geometric ornaments.” The manner of making it is called “stramaj med korssting” (carpet embroidered in cross-stitch). “A similar carpet was made ... to be placed on the floor in front of the altar (not the antependium).” “The carpet is no longer under the font, [having been] removed before 1977.” It is “in the museum of the church,” but has been “put away in a way that makes it impossible to make ... a photo of it” (Susanne Torgard, Copenhagen, to E. Harden, undated letter postmarked 2 May 2005).

1052. Thorvaldsen, who died on 24 March 1844, was interred in a small chapel in Vor Frue Kirke. His coffin was transferred to the newly completed Thorvaldsen Museum on 6 September 1848. It was placed in “a sunken burial chamber . . . built under the centre of the courtyard, decorated with white lilies on a blue ground.” On 18 September 1848, “the museum was opened to the public” (Helsted, Hanschen, and Jørnaes, *Thorvaldsen*, p. 112).
1053. The terra cotta figure on the pediment was of St. John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness (see Image 484).
1054. Plaster did not withstand the climate of St. Petersburg well. It became “stained and cracked with the humidity and frosts of autumn and peel[ed] off with the storms and severe cold of winter . . . before spring-time the statues in stucco upon the Winter Palace, and in the niches of the imperial and noble dwellings, [had] lost their heads or arms or some other member, and certainly present[ed] a most woful [sic] and ludicrous appearance” (Maxwell, *Czar*, p. 75).
1055. The Whistler party arrived in London on Monday, 10 July 1848, late at night. They should have arrived on Saturday, July 8.
1056. Reuben Goodale Fairbanks, who was living at Albert Terrace, had left Russia some time before October 1846 and had become Harrison, Winans and Eastwick’s agent in London. When the remains of John Bouttatz Whistler were being sent home in October 1846, Fairbanks was responsible for shipping them from London to New York (John S. Maxwell to George W. Whistler, New York, Monday, December 13, 1846; New York, January 22, 1847, N-YHS: Maxwell Papers). He was joined in London at an undetermined date by his wife and children. See Fairbanks in Appendix E.
1057. This is Lucy Lee (Webb) Fairbanks (24 November 1806 – March 1870), who married Reuben G. Fairbanks on 11 March 1831, in Windham, Connecticut (Fairbanks, *Genealogy*, pp. 225, 841; Barbara Pittman, assistant town clerk of Windham, CT, to E. Harden, 23 March 2005; 1860 U.S. Federal Census for 6th Ward Brooklyn City, County of Kings, State of New York, 16 June 1860; 1870 U.S. Federal Census for Fordham Town of West Farm, County of Westchester, State of New York, 11 July 1870). After her husband left Russia, she and their children joined him in London.
1058. It has not been possible to locate Anna Whistler’s letter to Major Whistler, written during the night of 11 July 1848.

1059. Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley, unlike Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill, is never referred to by Anna Whistler as an American. The 1851 Census for Preston, Lancashire, records that she was born in North America and was a British subject. There is a possibility that she was born in the Bahama Islands. She was raised in Scotland and moved to Preston when she married her second husband, John Winstanley. It is not clear whether Anna Whistler speaks of England as Eliza Winstanley's "adopted country" simply because she moved there after marrying an Englishman. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E and Image 40.
1060. "Hyde Park is part of the ancient manor of Hida, which belonged to the monastery of St. Peter, at Westminster, till Henry VIII. appropriated it differently. Its extent is about 400 acres, part of which is considerably elevated. The whole is intersected with noble roads, lawns with luxuriant trees, planted singly or in groups, presenting beautiful examples of diversified prospects. At the south-east corner, the entrance from Piccadilly, on an elevated pedestal, stands a colossal and dark statue of Achilles, cast from the cannon taken at Salamanca and Waterloo, weighing thirty tons, and 'erected to the Duke of Wellington and his companions in arms, by their countrywomen'.
- The long sheet of water called the Serpentine River enriches the scenery of Hyde Park. At its western extremity is a stone bridge of five large and two smaller arches, erected in 1826, giving access to the gardens of Kensington Palace. On the level space of Hyde Park, troops of the line are occasionally reviewed. The great road through the Park to Kensington is denominated Rotten Row, and is a fashionable resort for equestrians wherein to show off their high-bred horses. Other roads display countless elegant equipages of the nobility, gentry and others; while the footpaths, which are railed off from the roads, are crowded with the well-dressed inhabitants of London, enjoying the salubrity of the air and the gaiety of the scene, more particularly between two and five on a Sunday afternoon. There are five entrances open from early morning till nine at night. No stage or hackney coaches are permitted within the gates of Hyde Park" (*Chambers's Information* 1842, p. 218).
1061. The saying "God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb" appears in Laurence Sterne's (1713–1768) *A Sentimental Journey* (1768), where it is applied to his character Maria. It first appeared in George Herbert's *Outlandish Proverbs* (1640) as "To a close shorne sheepe, God gives wind by measure." It comes from an earlier



French proverb, “À brebis tondue Dieu mesure le vent,” and means that God metes out to each person only as much suffering as that person can bear (Jennifer Speakes, ed., *Oxford Dictionary of Proverbs Online*, s.v. “God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb,” accessed 13 April 2021).

1062. The Fairbankses had lost three sons to death and had one son and four daughters at this time (R.G. Fairbanks to A.M Eastwick, 1 Crookside Lane, London, June 2, 1848 Friday, *Eastwick Letters*). They were: Mary (b. 1837), Henry (b. 1840), Sarah (b. 1841), Annie (b. 1843), and Helen (b. 1847). In 1848, Mary would have been about eleven years old, Henry about seven years old, Sarah about six years old, Annie about five years old, and Helen about seven months old. Their years of birth and ages have been calculated using data from the 1860 U.S. Federal Census for the First District 6th Ward of Brooklyn City in Kings County, New York, and the 1870 U.S. Federal Census for Fordham, Town of West Farm, in Westchester County, New York.

The name Margaret appears in the 1860 Census at the end of the list, after that of the youngest Fairbanks child, instead of chronologically. It is possible, therefore, that she was actually a servant, but there is no indication that she was and ditto marks indicate that she is Fairbanks. See Fairbanks in Appendix E

1063. “Ramsgate, a sea port, market town, and parish in the Cinque port, liberty of Sandwich, of which it is a member; is delightfully situate in a small vale, having the sea on the east and south sides of it, ... 74 miles E. b S. from London: by the South-Eastern Railway it is 97 miles to London ... In 1841, the parish is stated to contain ... a population of 10,909 souls. ... This formerly obscure village, built in the form of a cross, ... has become one of the most celebrated watering places, and a favourite resort for the fashionable circles of the day. It is delightfully situated on the declivity of a hill, commanding a beautiful prospect of the English channel, and the streets are well paved and lighted with gas. ... The facilities for sea-bathing at Ramsgate are superior to most other watering places on this coast” (Samuel Bagshaw, *History, Gazetteer and Directory of Kent*, 2 vols. [Sheffield, UK: G. Ridge, 1847], vol. 2, p. 190).
1064. Deborah (Whistler) Haden, wife of Francis Seymour Haden, MD, was five months pregnant.
1065. Daniel 6:20: “And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to

Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?"

Daniel 6:26: "I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end."

1066. "According to Daria Haden and William H. Carey of Boston, Charles Sydenham Haden was a clerk in a silk shop in St Paul's Courtyard in 1845" (Spencer, "Whistler's Early Relations with Britain," p. 214). In 1848, he "got a very good place at Ellis and Evrrington's, one of the first houses in the city" (*Travel Journals of Rose Horsley 1848*, MS. Eng.e 2197, Archive of the Horsley Family, Bodleian Archives and Manuscripts, Weston Library, University of Oxford). In 1854, Rosamund Haden married the artist John Callcott Horsley (1817–1903).
1067. Charles Sydenham Haden (29 September 1822 – 1898) and Mary Love (Boott) Haden (c. 1820 – 6 December 1897) were married on 19 January 1849 by Rev. John Clarke Haden, uncle of the former, who had also married Deborah (Whistler) Haden and Francis Seymour Haden on 16 October 1847. See the biography of Deborah Delano (Whistler) Haden in "The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s."
1068. Frances Seymour Haden's mother, Emma (Harrison) Haden (1794–1881), and his sister Rosamund Haden (1820–1912), are listed in the 1851 Census for Chelsea as lodgers at 60 Sidney Street (HO 107/1473, PRO).
1069. This reference is to Holy Trinity Church, Sloane Street, Chelsea (see Image 477), where Anna Whistler attended the service on 16 July. It was consecrated in 1830. The first vicar (1832–1836) was Rev. Henry Blunt. He was succeeded by Rev. Richard Burgess (Sowerby, Yorkshire 4 December 1796 – Brighton 12 April 1881). "A convert from Roman Catholicism," Burgess "was ordained deacon in 1820, and priest in 1823." He entered "St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1824 ... and graduated Bachelor of Divinity in 1835." "In 1828 ... he was chaplain to the English residents in Geneva." "In 1831 he became chaplain to a Church of England congregation in Rome." "In 1836 [he] was presented ... to the rectory of Upper Chelsea ... He took a particular interest in the church's contribution to national education." "From 1850 until his death he held the prebendal stall of Tottenham in St. Paul's Cathedral." He "was honorary secretary

to the London Diocesan Board of Education and to the Foreign Aid Society.” “Having lectured to early meetings of the Institute of British Architects, founded in 1834, he was made an honorary member of the Institute and became corresponding member of the Pontifical Archaeological Academy at Rome.” “In December 1869 Gladstone, on behalf of the crown, presented him to the rectory of Horningsheath with Ickworth.” His writings include: *A Description of the Circus on the Via Appia near Rome* (1828), *The Topography and Antiquities of Rome* (2 vols., 1831), *Lectures on the Insufficiency of Unrevealed Religion, and on the Succeeding Influence of Christianity* (1832), *Greece and the Levant* (1835), *Sermons for the Times* (1851), and *A City for the Pope; or, The Solution of the Roman Question* (1860) (Baillie, *British Biographical Archive, Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Burgess, Richard”).

1070. The “celebrated preacher” whom Anna Whistler heard at Westminster Abbey on the afternoon of 16 July 1848 would seem to be Rev. Dr. Christopher Wordsworth (30 October 1807 – 20 March 1885), who preached at both the morning and the evening services. He was the nephew of the poet, William Wordsworth (1770–1850). Four clergymen were in Westminster Abbey that day and two officiated (*Brighton Gazette*, July 20, 1848).
1071. The minister Anna Whistler heard opposed the idea of the Second Coming of Christ, but we do not know whether it was “speculation on the time and manner of the Coming” that roused his opposition (*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, s.v. “Parousia”).
1072. “The palace of her Majesty in St. James Park [see Image 476] [was] built in the reign of King George IV., on the site of Buckingham House by John Nash, and completed in the reign of William IV., but never inhabited by that sovereign ... When the grant was given by Parliament it was intended only to repair and enlarge old Buckingham House; and therefore the old site, height, and dimensions were retained. This led to the erection of a clumsy building, and was a mere juggle on the part of the king and his architect – knowing as they did that Parliament would never have granted the funds for an entirely new Palace. On her Majesty’s [Queen Victoria’s] accession several alterations were affected ... and new buildings added to the south. The alterations were made by Mr. Blore, and her Majesty entered into her new Palace on the 13th day of July, 1837 ... In the spring of 1846 Sir Robert Peel informed the Lords of the Treasury that her Majesty had been for some time subjected to great inconvenience ‘from the insufficient

accommodation' afforded by the Palace ... the private apartments in the north wing 'were not calculated originally for a married sovereign – the head of a family;' that the Nursery department was confined 'to a few rooms in the attics of the same wing;' and that the basement story of the wing was used by the Lord Chamberlain's department for 'store-rooms and work-shops;' that there was a constant noise and a continual smell of oil and glue; ... [and] 'the kitchen again is a nuisance to the Palace.' Mr. Blore's estimate amounted to £150,000 ... the nuisance complained of was so great that the work was commenced forthwith ... When her Majesty is in town the [marble] arch is surmounted by a standard of silk. The metal gates [were] designed and executed by Samuel Parker and [are] of exquisite workmanship ... The pictures ... were principally collected by George IV. The Dutch and Flemish pictures of which the collection chiefly consists are hung together. They are almost without exception first-rate works. The portraits are in the State Rooms adjoining." Artists represented include: Dürer, Mabuse, Rembrandt, Rubens, Van Dyck, Cuyp, De Hooghe, Metz, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and Sir William Allan (Peter Cunningham, *Hand-Book of London, Past and Present*, ed. Michael Robbins [East Ardsley, UK: EP Publishing, 1978], pp. 86–87, reprinted from the second edition, published in 1850 by John Murray). The 2016 BBC television production *Victoria* gives a visual presentation of the problems of Buckingham Palace in the 1840s.

1073. "Uncle Clarke" was Rev. John Clarke Haden, who had presided over the marriage of his nephew, Francis Seymour Haden, MD, (see Image 20) and Deborah Delano Whistler (see Images 17–19, 21) on 16 October 1847, in Preston, Lancashire.
1074. The friend whom Anna Whistler, James, Willie, and Debo visited was Georgina (Wardrop) Shaw (bap. 22 July 1792 – 7 March 1875). See Shaw and Wardrop in Appendix E and Image 486.
1075. Georgina (Wardrop) Shaw's mother was Catharine (Fraser) Wardrop (1768 – 4 March 1850; see Image 488), widow of William Wardrop (20 March 1769 – 14 November 1802), secretary to the Bank of Scotland (intermittently from 1792 to 1807) (Certified Copy of an Entry of Death for Catharine Wardrop, GRO; Alan Cameron, archivist at the Bank of Scotland, Edinburgh, to E. Harden, 8 March 1994, enclosing details from salary sheets for William Wardrop [1/275/1]). Anna Whistler had

met Georgina Shaw (see Image 486) through the Stevenson family eighteen years earlier.

1076. Anna Whistler is referring to 1829. *Pigot's London Directory 1832-3-4* lists under "Academies – gents." a boarding and day preparatory school at Cadogan Terrace, Sloane Street, run by Georgina Shaw. The name "Calcutta House" does not appear, but, as Anna Whistler indicates in this entry, that was the name of the school.
1077. All five of Mrs. Shaw's children had survived into adulthood. Her three sons were John Shaw (bap. 14 August 1815), William Wardrop Shaw (bap. 13 July 1820 – 9 September 1895), and Alexander Wardrop Shaw (bap. 19 June 1823 – 1 August 1858) (Index to the registers of the parish church of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, Buckinghamshire Record Office, Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire). As William Wardrop Shaw was not married until 1852, he cannot be the widowed son returning home with two motherless children whom Anna Whistler refers to. His brother, John, had married his second wife in 1841. The son who was coming home to Georgina Shaw must therefore have been Alexander Wardrop Shaw.
1078. Mrs. Shaw's two daughters were Catherine Maccallum Shaw (bap. 13 July 1820 – 18 March 1888) and Georgina Shaw (bap. 25 October 1821 – 10 May 1902).
1079. John Shaw (1792 – on or before 16 October 1823; see Image 487), a surgeon and apothecary, is listed in *Pigot's London Directory 1832-3-4* as living in High-Street, Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire. He was buried on 16 October 1823, aged thirty-one years (entry from Bishop's Transcripts for Gt. Marlow 1823, D/A/T/129, Buckinghamshire Record Office, Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire). His personal effects amounted to £1,500 (Wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Prob 11/1677, 1823 Nov. 650, PRO). Georgina Shaw was left with five children, the youngest of whom had been baptized in June 1823.
1080. Mrs. Shaw's brother in India was Alexander Wardrop (Falkirk 5 December 1794 – Calcutta 6 June 1832).
1081. The 1851 Census for Georgina Shaw's household in Loats Road, Clapham, shows that it was a school for girls, of which she was the "school mistress," while her two daughters were teachers.
1082. "The Isle of Wight is situated in the English Channel, at a short distance from the main-land of Hampshire, of which county it has commonly been reckoned a part. The channel, which divides it from the grand line of our southern coast, varies in width from

two to six miles, and bears the appellation of the Solent Sea ... In circumference, [it] may be about seventy-five miles ... Its extreme length, from east to west, ... is about twenty-three miles; its greatest breadth, from north to south ... rather exceeds thirteen miles (*Barber's Picturesque Guide to the Isle of Wight*, new ed. [London: Henry G. Bohn, 1850], p. 1, first published in 1834 as *Barber's Picturesque Illustrations of the Isle of Wight* by Simpkin and Marshall [London]). It is called the "Garden of England." "The climate is well known to be ... pure, mild, and salubrious ... Its softness and warmth, as compared with that of England in general, are provided by the luxuriant growth, in the open air, of the myrtle, geranium, and other trees and shrubs, which commonly flourish, so exposed, only in more southern latitudes. Evergreens of great size and beauty, over which the winters pass without appearing to affect their foliage or vigour, also constitute a prominent feature of the island. In every point of view, the Isle of Wight may be recommended as a fit place of residence, during the whole year, to invalids" (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 3).

1083. As this entry is dated July 22 [1848], they would seem to have arrived on July 19.
1084. Gosport is "a seaport and fortified town in the Portsdown division of Hampshire ... situated within the parish of Alverstoke, and on the western side of Portsmouth Harbour, near its entrance, 73 miles south-by-west from London." As described in 1838, it was "a market-town of importance, and in time of war ... a place of great activity." "About the beginning of the [nineteenth] century it was strengthened by a line of bastions." "The Royal Clarence Yard, within the lines, contains the brewery, victualling department, etc., from which the Royal Navy are supplied." "There are several distilleries, and an extensive iron foundry, where chain cables and anchors are made." "Near the extremity of the point of land which forms the west side of Portsmouth Harbour is situated the Royal Hospital of Haslar, founded at the suggestion of the earl of Sandwich, and erected between ... 1750 and 1762." The hospital "is intended exclusively for ... sick and wounded seamen" and contains "accommodations for more than 2,000 patients." "The population of Gosport with Alverstoke [which] was 12,637 in 1831," had increased greatly as a result of the transfer of the victualling department from Portsmouth. "Anglesea, about two miles from Gosport, on Stoke's Bay, is a new and fashionable watering-place" (Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, *Market Towns of Hampshire in the Early 19th Century* [Boston: Little,

- Brown, 1853], vol. 11, p. 231–232, reprinted by Old Town Books and Maps, 2008).
1085. “Ryde is most commonly the point of debarkation for visitors to the Isle of Wight ... the pier ... extends 1740 feet into the sea, and ... affords a charming marine parade and *observatory*” (*Barber’s Picturesque Guide*, pp. 8, 9; *Market Towns of Hampshire*, pp. 35–36).
1086. “Cousin Anne Clunie” (10 June 1793 – 18 May 1882) was Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley’s first cousin, the daughter of Alicia (Clunie) McNeill’s brother, John Clunie, and not related to Anna Whistler. She appears not only in the diaries but for many years in Anna Whistler’s correspondence. See Winstanley ... Cragg in Appendix E.
1087. “The Young Cottager” is the story of twelve-year-old Jane S—— of Brading, who attended Bible classes held by the young Rev. Legh Richmond in the first curacy to which he was ordained. Never absent from instruction but always silent, she seems unremarkable even to him, until her withdrawal from the classes because of consumption and the subsequent private conversations with him in her home as she lies dying reveal a depth of Christianity he has not encountered before in a child. He administers Communion to her at her request. On her deathbed, she pleads with her parents and brother to lead a Christian life and then dies embracing Rev. Richmond. Published first as one of his three “Annals of the Poor” “for the benefit of the poor,” it appeared in 1815 in the collection *Annals of the Poor. Containing The Dairyman’s Daughter (with considerable additions), The Negro Servant, and The Young Cottager*. By the Reverend Legh Richmond, A.M., Rector of Turvey, Bedfordshire; and Chaplain to His Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent and Strathern (New Haven, [CT]: Whiting and Tiffany, 1815), pp. 190–288. In this publication, “The Young Cottager” was presented “in the form of a connected and finished story ... in an edition more particularly calculated for the higher and middle classes of society,” for “families in general and to young people in particular,” with the “hope that these Christian memorials of persons in humble life, may awaken or cherish a spirit of holy emulation amongst those who move in the superior ranks, to ‘follow them as they followed Christ’” (Richmond, p. 6). They visited Jane’s grave (see Image 492) another day.
1088. “On leaving Brading [see Image 489], the fine bay of Sandown opens to the view. This beautiful bay, where the blue waters roll at times with magical enchantment, is bounded in the east by the

white cliffs of Culver, and in the west, by the dark and mountainous point of Dunnose ... the fort built by Henry VIII. ... commands the entrance of the bay ... during the American war it was attacked by privateers, but without success" (*The Isle of Wight Visitors' Book; Containing an Account of Its Watering Places, with a Minute Description of the Principal Tours in the Island*, 6th ed. [Portsea, UK: Samuel Horsey, 1843], p. 58). "The tourist will be amply repaid by a visit to this beautiful spot, which, strange to say, the public conveyances usually avoid" (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 31).

1089. "Shanklin village is much sheltered by the semi-circular form of the lofty downs which nearly inclose it on two sides, while at the same time it possesses sufficient elevation to enjoy a fine view of Sandown Bay, and the ocean beyond ... Altogether, the spot is as sequestered and rural, as though it were placed many miles inland, instead of being in the immediate vicinity of the grandest coast scenery, and close to [Shanklin Chine]" (see Image 490) (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, pp. 63–64).
1090. Daish's hotel and posting house was "on the top of the hill" and "with its cottage front, parterres, &c. resemble[d] the rustic seat of a private gentleman, rather than a house of public character"; Williams's Shanklin hotel and posting house was located "in the village street" (*Kelly's Directory 1847*, p. 1265; *Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 64).
1091. The two provisional shops were William Merwood, grocer and draper, and William and John Saunders, grocers. The two butchers were Henry Cooper, and Joseph Hollis. The two shoe makers were William Chessell and James Warder. There were two bakers: James Hayden and William Higgs. The blacksmith was George Harris (*Kelly's Directory 1847*, p. 1265). Anna Whistler says that there was one baker, and her later comments suggest that Higgs was that baker.
1092. About halfway between Shanklin's two hotels was the road leading to Shanklin Chine (see Image 490), the best-known chine on the Isle of Wight, chine meaning "any considerable chasm in the cliffs of the Island" (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, pp. 64). Legh Richmond has given an account of his visit to Shanklin Chine in *The Young Cottager*.

In a widely sweeping curve of a beautiful bay, there is a kind of chasm, or opening in one of the lofty cliffs which bound it. This produces a very romantic and striking effect. The steep descending sides of this opening in the



cliff are covered with trees, bushes, wild flowers, fern, wormwood, and many other herbs, here and there contrasted with bold masses of rock or brown earth.

In the higher part of one of these declivities, two or three picturesque cottages are fixed, and seem half suspended in the air.

From the upper extremity of this great fissure, or opening in the cliff, a small stream of water enters by a cascade, and flows through the bottom, winding in a varied course of about a quarter of a mile in length; and then runs into the sea, across a smooth expanse of firm hard sand, at the lower extremity of the chasm. At this point, the sides of the woody banks are very lofty, and, to a spectator from the bottom, exhibit a mixture of the grand and beautiful not often exceeded. ...

I walked up by a steep pathway, that winded through the trees and shrubs on the side of one of the precipices. At every step, the extent of prospect enlarged, and acquired a new and varying character by being seen through the trees on each side. Climbing up a kind of rude, inartificial set of stone stairs in the bank, I passed by the singularly-situated cottages which I had viewed from beneath, ... [and] arrived at the top of the precipice. ... From this point the abyss, occasioned by the great fissure in the cliff, appeared grand and interesting. Trees hung over it on each side, projecting not only their branches, but many of their roots in wild and fantastic forms. (Richmond, *Annals of the Poor*, 1815, pp. 237–238, 245, 246)

Barber, in his *Picturesque Guide*, refers to Richmond's text:

The stream which finds its way to the sea through the chasm it has so greatly assisted in producing, rises in the down beyond Shanklin, and, as it approaches the village, may be tracked as it flows by the fine forest trees that line its banks. Its course, just before it reaches the head of the chine, is along a bed of stones, placed to prevent the further wear of the sand-rock, and thence over a broad flat stone, supported as a projecting ledge to increase the effect of the fall, the natural descent of which is about thirty feet. The half-way view from which the cascade is seen on the one hand, and, behind, and around, nothing but the precipitous winding sides of the abyss is picturesque beyond description, especially if the sun aids

the effect by throwing into alternate light and shade the projections and recesses on one side, while the other wholly sleeps in comparative gloom. Another striking effect, as noticed by Mr. Richmond, is that produced by the mouth of the chasm, when the spectator stands facing it on the shore. Here the cliffs are about 280 feet high, and the width of the opening at top is at least 300 feet. The desolate and barren aspect of the rocks on the left offers a fine contrast to that of their opposite neighbours, whose steepes are clothed with wood, and broken by cottages and gardens, the latter well stocked with vegetables and fruit trees ... At the foot of the cliff is the habitation of a fisherman, to whom visitors are indebted for the path cut along the arid rock to the summit of the chine, and who expects a small gratuity from those who ascend the chasm by means of the accommodation he has provided. (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, pp. 66–67).

1093. “John Campbell Cameron, esq. Tower Cottage” (*Kelly's Directory 1847*, p. 1265).
1094. “The church is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and was built in the reign of King Stephen, when his brother Henry de Blois was Bishop of Winchester” (*Kelly's Directory 1847*, p. 1265). Located “near the southern extremity of the village”, it was “a little edifice of very primitive appearance, whose smallest windows are not above eleven inches wide, and all whose larger ones have evidently been inserted since the original building. A church stood here before the time of Domesday Book, as is seen from its mention in that venerable record, where it occurs under the name of *Senclix*. Properly, ... it is a chapel annexed to the rectory of Bonchurch: but it was formerly taken out of the parish of Brading, where the inhabitants still bury their dead; and a pension of ten shillings is paid annually from the chapel to the rector of Brading, as an acknowledgment to the mother church. The chapel was built by one of the Lisles, and endowed with fifty acres of land, together with the tithes of many tenants of the manor. As to parochial assessments, it is considered a separate parish” (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 63).
1095. “On leaving Shanklin we pass a most lovely piece of country. Ascending the hill a fine view opens before us; and below we see the little village of Luccombe, celebrated for the small Chine which it contains ... If it has not the magnificence of Shanklin Chine, it is not wanting in beauty; its dark brown cliff, with

- patches of green and hanging wood, its lofty trees, which shade and adorn the deep ravine; its rushing water murmuring and falling to a fine shore, with the little cottages which are adjacent, give it a most picturesque appearance “ (*The Isle of Wight Visitors’ Book*, p. 83). “The deep romantic chasm called *Luccombe Chine* ... was formerly a favourite resort of smugglers” (William White, *History, Gazetteer and Directory of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight* [Sheffield, UK: Robert Leader for the author, 1859], p. 643).
1096. “Bonchurch is a lovely village and sea bathing place, pleasantly situated in the eastern and most beautiful part of the *Undercliff*, between Ventnor and Dunnose Head ... Its parish contains only 618 acres of land, rising boldly from the *East-end Landslip*, *Dunnose Head*, and *Luccombe Chine*, to the lofty hill called *St. Boniface Down* (White, *Directory of Hampshire*, p. 642).
1097. “Ventnor, a handsome modern town and rapidly improving sea bathing place, on the southern coast of the Isle of Wight, is picturesquely seated on the terrace road and on the woody and rocky declivities of the romantic Undercliff, descending to the waters of the English Channel, on the south; and sheltered on the north by a steep range of limestone rocks, or upper cliffs, rising precipitously to the height of from 90 to 100 feet, and crowned by bold ranges of lofty Downs, rising several hundred feet higher ... on the eastern part of the Undercliff, between Bonchurch and Steephill Castle. ... In 1844, an act of Parliament was obtained ‘For better Paving, Lighting ... and otherwise Improving part of the Parish of Newchurch, called Ventnor’” (White, *Directory of Hampshire*, pp. 638–639).
1098. Jean Frédéric Oberlin (Strasbourg 31 August 1740 – Ban-de-la-Roche 1 June 1826) was a Lutheran “clergyman and philanthropist” in Alsace. “He was educated at Strasbourg ... and in 1767 became pastor at Ban-de-la-Roche.” He “spent the rest of his long life [there] in labor for the material and spiritual improvement of his impoverished parishioners.” Each month he delivered “three sermons in French and one in German.” His work included “practicing medicine, founding a savings and loan bank, introducing cotton manufacturing, and bringing modern agricultural techniques to the region.” He also helped build better roads, and founded and maintained orphan asylums. “Substantial cottages were erected” for the populace, “and various industrial arts were introduced” as well as “an itinerant library” (George Edwin Rines, ed., *The Encyclopedia Americana*, 30 vols. [New York:

Encyclopedia Americana, 1918–1920], s.v. “Oberlin, Jean Frédéric”).

Seeing the luxuriant soil on the Isle of Wight, where so much more could be grown, thus making their food less expensive, Anna Whistler was reminded of Oberlin’s success with barren fields. He organized an agricultural club, “introduced new vegetables and gave instruction as to their cultivation.” He “investigated ... the nature of the [local] soil and learned what it was adapted to produce.” He replaced an unproductive kind of potato with one from France, which produced a successful crop. He brought “much waste land ... into use” by teaching his parishioners about fertilizers and irrigation and introduced “better and more modern” agricultural implements. The agricultural club was followed by a horticultural society and nurseries. “Trees more appropriate for the climate” were introduced. He applied the principles he taught to two barren fields owned by the parsonage and created “a fruitful orchard in a few years,” winning over skeptics who had been unwilling to accept his mixing piety with practical and utilitarian proposals for an improved life. Anna Whistler would have appreciated that religious motives not only underlay all he planned and taught, but that this foundation was visibly evident (Augustus F. Beard, *The Story of John Frederic Oberlin* [Boston, New York, and Chicago: Pilgrim Press, 1909], pp. 98, 99 100, 101, 102, 103). She wished that her sister, Catherine Jane (McNeill) Palmer (Kate) could see the gardens.

1099. It has not been possible to identify Mrs. Reid, their housekeeper at Madeira Cottage in Shanklin.
1100. The young couple, who, it is suggested, arrived on 21 July, but can not have, were James Phillips (Tottenham, Middlesex 1814 – 1873) and Anna (Mendham) Phillips (Camberwell, Surrey 11 February 1816 – 13 March 1886), who took lodgings at Madeira Cottage with their daughter, Anna Maria (b. Amptill, Bedfordshire; bap. 11 May 1841 – 30 April 1911). James Phillips and Anna Mendham were married on 2 July 1840 (*The Times* [London], July 3, 1840). His occupation is given in the 1841 Census as chemist, in 1851 as “income from houses,” and in 1861 and 1871 as “Justice of the Peace.” The address given for this household in 1851 was 26 Grove Road, Brixton, Borough of Lambeth. Anna Whistler supplied James with a slightly different address in December 1848, urging him to contact the Phillipses during his Christmas holidays with the Hadens (Anna Whistler to James Whistler St. Petersburg 4 December 1848, GUL: Whistler

Collection, W 370). In 1841, the Phillipses had three female servants: Sarah Danford, Mary Danford, and Mary Sharpe, all aged twenty. In 1851, they had two female servants: Martha Briggs and Jemima K[unclear], both unmarried and both twenty-two years old. It is not possible to say whether one of these five young women was the servant maid who accompanied the Phillips family to the Isle of Wight in 1848. Anna Maria Phillips, aged twenty-nine, of Battersea, married on 14 December 1871 (by license) George Horton (c. 1842 – 23 December 1901) aged twenty-eight, an engineer of Clapham, at Holy Trinity, Clapham, Surrey (Holy Trinity, Clapham, Register of Marriages, March 1871 – April 1876, London Metropolitan Archives; Microfilm of Register of Baptisms 1801–1837, the Peckham Hanover Chapel (Independent), PRO).

1101. Anna Whistler omitted the word “been.”
1102. The references to the dates of Debo’s arrival and of the later accident with the bow and arrow are confused. Debo would seem to have come to the Isle of Wight close to the end of July, if the Phillipses arrived more than a week before her. But if the accident occurred a week after Debo’s arrival, the date of the accident would have been well after 1 August, the date of the next entry.
1103. It has not been possible to ascertain who Francis Seymour Haden’s best friends in Bath were.

Bath was a spa town. It “lies at the bottom of a valley, encompassed by a triple circle of hills, rising higher the farther they are removed from the city ... the lesser or nearest hills are ... splendidly grand, from the ... number of striking buildings with which they are studded, as well as for their beautiful verdure, the gardens and plantations which decorate their surface ... In the midst of these hills, ... with various altitudes of from four to eight hundred feet above the level of the ocean, – the old city of Bath itself being only forty feet above that level, – the Avon ... is seen winding and turning, as it descends into the level valley ... On the narrowest tongue of land which the sudden bend this river makes ... is seated the Old Bath, or the Bath of the Romans, with its hot springs occupying the centre ... Old though this part of Bath may be, ... it has been in almost all its parts modernized and embellished ... Its former antique air therefore is gone ... Milsom-street ... leads us ... into the heart of what may be considered as the second or intermediate city of Bath. It is the creation of the last sixty or seventy years ... This doubling of the original city was the result of that singular attraction imparted to

Bath by the palmy and glorious days of its now-departed 'monarch', which brought strangers to it not only from every part of England, but from foreign lands also ... Queen-square ... and the Circus ... occupy the centre of this newer section of Bath ... [which also contains] the Royal Crescent ... arranged upon the slope of a hill ... [A]scending still higher ... the new city has taken possession of the high common and its descending slopes, and there established its ... crescents and places ... [A] glance cast in the direction of the south-east embraces ... another sweep of succeeding hills ... principally arranged ... as detached villas with their surrounding gardens. This fourth region of modern Bath ... a level tract of land, a quarter of a mile wide, and twice that length, presents as it were a new town, strongly contrasting by its exquisitely-finished buildings, its magnificent streets, and open squares, and the general air of grandeur that prevails over the whole district, with the oldest part of the city ... to which it lies exactly opposite" (Granville, *Spas of England*, vol. 3, *Southern Spas*, pp. 368–371).

1104. Rennet is produced "from the stomach of an unweaned calf, containing rennin and used in curdling milk for cheese" (*Oxford English Dictionary*, s.v. "rennet").
1105. "Pretty fair maid" may refer to the singing game "Green Grass," a matchmaking game, which was in vogue from the 1820s to the 1920s (Iona Opie and Peter Opie, *The Singing Game* [Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 1985], p. 117). It contains the words "Come all ye pretty fair maids / And dance along with us" and "We'll take this pretty fair maid / We'll take her by the hand" (Opie and Opie, p. 116). For a discussion of "Green Grass," see Opie and Opie, pp. 116–120.
1106. Matthew 10:29: "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father."
1107. The guests were Mary Anne (Parland) Morgan (c. 1813–1882) (Mrs M) and her daughter, Fanny Elizabeth (1841–1934) (her little Fanny), who was seven years old. See Morgan and Parland in Appendix E.
1108. The Morgans had in their employ in 1845 Fanny Alcock, governess, and Jane Morris, nurse (*BRBC STP 1845*, fols. 3, 40), but the reference in the diary is to "Mrs. Morgan's maid." The three announcements of their departure from St. Petersburg, not listing any domestics, appeared in the *Sanktpeterburgskie vedomosti*

- 82, April 15 [April 27 NS], 1848; no. 84, April 17 [April 29 NS], 1848; and no. 86, April 20 [May 2 NS], 1848.
1109. This is a reference to Mrs. Francis Baird (Dorothea [Halliday] Baird)'s fancy ball.
1110. It has not been possible to locate the letters of Major Whistler written to his wife in the summer of 1848.
1111. "Mr. M" is Edward John Morgan (1812–1876), husband of Mary Anne (Parland) Morgan. See Morgan and Parland in Appendix E.
1112. Although gazetteers for towns on the Isle of Wight have been consulted, there are no gazetteers available for 1848 specifically. It has not been possible, therefore, to identify either the families whom they did not visit in St. Petersburg or the Russian family.
1113. The rector was the Reverend Justly Hill (c. 1782 – 18 March 1853), venerable archdeacon of Buckinghamshire and the rector of Tingewick in that county, as well as the rector of Bonchurch with Shanklin on the Isle of Wight (*Clergy List for 1852*, p. 130). The Isle of Wight living was "a rectory with Bonchurch in the diocese of Winchester, and gift of the families of Hill and Popham" (*Kelly's Directory 1847*, p. 1265). Reverend Hill had been the incumbent at Bonchurch since 1809 (*Clergy List for 1852*). The 1851 Census gives his age as sixty-nine years and his address as The Parsonage (HO 107/1664, fol. 502, p. 11). For commentary on the Shanklin Church, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, of which Rev. Hill was rector, see Note 1094 above.
1114. For information about the dissenting chapel, see the biography of Rev. Henry Smith in Note 1116, NYPL: AWPD, Part II.
1115. "Last Sunday" was 30 July 1848.
1116. The "zealous and eloquent young minister" was Richard Henry Smith (London 10 February 1821 – Hampstead, Middlesex 13 November 1884). The son of a Congregational minister, Smith "originally intended to be a printer and bookbinder." On deciding to be a Congregational minister, he entered Highbury College. "He displayed, at an early period of his ministerial career, the qualities which characterized him through the remainder of his life – viz., great courage, faith and determination." "His career was unique, useful, and self-sacrificing." While living in Brading, Isle of Wight, waiting for "an invitation to a vacant pulpit," he worked to promote "the religious interests of the inhabitants." This led to an invitation by the local Congregationalists "to become their minister." Despite the fact that "the chapel was

wretchedly situated” and the income small, he accepted. In time, he was instrumental in raising funds to have a schoolhouse with a playground built for “the children of Dissenters” (who had “no day school”) as well as a house for the schoolmaster, “a new chapel [and] a minister’s house.” He also succeeded in establishing a “Dissenters’ burial ground.” Anna Whistler met him and his wife and young family of two children after these endeavors had been accomplished, for she was charmed by the “new gothic chapel” with the Smiths’ attractive apartment in the basement and the beautiful garden, which was actually a burial ground. Reverend Smith next went to Halesworth in Suffolk. Here there was not “scope enough for his special powers,” so he went to Surbiton, near Kingston-on-Thames, and essentially proceeded as he had at Brading. First he opened “a room in his house,” leading to the eventual building of a chapel. He “resigned his charge in 1861, and became minister of Hope Chapel, Hanley.” “[A]n amateur artist and art critic ... he [also] used art as a means of preaching.” At Hope Chapel, he was “especially successful among the working classes, who came in large numbers to hear his Sunday afternoon lectures, and to see the large pictures illustrating the parables, which he painted week by week for their benefit.” In 1865, he quit Hanley and went to Gospel Oak Fields, near Hampstead Heath, where once again he undertook to form a congregation, resulting in the building of the Gospel Oak Congregational Chapel in that same year. He remained here until June 1881, when ill health required him “to tender his resignation.” He died on 13 November 1881. After the death of his first wife, Rev. Smith married twice more. From his three marriages, he had at least twelve children.

“When at Surbiton he, for a time, spent his Mondays in copying the cartoons of Raphael at Hampton Court.” This resulted in his *Expositions of the Cartoons of Raphael* (1860) and *Expositions of Raphael’s Bible* (1868). His *Expositions of Great Pictures* (1863) was similar in structure but broader in scope. A fourth publication, *The Gospel Oak Gallery of Bible Pictures and Portraits* (1878) “was ... more popular” in nature, “and was intended to enforce the writer’s views on physiognomy and the connection between countenance and character.” He also wrote a number of works about and for children.

His “preaching was distinguished for its suggestiveness and great spiritual power. He had formed a high ideal of the Christian life, and he condemned departures from that ideal with a pungency of expression which sometimes gave to his ministry an



air of sternness and severity. He had a dread of mere religious conventionalities and mechanical contrivances to secure religious ends, and insisted on the necessity for living by principle, and not by expediency." Anna Whistler appreciated these qualities in the still-young Reverend Smith, noting in her diary his zeal and eloquence and his "deeply impressive and interesting manner" in addressing children, all of which led her to pay him one of her highest compliments: that "the name of dissenter is merged in that of christian," in meeting "with such an one as" he (Censuses for 1851, 1861, 1871, and 1881; *The Nonconformist and Independent* 256, no. 5, new series, November 20, 1884; *The Congregational Yearbook, 1885*, pp. 227–229; Register of Baptisms, Lock's Fields Independent Chapel, York Street, Walworth, Surrey, RG 4/4202, NAUK; *National Probate Calendar* (UK), 1884; *The Hampstead and Highgate Express*, November 15, 1884, p. 30, and November 22, 1884).

1117. It has not been possible to identify a book entitled "The Week" to which Anna Whistler is referring; there are also a number of periodical publications bearing that title.
1118. "The Parsonage [see Image 491] is remarkable for the luxuriant growth of myrtles which envelop its walls, and are found to stand the severest winters without protection" (G. Brannon, *The Pleasure Visitor's Companion in Making the Tour of the Isle of Wight*, 25th ed. [Wootton, UK: printed by the author, 1857], p. 30).
1119. Isaiah 61:3: "To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified."
1120. Neither the 1841 nor 1851 censuses for Shanklin lists a housekeeper at The Parsonage. Perhaps she did not live in. The female listed who was closest in age to Archdeacon Hill was his wife, Jane Helena Hill (c. 1787 – 30 August 1858), aged sixty-four in the 1851 Census.
1121. Matthew 11:28: "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."
1122. "The Church, like the village, takes its name from St. Boniface; 'Bonchurch' being only a contraction from 'St. Boniface Church'... it stands on [a] ... steep declivity that leads down to [the sea]. Shaded by reverend elm-trees, and affording some indications of Norman architecture, it is a little edifice that cannot

be viewed without interest ... the first erection of the building ... is supposed to have taken place shortly subsequent to the Conquest ... A large oaken cross is placed within the east window, and forms a conspicuous addition to the communion-place" (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 74).

1123. It has not been possible to determine the source of the quotation "country down to the sea beach."
1124. "Perhaps no part of the Isle of Wight has undergone greater changes during the last few years than Bonchurch. This salubrious and beautiful spot, sheltered from the winter cold by a range of elevated downs at the north and east and still more effectually guarded against the summer heats by its perpetual sea breeze, had long possessed a high reputation as a resort of the invalid no less than of the tourist ... The original village, with the exception of two villas, consisted of a few rustic cottages ... containing perhaps about sixty inhabitants. But in the year 1837 a large portion of the land was advertized to be let on building leases ... The houses ... have been so judiciously placed, each in its own domain ... as to add to the beauty of the view, and there are now some sixteen or eighteen villas, either occupied by resident families or furnishing accommodation of a very superior description" (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 74\*\*).
1125. It has not been possible to locate this letter, which Anna Whistler says she wrote to her husband on 1 August 1848.
1126. Saturday was 5 August.
1127. Anna Whistler probably should have written "just as I."
1128. Monday was 7 August.
1129. "The celebrated Culver Cliffs range along the ... side of the peninsula [which ends in Bembridge Point]; they are four hundred feet high, and command ... a most extensive view, of which the main feature is the broad bosom of the British Channel. Culver Cliffs were the scene of the Rev. Legh Richmond's meeting with the 'Negro Servant', which, together with the surrounding scenery, he so well describes in the tract published under that title" (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, p. 30–31; Richmond, *Annals of the Poor*, 1815, pp. 139–187). *The Negro Servant* is the story of a black servant who had been freed by his master and whom Richmond baptized.
1130. For the new gothic chapel at the entrance to Brading see Note 1116 above, the biography of Rev. Richard Henry Smith.

1131. Anna Whistler did not go back to record *where* they picked up Mr. Phillips (Mr P), James, and Willie.
1132. Reverend Richard Henry Smith married in the Ongar, Essex, registration district in the September quarter of 1845 Hannah Maria Andrews (Stanford Rivers, Essex 10 June 1819 – Ryde, Isle of Wight 1 June 1856) (Certificates of Nonconformist Baptisms. NA ref. R6 5/79. [Certificate] F no. 3170, Parchment Series, Dr. Williams’s Library, London; *The Nonconformist*, June 4, 1865, p. 410). Their two children at this time were Hannah Jane Smith (Brading, Isle of Wight 18 July 1846 – no earlier than 1901) and Richard Henry Smith (Brading, Isle of Wight 28 February 1848 – Halesworth, Suffolk 20 December 1852) (*The Nonconformist*, July 22, 1846, p. 506, March 8, 1848, p. 163, and December 22, 1852, p. 1013; 1901 Census for Walsall, Staffordshire, RG 13/2703).
1133. It has not been possible to identify “the *old* sexton.”
1134. The vicar of Brading (1846–1862) was Dunbar Isidore Heath (1816–1888). He graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1838. He “was prosecuted for expressions in his sermons considered derogatory to the Thirty-Nine Articles, and sentenced in 1861 to deprivation of his benefice.” His case became “a precedent in the other ecclesiastical suits, by which the relations between Church and State are being largely modified.” He was the author of several works, including: *The Future Human Kingdom of Christ* (1852–1853) and *A Defence of My Professional Character* (1862) (*Men of the Times: A Dictionary of Contemporaries Containing Biographical Notices of Eminent Characters of Both Sexes*, 12th ed. [London: George Routledge and Sons, 1887], p. 514; Boase, *Modern English Biography*, vol. 1, pp. 1410–1411; John Foster Kirk, *A Supplement to Allibone’s Critical Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors*, 2 vols. (Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1891), vol. 2, p. 801; *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, vol. 3, p. 311).
1135. The Oxford Movement in the Church of England had as its aim the restoration of the High Church principles of the later-seventeenth-century Church. With the withdrawal of John Henry Newman (1801–1890) from the Oxford Movement, its leader became Edward Bouverie Pusey (1800–1882). Anna Whistler obviously objected to the fact that Puseyism thereby promoted a church closer to Roman Catholicism in its views and revealed the closeness through its garb.
1136. Little Jane’s grave (see Image 492) is located by “the eastern wall of the church.” At the time of her death, Richmond planted a yew

tree nearby, but it soon withered (Richmond, *Annals of the Poor*, 1815, p. 286). In 1822, when memorials were erected in Brading to the cottagers of the *Annals of the Poor*, with Richmond present (*Dictionary of National Biography*, s.v. “Richmond, Legh”), he had a stone placed on her grave, bearing an epitaph written by him:

Ye who delight the power of God to trace,  
And mark with joy each monument of grace,  
Tread lightly o’er this grave, as you explore  
‘The short and simple annals of the poor.’

A child reposes underneath this sod,  
A child to memory dear, and dear to God;  
Rejoice, yet shed the sympathetic tear,  
Jane, ‘the Young Cottager’, lies buried here.

(Legh Richmond, *Annals of the Poor*, new ed.  
[Philadelphia, PA: New York: Robert Carter and  
Brothers, 1850], p. 14)

1137. *Annals of the Poor*, 1815, pp. 211–212, 247–248.
1138. Tuesday was 8 August.
1139. It has not been possible to locate this letter from Major Whistler describing his illness and loneliness without his family. This bout of illness marks the beginning of the decline in his health that resulted in his death some eight months later. See his biography in “The Whistlers as They Were in the 1840s.” It has also not been possible to locate Anna Whistler’s reply.
1140. The infant is George Whistler Eastwick, born on 19/31 March 1848 and baptized on 29 October / 10 November 1848 (PREC STP, no. 5665, p. 342; see Image 238). He died one week before Major Whistler, on 19/31 March 1849 (PREC STP, no. 5931). His body was sent to America for interment.
1141. His parents, Lydia Anne (James) Eastwick (Mrs E) (see Image 234) and Andrew McCalla Eastwick (Mr E) (see Image 233) watched at the bedside of Major Whistler.
1142. “Mr & Mrs G” are William Clarke Gellibrand (see Image 265) and Mary Tyler (Ropes) Gellibrand (see Image 266).
1143. William Hooper Ropes and Ellen Harriet (Hall) Ropes and their children always spent their summers at the dacha of Mrs. and Mrs. Gellibrand.

1144. The seven children of Charles Wood and Lydia (Procter) Wood and their governess, Miss McMaster, were staying in a cottage on the same estate as the Gellibrands and Ropeses. See Wood in Appendix E and Images 271–272.
1145. Mrs. Charles Haden was Mary Love (Boott) Haden (c. 1820 – 6 December 1897).
1146. Wednesday was 9 August.
1147. “Between Shanklin and Appuldurcombe is a series of pasturing downs, falling with a regular descent on the south, but on the north their slope is abruptly broken by a fine range of cliff, composed chiefly of grey free-stone, and feathered by hanging ash and other self-sown trees. On the edge of this beautiful precipice stand the ruins of an ancient building, called Cook’s Castle: its history appears to be lost in oblivion; but it is a well-known and very picturesque subject, seen from a variety of points ...” (G. Brannon, *Graphic Sketches of Well-Known Subjects in the Isle of Wight* [Wootton, UK: printed by the author, c. 1839]). MacDonald says that “No sketches of the Isle of Wight have survived unless some of the drawings in the St. Petersburg sketchbook date from the trip” (MacDonald, *Catalogue Raisonné*, p. 12). She refers the reader to No. 7 on p. 24 of the St. Petersburg sketchbook, where one of the drawings “could just possibly be a view of the Needles with the lighthouse on the end” (MacDonald, p. 4).
1148. It has not been possible to determine who “the Parlans” were. An avenue of pursuit is the St. Petersburg Parland family, of which Mary Ann (Parland) Morgan was a member; however, one would expect that Anna Whistler would have identified St. Petersburg people more exactly.
1149. Anna Whistler probably means they entered the magnificent park surrounding the mansion of Appuldurcombe, which was the property of Lord Yarborough (*Barber’s Picturesque Guide*, pp. 55–58; see Image 493). Barber describes the walk *from* Appuldurcombe *to* Shanklin, which gives in reverse order an idea of the beauties of the route taken by Anna Whistler’s group, who walked from Shanklin through Appuldurcombe and on to Cook’s Castle:

We recommend all travelers, whose health and time will permit, to *walk* from Appuldurcombe to Shanklin: the lovers of nature, in her combined beauty and grandeur, can enjoy few finer treats, should the weather prove

propitious. Leaving the park attached to Lord Yarborough's noble seat, we enter a luxuriant copse, crowned by a precipitous height, and an artificial ruin [Cook's Castle] on the right hand, and commanding a succession of beautiful views to the left. As the prospect in the last-mentioned direction opens, it becomes truly magnificent, and comprehends, if we ascend the utmost elevation on Shanklin *Down*, not only at least one half of the Island, but the English Channel, the Solent, and the south coast of England to a vast extent. We must make a *détour* to gain the extreme elevation mentioned, which is nearly 800 feet above the level of the ocean; but even if content with the more moderate height afforded by the direct route, the views will be found to surpass description. Nothing can exceed the variety and beauty of the inland scene, everywhere rising into alternate swells and hollows, some of which are of a grand character, while others constitute a succession of petty undulations resembling the waves of the sea. The surface equally alternates between the richest crops and brown or flowering heath: while the blue Solent appears at every break between the downs in the distance. In a deep dell on the left, beneath the cliff along whose edge we are proceeding, two cottages ... appear ... Soon after passing them, we begin to descend towards Shanklin *Church*. (*Barber's Picturesque Guide*, pp. 62–63)

The First Earl of Yarborough had died in 1846 and “the estate remained for some time unoccupied” (White, *Directory of Hampshire*, p. 637).

1150. Because Anna Whistler could not include a visit to Preston in the summer of 1848, her sister, Eliza Isabella (McNeill) (Wellwood) Winstanley (Sister Eliza, my sister, Aunt W, Aunt Eliza, Sister; see Image 40) and her husband, John Winstanley (Mr Winstanley, my brother Winnie, brother Winstanley, Uncle W, Mr W), traveled to the Isle of Wight to visit her. They brought with them wine and silver utensils from Francis Seymour Haden, husband of Anna Whistler's step-daughter, Deborah (Whistler) Haden.
1151. “Napier Lady, Beech” [sic] (*Kelly's Directory 1847*, p. 1265; *Kelly's Directory 1852*, p. 1377); “Napier Lady, Swiss Cottage” (*Hunt and Co.'s Directory for Hampshire ... including the Isle of Wight* [Weymouth: Benson and Barling, 1852]). This residence was between Culver Cottage and Adelaide Cottage (1851 Census for Shanklin). Lady

Elizabeth (Younghusband) Napier (1785 – Shanklin, Isle of Wight 19 December 1857), the widow of Lt. Edward Elers, RN (1781 – 1814), married on 12 June 1815 Capt. Charles Napier of Merchistoun Hall, Stirlingshire, RN (6 March 1786 – 6 November 1860). At the time of this diary entry, he was Sir Charles Napier, KCB (4 December 1840) and rear-admiral of the Blue (9 November 1846) (William R. O’Byrne, *A Naval Biographical Dictionary* [London: John Murray, 1849]), pp. 802–804; Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, vol. 3, p. 242; Keith Scott, *Scott, 1118–1923: Being a Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Border Family of “Scott”* [London: Burke, 1924] p. 81; Lord Monson and George Leveson-Gower, eds., *Memoirs of George Elers, Captain in the 12th Regiment of Foot (1777–1842)* [London: William Heinemann, 1903], p. 309).

1152. It was Captain George Charles Elers Napier (b. 1812; bap. 17 August 1812; d. 20 December 1847), the son of Lady Elizabeth Napier and her first husband, Lt. Edward Elers, RN, and the adopted son of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, who had died at sea. He was drowned when the *Avenger* steam frigate, which he had assumed command of on 20 November 1847, “was wrecked on the Sorelle rocks, in the Mediterranean” a month later (O’Byrne, *Naval Biographical Dictionary*, p. 804; Monson and Leveson-Gower, *George Elers*, p. 309; Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, vol. 3, p. 242). His sister-in-law and the boy of three were Eliza Louisa (Daniel) Napier (1808 – Ryde, Isle of Wight 15 April 1892) and Charles Elers Napier (Purbrooke, Hampshire 10 November 1845 – drowned off Fowey 5 September 1872), the wife and son of George’s brother, Edward Hungerford Delaval Elers Napier (Westbourne, Sussex bap. 21 April 1808 – Shanklin, Isle of Wight 19 June 1870), whom she married in 1844. Edward Hungerford Delaval Elers Napier was also the adopted son of Admiral Sir Charles Napier (Monson and Leveson-Gower, *George Elers*, p. 309; 1861 Census for Shanklin, RG 9/659, fol. 134, p. 10; IGI; *Gentlemen’s Magazine* 24, pt. 2 (1845): p. 634; Edward Walford, *The County Families of the United Kingdom; or, Royal Manual of the Titled and Untitled Aristocracy of Great Britain and Ireland* [London: R. Hardwicke, 1868]; *The Times* [London], September 13, 1872, p. 481).
1153. This is Elizabeth Isabella Cottnam Maclean (bap. Isle of Coll, Argyllshire 25 November 1783 – Bath, Somerset 21 April 1854). On 28 September 1848, Eliza Winstanley wrote James that if he should ever go to Bath, he should look up her “old friend Miss Maclean at Partis College . . . a mile or two out of the town” (Eliza

- Winstanley to James Whistler Kirby Lonsdale 28<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> [1848], GUL: Whistler Collection, W1078). The 1870–71 *Post Office Directory* for Bath contains a description of a charitable institution called Partis College, on Upper Bristol Road. It was founded in 1824 by Mrs. Ann Partis, formerly of Bath, for the purpose of “receiving and pensioning 30 ladies (members of the Established Church) widows, or unmarried orphans, etc. etc. etc.” According to the 1851 Census, an Elizabeth Maclean, age sixty-seven, was living in this institution in the parish of Weston in the area of Batheaston, Bath. She was the daughter of Hannah Barbara (Cottnam) Maclean and Lt.-Colonel Lachlan Maclean (d. 1 June 1816), major of the Tower of London and resident governor (*Gentleman’s Magazine* 86, pt. 1 (1816): p. 571; *Wells Journal*, May 27, 1854) and the sister of the Mary McLean, whose portrait hung in the Winstanley home (entry for S<sup>t</sup> Petersburg. November 28<sup>th</sup> 1843, NYPL: AWPDP, Part I, and accompanying Note 22).
1154. Berwick-upon-Tweed is “a port, borough, market-town, parish, and county of itself, 55 miles (E. by S.) from Edinburgh ... containing 8484 inhabitants” (Samuel Lewis, *A Topographical Dictionary of Scotland, Comprising the Several Counties, Islands, Cities, Burgh and Market Towns, Parishes, and Principal Villages, with Historical and Statistical Descriptions*, 2 vols. [London: Lewis, 1846], vol. 1, p. 124).
1155. Blackgang Chine (see Image 494) takes its name from “the Saxon *gange*, which signifies any opening or way in a cliff to the sea shore” and from the “almost universal [black] colour of the faces of the cloven sand-rocks.” “From the summit of the Chine we have a noble prospect of the whole line of coast westward, including Chale, Brixton and Fresh-water Bays; the towering cliffs of Freshwater; the Needles Rocks; and the coast of Dorsetshire in the extreme distance The descent to the pebbly beach is worth performing, in order to obtain an interesting view of the Chine as it appears from it.” Blackgang Chine Hotel had been “recently built on the property of W.H. Jacobs, Esq.” From it, one had a view of “the sea-coast as far as the Needles.” One could descend from the hotel to the Chine on muleback (*Barber’s Picturesque Guide*, p. 84). *Barber’s Picturesque Guide* contains no mention of a curiosity shop at the top of the Cliff. James’s memory of this spot surfaced many years later in a letter to his mother from Venice: “At last the ice and snow have left us, and now the rain is pouring down upon us. Today reminds me of our stay long ago at the



Black Gang Chyne!” (A.J. Bloor, “The Beginnings of James McNeill Whistler,” *The Critic* 48 (1906): p. 124).

1156. Anna Whistler meant to write “Cliff.”
1157. Harriet Bourmaster (c. 1781 – St. Thomas House, Ryde, Isle of Wight 6 January 1863), daughter of Admiral John Bourmaster, married Sir Archibald Collingwood Dickson, Bart. (30 June 1772 – 18 June 1827) and became Harriet Lady Dickson. They had eleven children (*Glasgow Herald*, January 9, 1863; L.G. Pine, *The New Extinct Peerage, 1884–1971* [Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishers, 1973]).
- Many years later, Anna Whistler again mentioned Lady D, in a letter to James (Anna Whistler to James Whistler Talbot House [Hastings, England], Monday 12 June [1876], GUL: Whistler Collection, W549). Debo had been asked to play Beethoven’s Kreutzer Sonata at a musical evening given by Lady D to the blind King George V of Hanover. The event was reported and Lady D identified in *The Times*: “The King and Princess Federica dined with Lord and Lady Denbigh, at 2, Cromwell Houses, South Kensington ... Lady Denbigh afterwards had an evening party” (“King George of Hanover,” *The Times* (London), June 13, 1876, p. 8). Lord Denbigh was Basil Feilding (1719–1800), 6th Earl of Denbigh. He married on 12 April 1757 Mary Cotton (1727–1782), daughter of Sir John Cotton (d. 1752) and Jane Burdett (*Burke’s Peerage*, 1869, p. 322; IGI).
1158. It has not been possible to determine whether “Jack last” is a game. Perhaps it refers to the story of Jack and his eleven brothers.
1159. *Rowe’s Illustrated Cheltenham Guide*, published in 1845, describes the town as follows:

The town of Cheltenham is situated in the beautiful vale of Gloucester, between the left bank of the Severn and the lovely Cotswold range, which indeed forms the splendid back ground to that portion of the vale in which Cheltenham is seated – a bold projecting escarpment of the range, called Leckhampton Hill, forms a prominent feature in the landscape surrounding the Town, and from whose summit may be enjoyed a most beautiful and expansive view of the vale of Gloucester, the Malvern Hills, and the distant Welch Mountains.

Since the discovery of the Mineral Springs in 1716, Cheltenham has been gradually rising into importance; the visit of His Majesty, King George the Third, with the

Royal Family, in 1788, gave it great celebrity, and from a mere village it has become one of the most extensive, and certainly the most elegant town in the Kingdom.

Although Cheltenham (as a Manor) dates its existence to the times previous to the compilation of “Doomsday Book,” by William the Norman, yet it now possesses no remains that would identify it with so early a period of its history; ... The Parish Church is the only building of importance forming the exception to this statement, and the date of its erection may be fixed in all probability at about the 11th century. (George Rowe, *Rowe’s Illustrated Cheltenham Guide* [Gloucester, UK: printed by the author, c. 1845], pp. iii–iv)

The principal spas described by Rowe are the Montpellier (pp. 27–29), Royal Old Wells (pp. 35–37), and Pittville (pp. 56–59).

1160. The *Scarborough Gazette* contains no entries for June 1847 that might identify “the lady D.”
1161. The little twelfth-century church dedicated to St. Lawrence (see Images 495–496) “stands in the small village of St. Lawrence, located on the Undercliff, two miles west of Ventnor.” Until 1842, it was the smallest church in England, 20 feet long and 12 feet wide (6 feet high, to the eaves), but in 1842, a small chancel 9 feet long was added, depriving it of that status. “The east window is decorated with a transparent painting of the Resurrection, in a stained glass frame, [donated] in 1798.” “The smallness of the structure is perhaps one chief evidence of its antiquity; and it is far from improbable that the *walls*, in great part, are of the Saxon era, though all the arches for windows cut in them are of much more recent date” (*Barber’s Picturesque Guide*, p. 79; White, *Directory of Hampshire*, 1859, p. 636).